THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES, According to euery FAMILY and TRIBE.

WITH THE LINE OF OVR Sauiour IESVS CHRIST, obſerued from ADAM to *the bleſſed Virgin* MARY.

BY

J. S.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

Anno Dom. 1634.

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the sacred Historie, hath laid down such helps, as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumstances of Person, Time and Place are the chiefe; else doe we wander as without a guide: and of these the Person is principall. Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded unto vs, must move a speciall reverence that they are holy, and farre from those other, against which S. Paul writeth. Amongst whose manifold uses, this is the chiefest, that by them is proved, how Christ was made very man. And therefore in severall Tables they are here exhibited even from their first root, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giveth them sap. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides.

1 Such descents as hold on from the Parents to their Children, without interruption, are very plaine by their double lines, which run from rundle to rundle.

2 Those whose Parents are not certainely knowne, but are named of their Countrey, Citie or Tribe, are ioyned each under other with this figure here in the margent.

3 And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, and distinguished by this marginall marke, are not to be reputed Brethren, but some other Persons of note of that descent, where they are so inserted.

4 The names of Nations and People, (as likewise sometimes of Cities and other places of note) we have not encompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, and differing letters, that so they may be knowne from particular persons, and the Names next under them are not inserted, as certainely thence descended, but as eminent Persons among them.

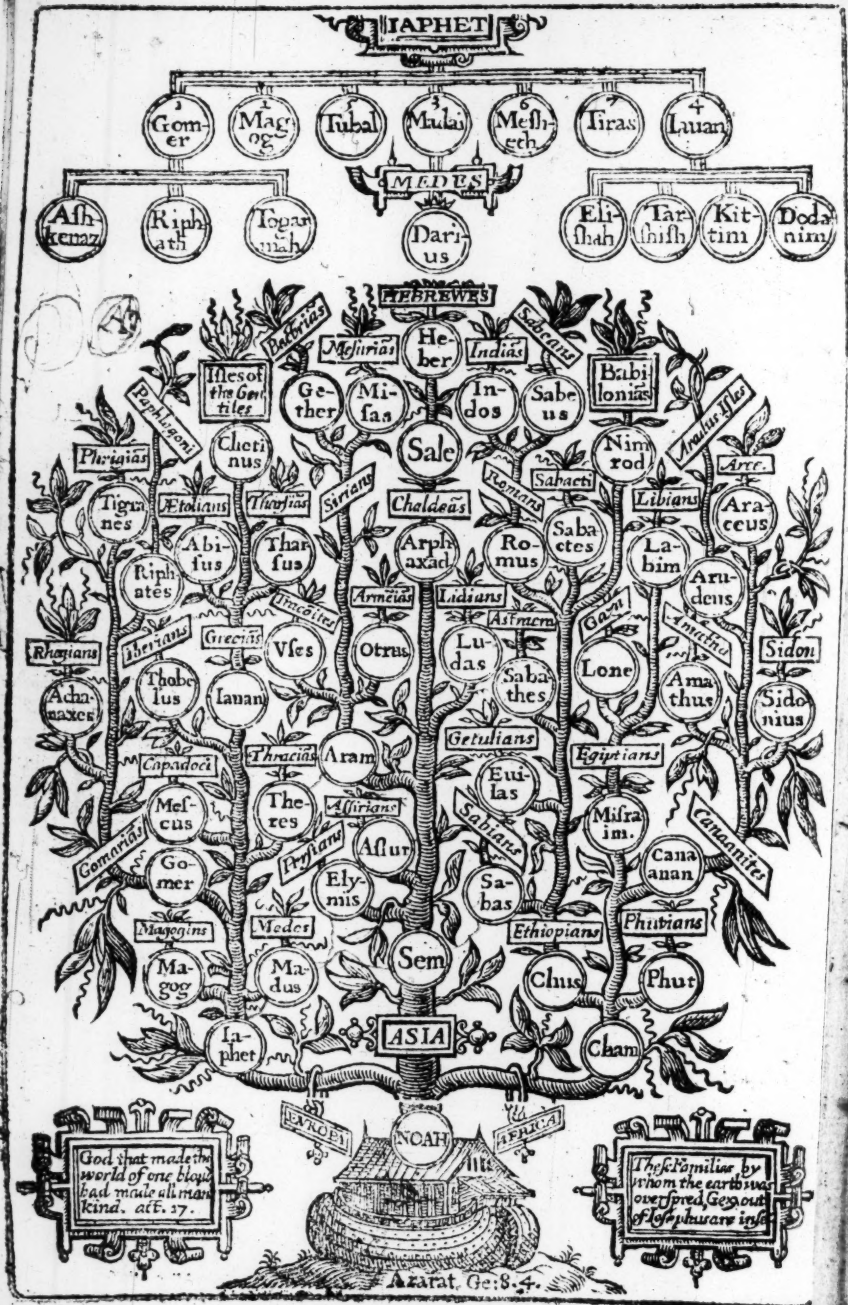
5 And where of necessitie we are to breake off the Succession, to bee continued in some other page, that doe we at some principall Person: as at the flood with Noahs sonnes; at the Promise, with Terah and Abraham, &c. So that ever the Man at which we breake off, is againe set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them, which are supplied with other collaterals: such is from Abraham, pag. 31. unto his wives and seed, page 6. and 7. &c.

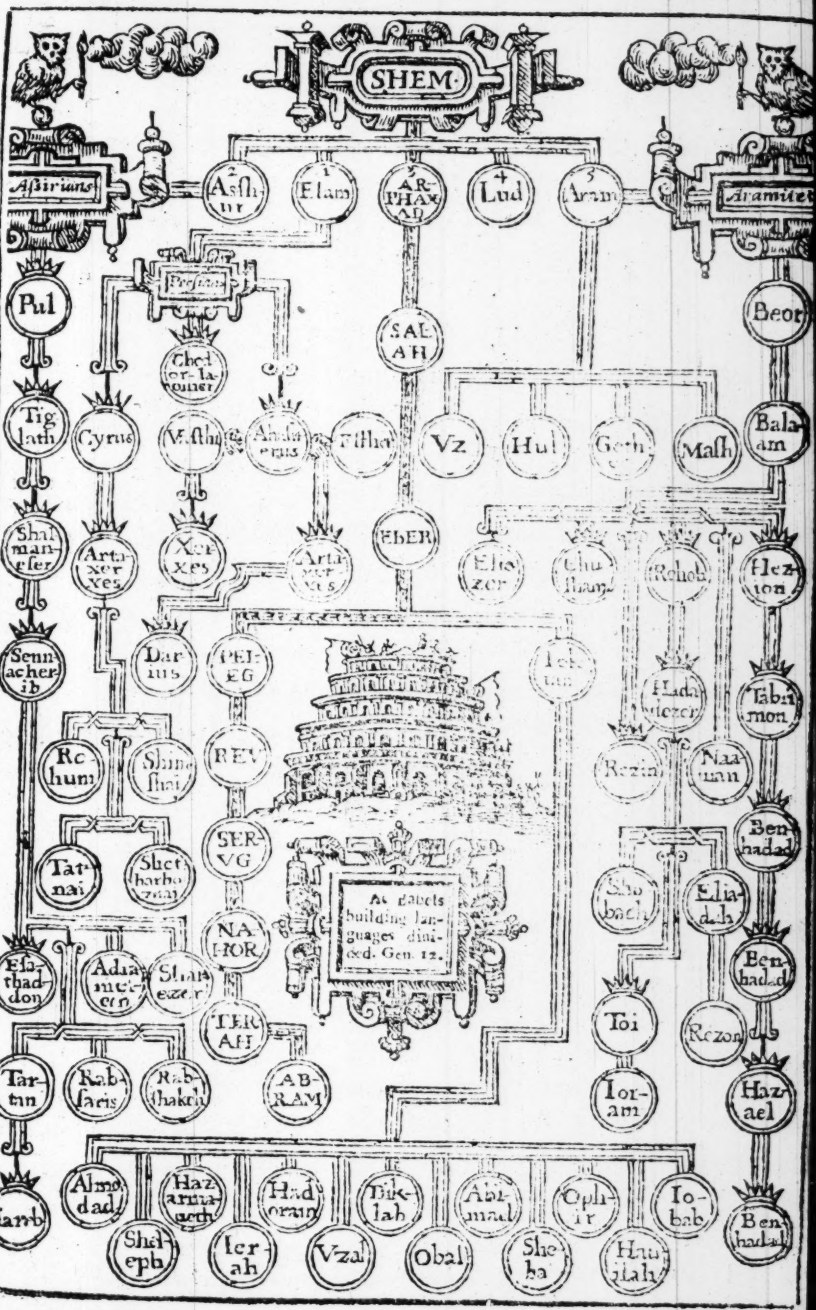
6 The linage of our blessed Sauiour (which is our principall scope) is knowne by a chaine-like traile, continued from Adam to Sem, pag. 1. and thence to Terah and Abraham, page 3. &c. So likewise from David, page 22. to his sonnes, Salomon and Nathan, pag. 33. And lastly, to our Sauiours Parents, pag. 34. linked together (as other marriages here are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from [a] Zorobabel, as the holy Euangelists haue recorded: from David, Iudah and Abraham, as [b] Moses, and the Prophets haue spoken, and Iewes themselues thus farre grant, that the Messiah should be the [c] Sonne of a Virgin, her name Mary, and she of [d] Bethlehem, the daughter of Eli, of the house of Zorobabel, and Tribe of Iudah. In all which, our Christ is manifestly designed, and by those Iewes both acknowledged to haue beene of the [e] blood-royall, and also recorded in the number of the Priests in their publike Register at Ierusalem, by this Title; IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY. Thus is he Davids sonne, and Abrahams Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are blessed, [f] being the very image of the invisible God, [g] the brightnesse of the glory, and the ingraven forme of his person, in whom dwelleth the fulnesse of the God-head, bodily, and unto whom be ascribed all glory, [h] praise, wisdome, thanks, power, and might, for evermore. Amen.

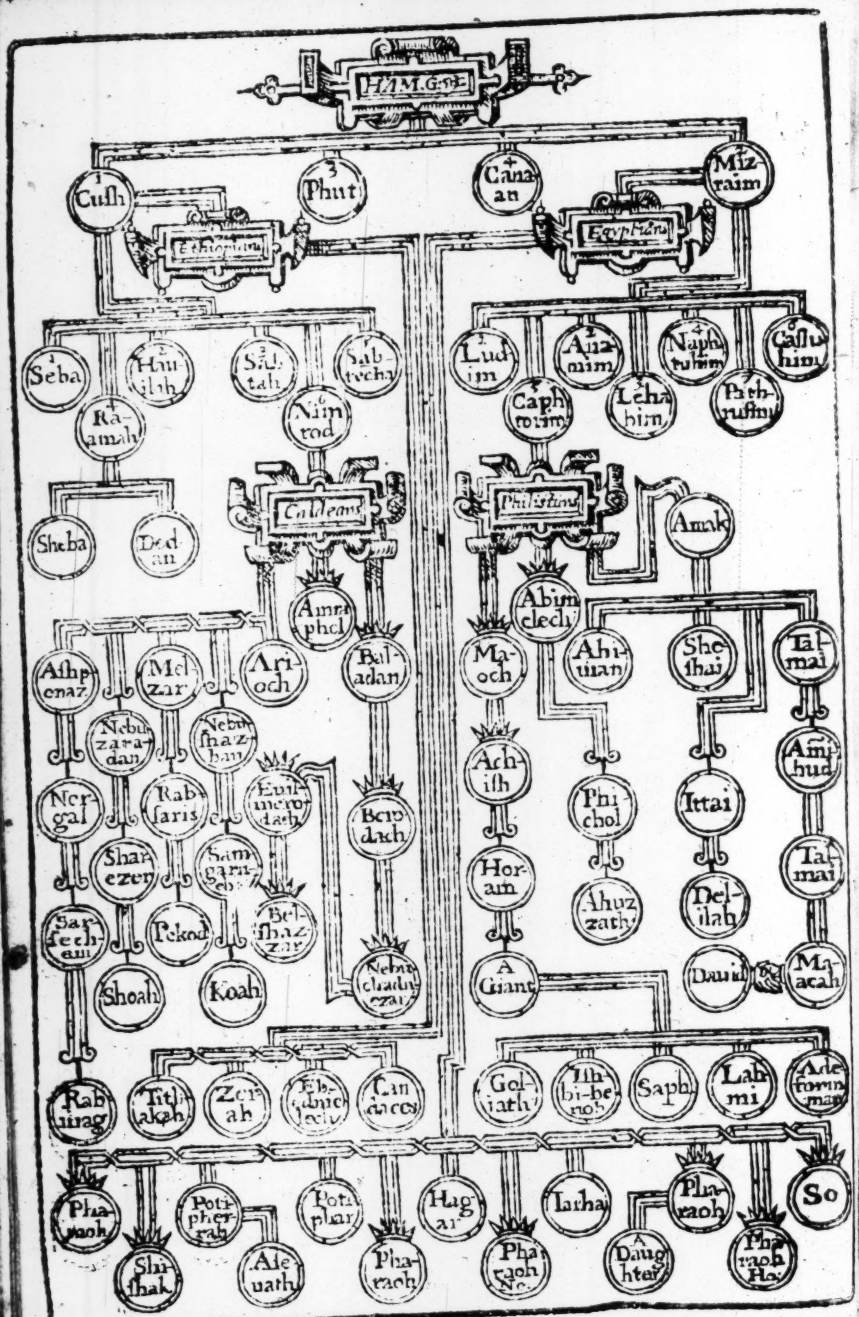
1 Tim. 1. 4.

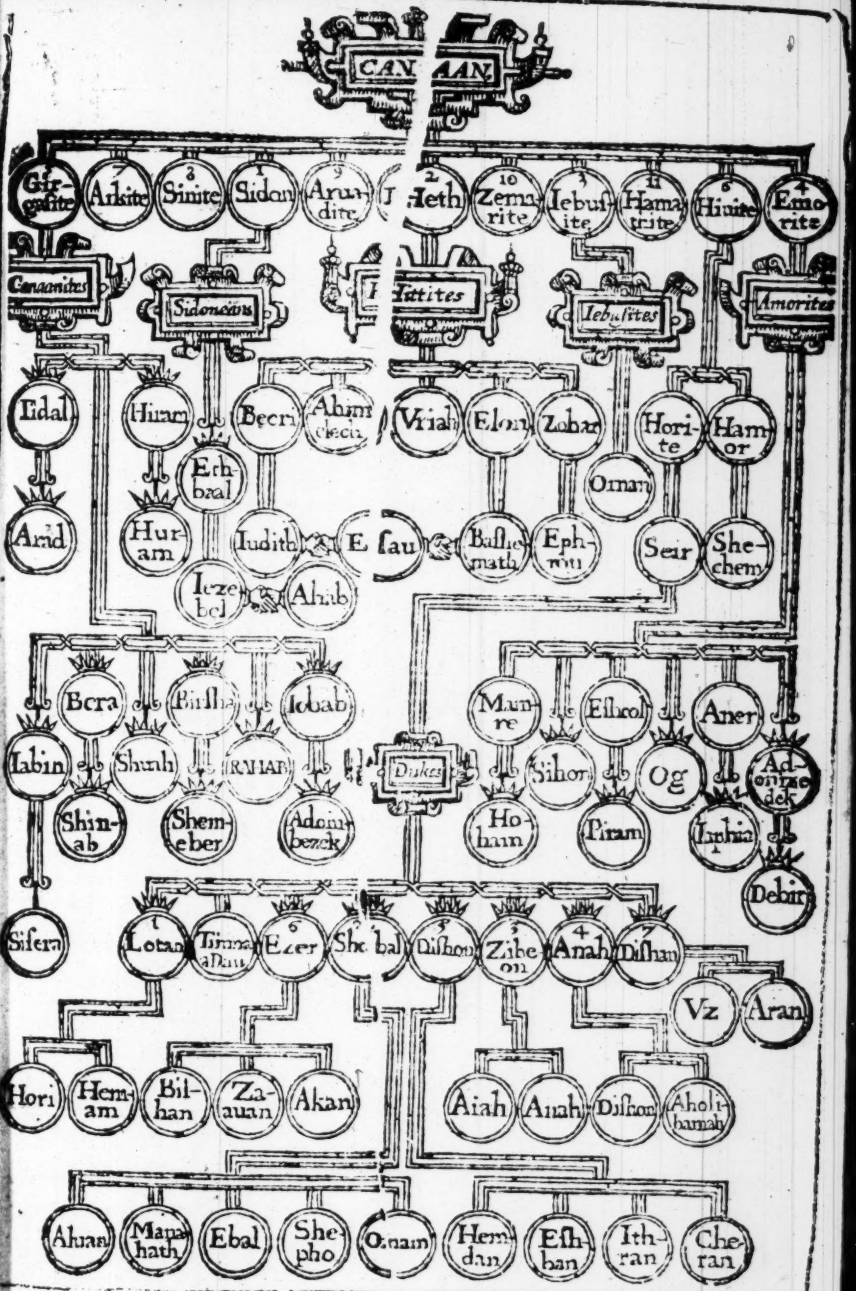
a Matth. Luke 3. 1.
b Deu. 18. 15 Rab. Hacadosh in his third question vpon Isa. 9. 1.
c Rab. Idacanas:
d Rab. Vla. Talmud. the treatise of Sanhedrim. Cha. Nigmat. Had.
e Theodos. the Iew in Suidas on the word IESVS.
f Col. 1. 15.
g Heb. 1. 3.
h Apoc. 7. 12.

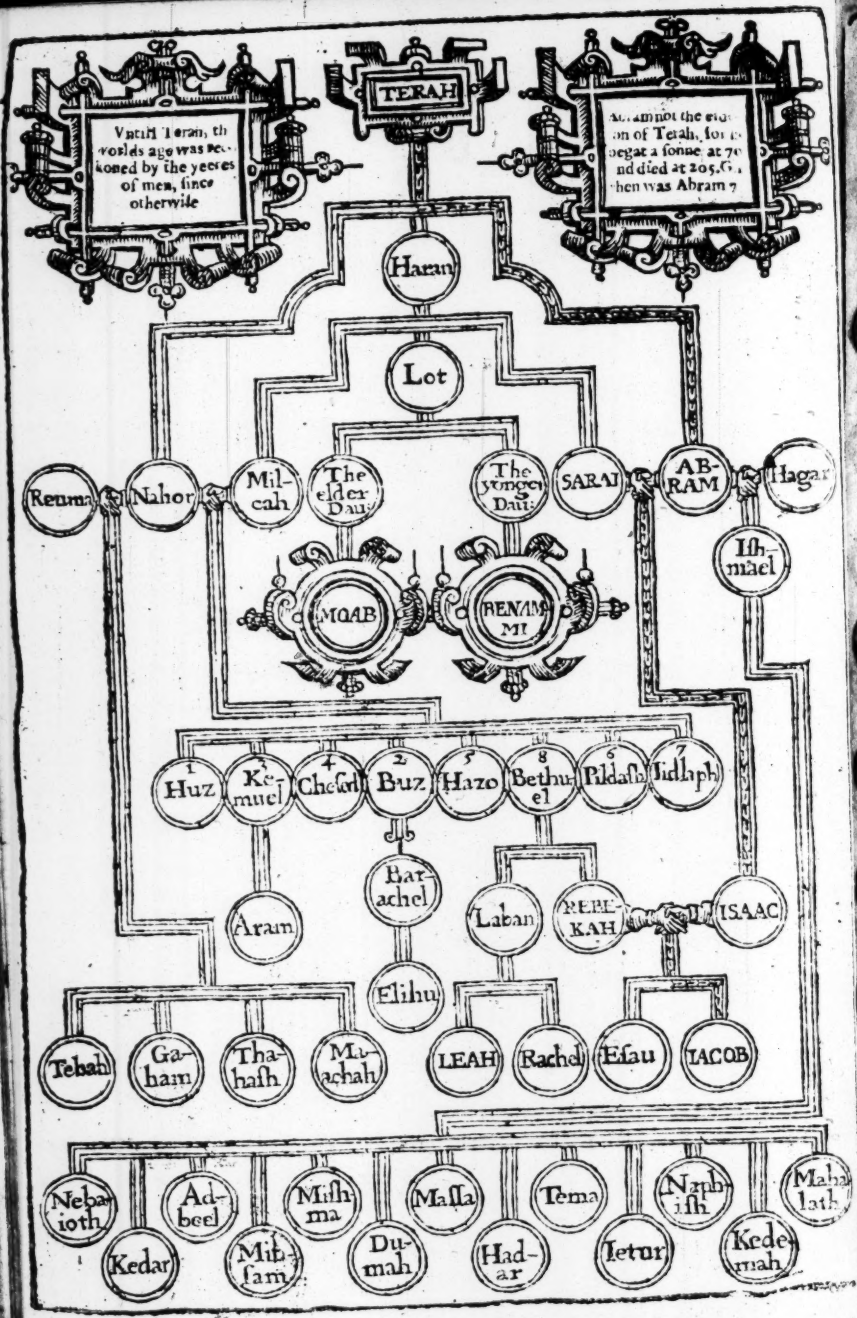
GOD
LVKE 3.38
ADAM
EVE
Cain
Abel
SETH
Enoch
Irad
Mehu-iael
Meth-usael
ENOS
CAI-NAN
MAHA-LAIE-EL
IARED
E-NOCH
ME-THVS-ELAH
LA-MECH
The sting of death is sinne
The strength of sinne is the
Law
Thie
Lor
As by one mans dis-obedience many were made Sinners, so by the obedi-ence of one, shall many also be made Righteous. That as Sinne had reig-ned vnto Death, so might grace also reigne by right-eousnesse vnto eternall Life, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.
O Death I will be thy death. Hose. 13. 14
Adah
La-mech
Zil-lah
NOAH
Iabal
Iubal
Tubal-cain
Na-amah
Ia-pheth
SEM
Ham

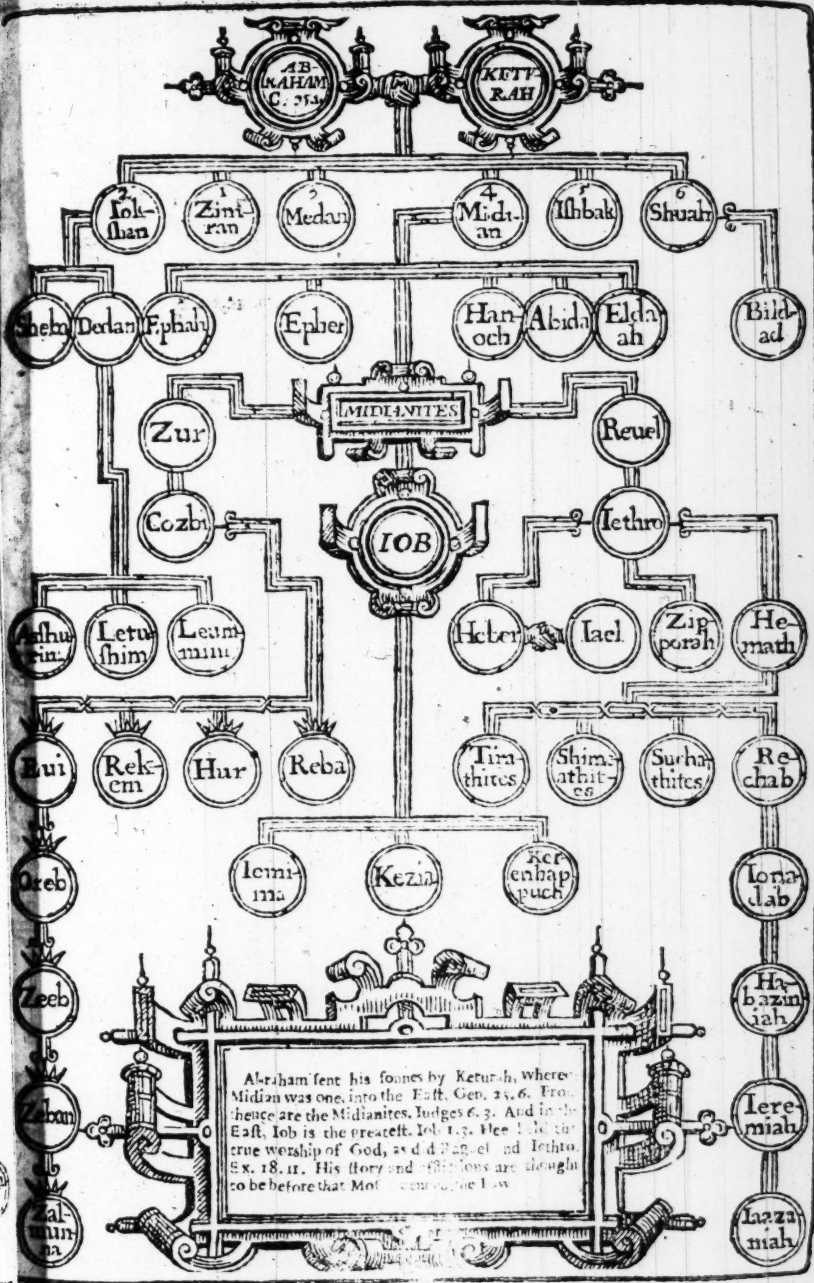

IAPHET
1 Gomer
2 Magog
Tubal
Mudai
6 Meshech
7 Tiras
4 Iauan
MEDES
Darius
Ashkenaz
Riphath
Togarmah
Elishah
Tarshish
Kittim
Dodanim
HEBREWES
Barbarians
Illesot the Gentiles
Paphlagoni
Mesurias
Heber
Indias
Sabeans
Babilonias
Arabian Illes
Gether
Misaa
Indos
Sabeus
Sale
Phrygians
Cheti nus
Nimrod
Arrc.
Tigranes
Ætolians
Thurias
Syrians
Chaldeans
Romans
Sabactes
Libians
Araceus
Abisus
Tharsus
Arphaxad
Romus
Sabactes
Labim
Riphates
Arudeus
Amathus
Arcadians
Lidians
Asmen
Gazi
Rhætians
Iberians
Grecias
Vses
Otrus
Ludas
Sabathes
Lone
Sidon
Thobelus
Iauan
Amathus
Achaanaxes
Sidonius
Getulians
Egiptians
Capadoci
Thracias
Aram
Euilas
Assirians
Misraim.
Canaanites
Gomarias
Meschus
Theres
Sabians
Assur
Elymis
Sabas
Canaanan
Gomer
Magogins
Medes
Ethiopians
Phutians
Sem
Chus
Phut
Magog
Madus
ASIA
Iaphet
Cham
EVROPA
NOAH
AFRICA
God that made the world of one blood had made all mankind. act. 17.
These Familias by whom the earth was overspred. Gen. out of Iosephus are in
Ararat. Ge: 8. 4.

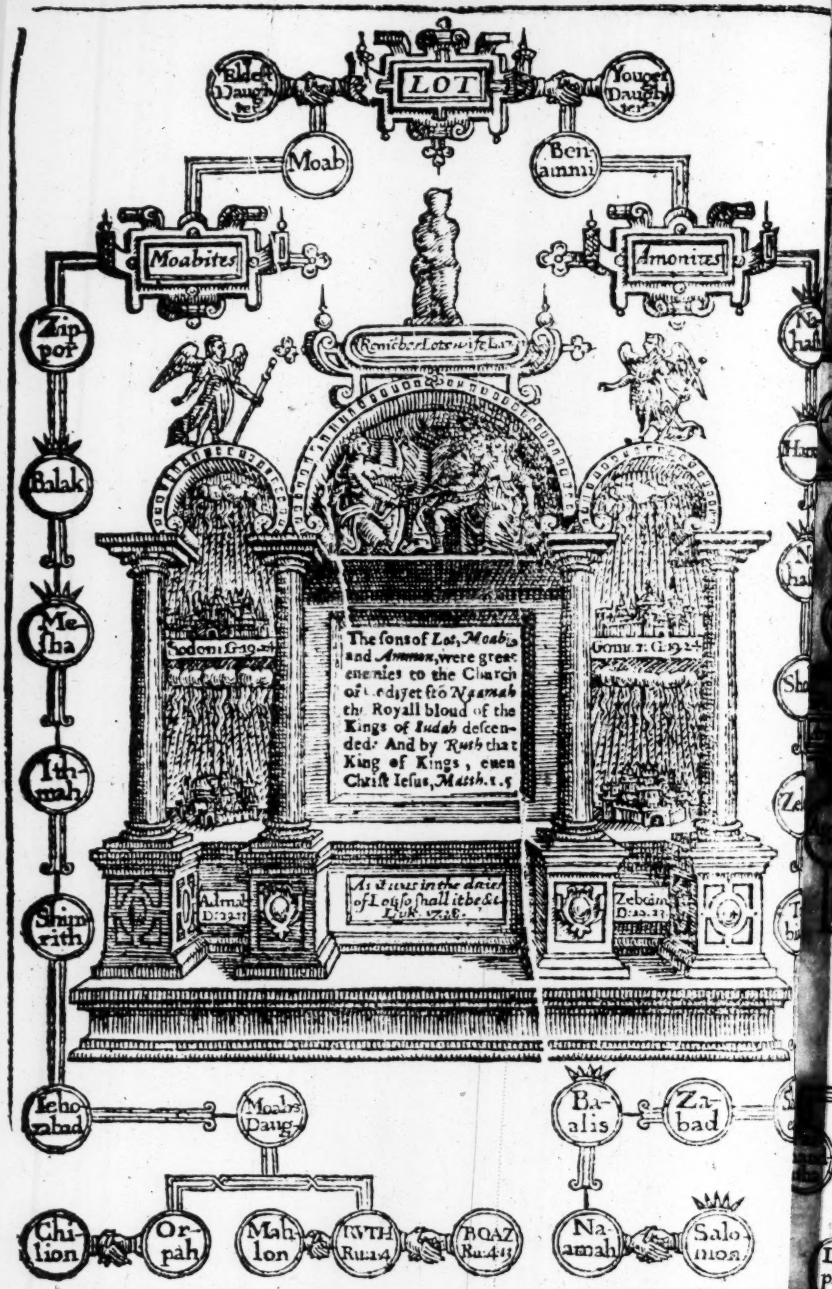

SHEM
Assirians
Aramites
Asshur
Elam
ARPHAXAD
Lud
Aram
Persians
Pul
Beor
SALAH
Tig lath
Cyrus
Vasthi
Ahasuerus
Vz
Hul
Gether
Mash
Balaam
Shalmaneser
Artaxerxes
Xerxes
EBER
Eliezer
Reuel
Hezron
Sennacherib
Darius
PELEG
Tabrimon
Rechum
Shimshai
REV
Rezin
Naaman
Tartanai
Shetharbozenai
SERVG
Benhadad
Shobach
Eliadah
Esarhaddon
Adrammelech
Shareezer
NAHOR
Benhadad
TERAH
Toi
Rezon
Tartan
Rabsaris
Rabshakeh
ABRAM
Ioram
Hazael
Iareb
Almodad
Hazarmaveth
Hadoram
Dikelah
Abimael
Ophir
Iobab
Benhadad
Sheleph
Ierah
Vzal
Obal
Sheba
Hauilah
At Babels building languages diuided. Gen. 12.

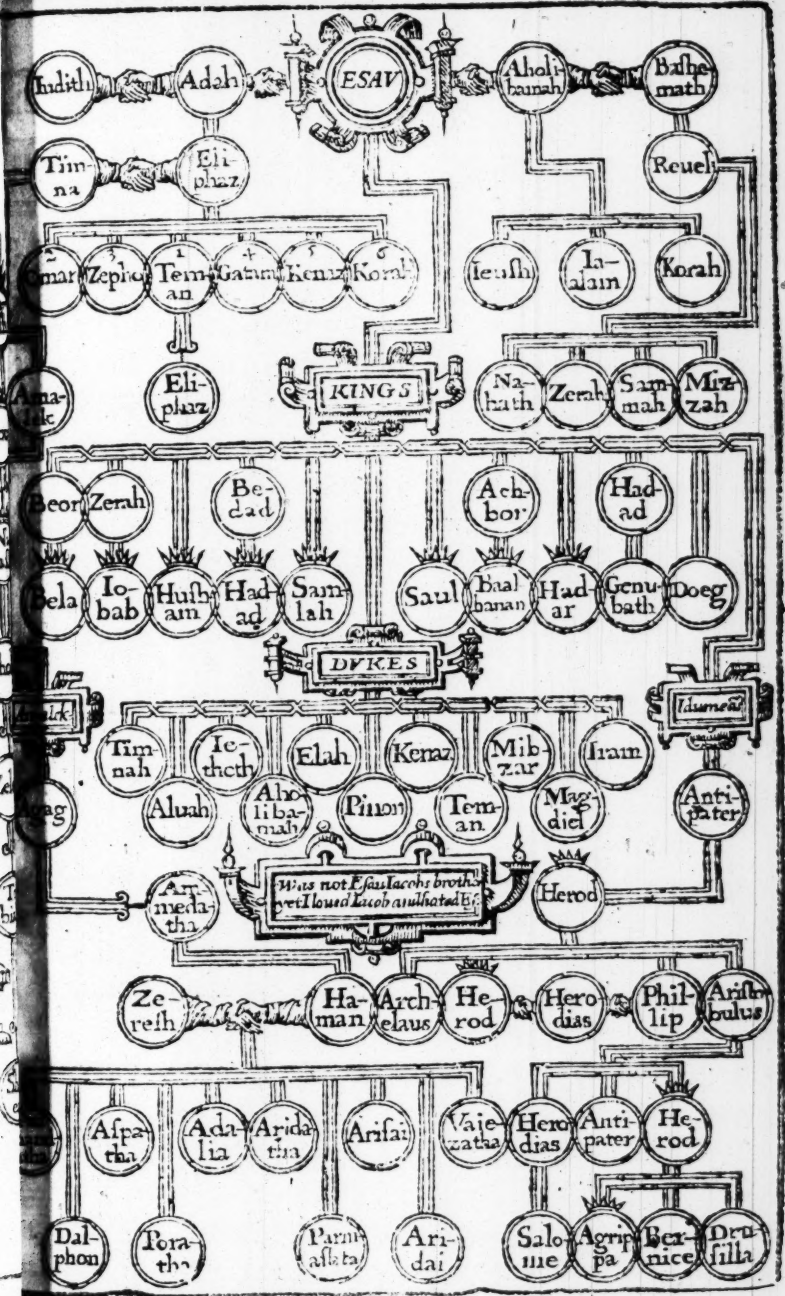

HAM. Gen.
Cush
Phut
Canaan
Mizraim
Ethiopum
Egyptiorum
Seba
Hauilah
Sabtah
Sabtechah
Raamah
Nimrod
Ludim
Anamim
Naphtuhim
Casluhim
Pathrusim
Caphtorim
Lehabim
Sheba
Dedan
Caldeorum
Philistim
Amak
Amraphel
Abimelech
Arioch
Baldadan
Aphenaz
Mezar
Nebuzaradan
Nebushazban
Nergal
Rabsaris
Evilmerodach
Berodach
Sharezer
Samgarnebo
Sarsechim
Rekod
Belshazzar
Shoah
Koah
Nebuchadnezzar
Rabmag
Titlakah
Zerah
Ebedmelech
Candaces
Pharaoh
Shishak
Potipherah
Aseuath
Potiphar
Pharaoh
Hagar
Pharaoh Neco
Maoch
Ahiman
Shethai
Talmai
Achish
Phichol
Ittai
Ammihud
Horam
Ahuzzath
Delilah
Talmai
A Giant
Goliath
Ishbi-benob
Saph
Lahmi
Adefornmam
Pharaoh
Laha
A Daughter
Pharaoh
So
Pharaoh Hophra

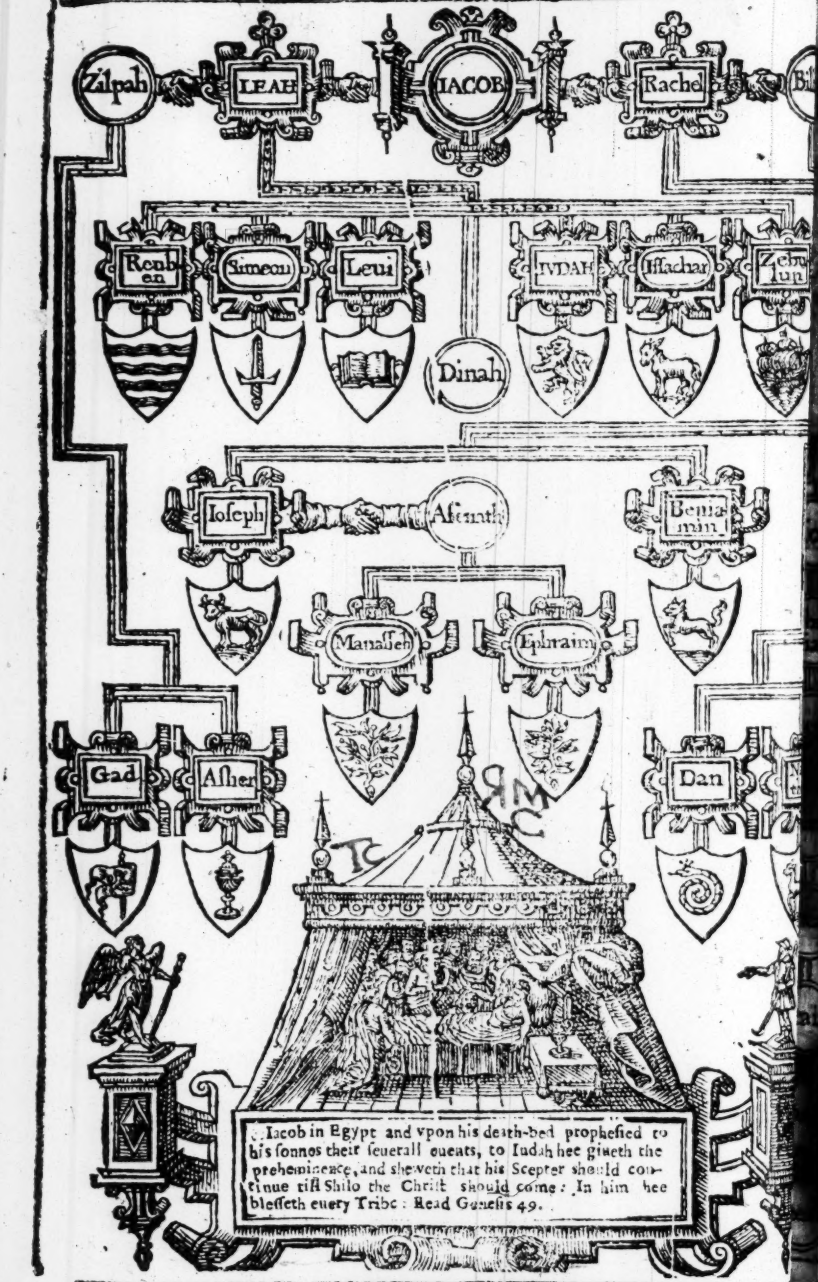

CANAAN
1 Gergesite
2 Arkite
3 Sinite
4 Sidon
9 Arvadite
2 Heth
10 Zemarite
3 Iebusite
11 Hamathite
6 Hivite
4 Emorite
Canaanites
Sidonians
Hittites
Iebusites
Amorites
Tidal
Huram
Beera
Ahimelech
Vriah
Elon
Zohar
Horite
Hamor
Erbbaal
Oman
Arad
Huram
Iudith
Esau
Basmath
Ephron
Seir
Shechem
Iezebel
Ahab
Bera
Pinsha
Iobab
Maare
Elhcol
Aner
Iabin
Shuah
RVHAB
Dukes
Sihon
Og
Adonizedek
Shinab
Shemeber
Adonibezek
Hoham
Piram
Iephia
Debir
Sisera
1 Lotan
Timnaphan
6 Ezer
Shobal
Dishon
5 Zibeon
4 Anah
7 Dishan
Vz
Aran
Hori
Heman
Bilhan
Zauan
Akan
Aiah
Anah
Dishon
Aholibamah
Ahran
Mapahath
Ebal
Shepho
Onam
Hemdan
Eshban
Ithran
Cheran

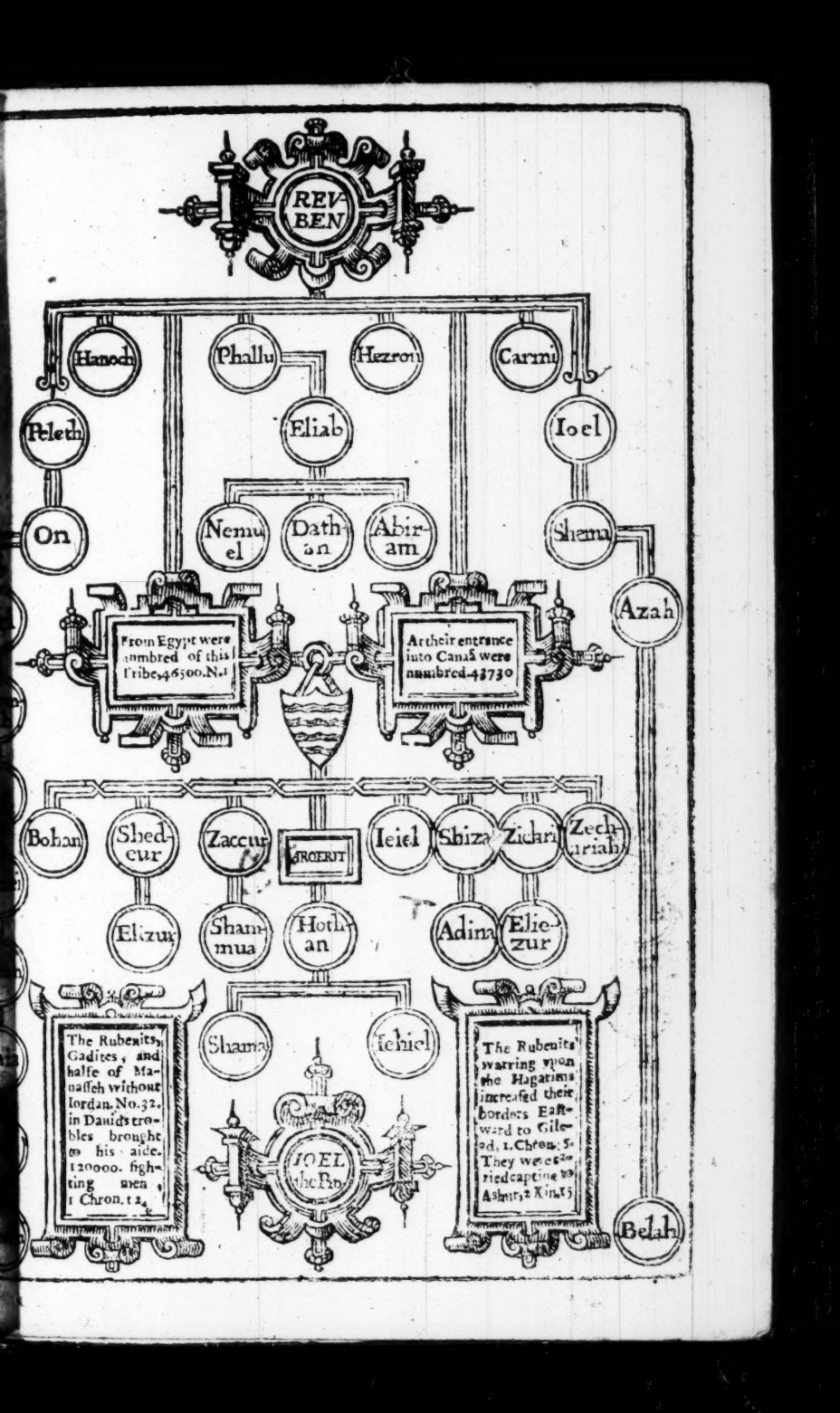

Vntill Teran, th
worlds age was rec-
koned by the yeeres
of men, since
otherwise
TERAH
Abram not the eld-
on of Terah, for h
begat a sonne at 70
nd died at 205. G
hen was Abram 7
Haran
Lot
Reuma
Nahor
Mil-
cah
The
elder
Dau:
The
yonger
Dau:
SARAI
AB-
RAM
Hagar
Ish-
mael
MOAB
BENAM-
MI
1
Huz
3
Ke-
muel
4
Chesed
2
Buz
5
Hazo
8
Bethu-
el
6
Pildash
7
Idlaph
Bar-
achel
Aram
Laban
REBE-
KAH
ISAAC
Elihu
Tebah
Ga-
ham
Tha-
hash
Ma-
achah
LEAH
Rachel
Esau
IACOB
Neba-
ioth
Ad-
beel
Mish-
ma
Massa
Tema
Naph-
ish
Mahal-
lath
Kedar
Mis-
sam
Du-
mah
Had-
ar
Ietur
Kede-
mah

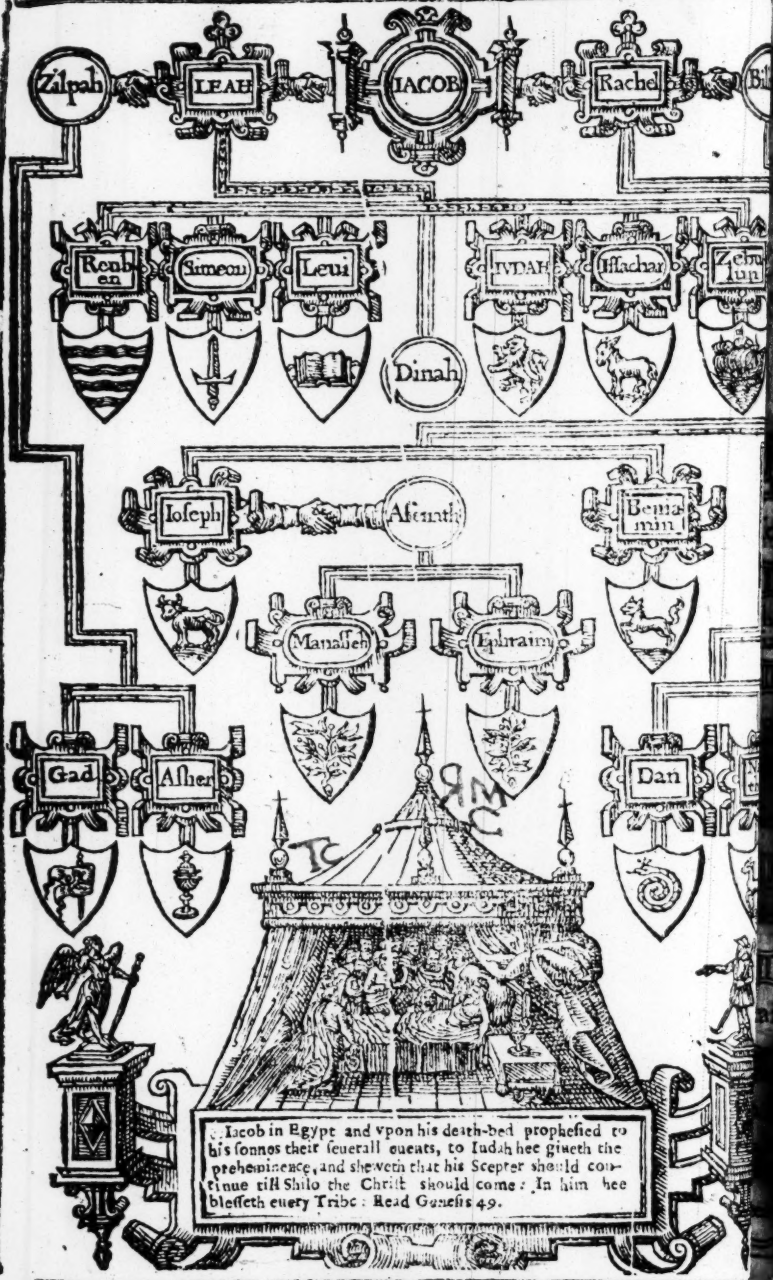

ABRAHAM
C. 25.1.
KETTURAH
1 Zimran
2 Iokshan
3 Medan
4 Midian
5 Ishbak
6 Shuah
Sheba
Dedan
Ephah
Epher
Hanoch
Abida
Eldaah
Bildad
MIDIANITES
Zur
Reuel
Cozbi
IOB
Iethro
Ashurim
Letushim
Leummim
Heber
Iael
Zipporah
Hemath
Hur
Reba
Tirathites
Shimathites
Suchathites
Rechab
Kezia
Kerenhappuch
Iemima
Iehonadab
Hazaziah
Ieremiah
Iazzaniah
Abraham sent his sonnes by Keturah, where Midian was one, into the East. Gen. 25. 6. From hence are the Midianites. Iudges 6. 3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest. Iob 1. 3. Here he is in true worship of God, and Raguel and Iethro Ex. 18. 11. His story and actions are thought to be before that Moses

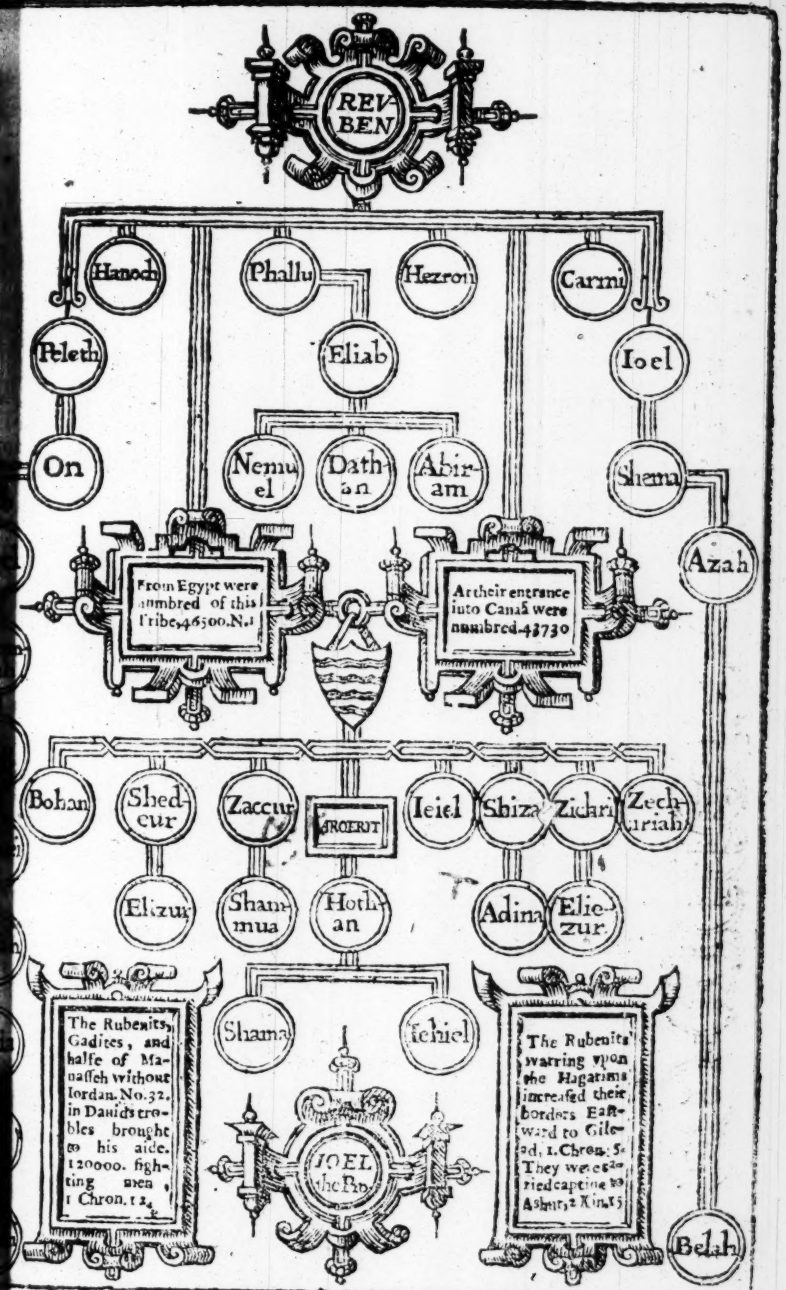

LOT
Eldest Daugh.
Youngest Daugh.
Moab
Benammi
Moabites
Amonites
Remember Lot wife Luk.
Zippor
Balak
Me-sha
Iah-mah
Shim-rith
Iecho-rabad
Moabs Daug.
Chi-lion
Or-pah
Mah-lon
RVTH Ruth.1.4
BOAZ Ruth.4.13
Ba-alis
Za-bad
Na-amah
Salo-mon
Sodom. Gen.19.24
Gomr. Gen.19.24
The sons of Lot, Moab and Ammon, were great enemies to the Church of God yet of him Naamah the Royall blood of the Kings of Iudah descended: And by Ruth that King of Kings, even Christ Iesus, Matth.1.5
Admah Deut.29.23
Zeboim Deut.29.23
As Sinners in the daies of Lot, so shall it be at the Luk.17.28.

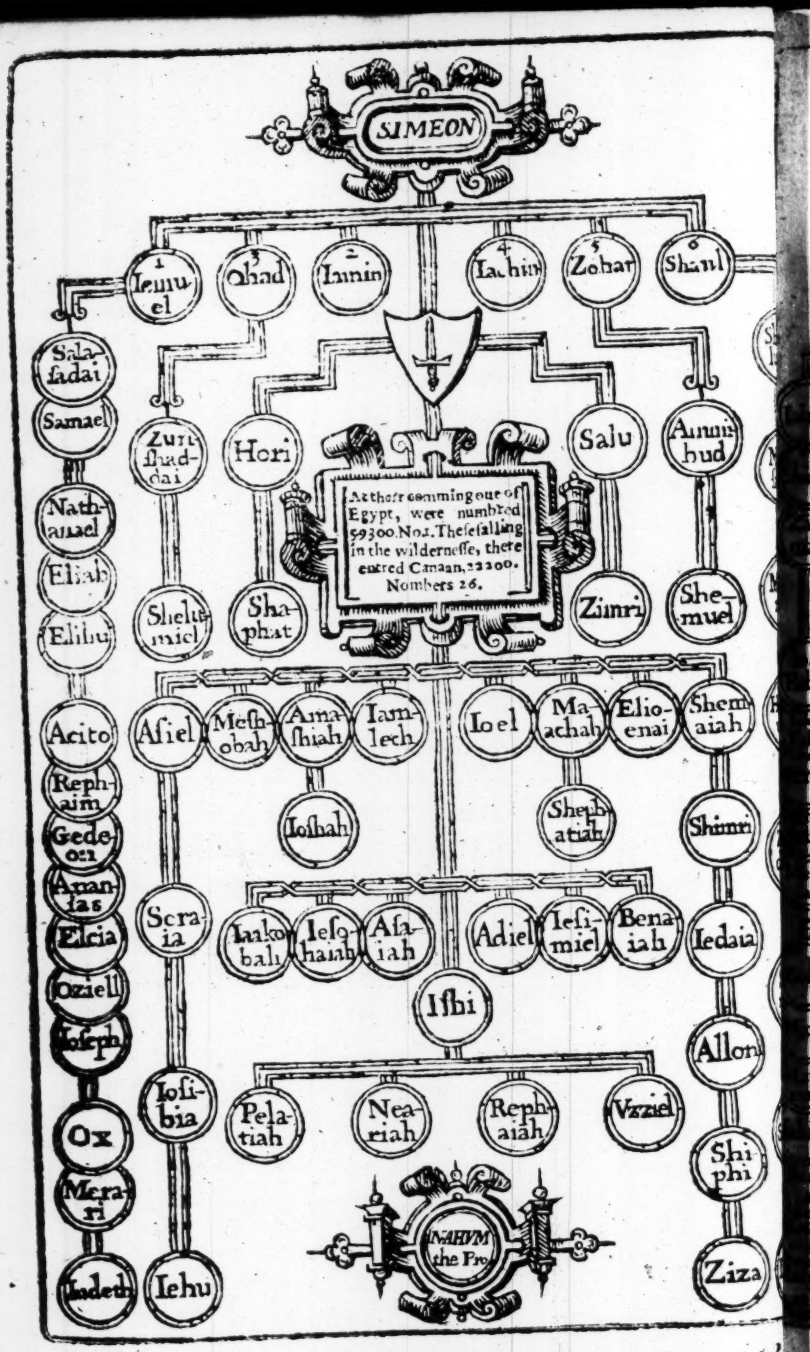

Iudith
Adah
ESAV
Aholibamah
Bashemath
Timna
Eliphaz
Reuel
Omar
Zepho
Teman
Gatam
Kenaz
Korah
Ieush
Ialam
Korah
Amalek
Eliphaz
KINGS
Nahath
Zerah
Shammah
Mizzah
Beor
Zerah
Bedad
Achbor
Hadad
Bela
Iobab
Husham
Hadad
Samlah
Saul
Baalhanan
Hadar
Genubath
Doeg
DVKES
Idumea
Timnah
Ietheth
Elah
Kenaz
Mibzar
Iram
Agag
Aluah
Aholibamah
Pinon
Teman
Magdiel
Antipater
Armeshtha
Herod
Zereth
Haman
Archelaus
Herod
Herodias
Philip
Aristobulus
Aspatha
Adalia
Aridatha
Arisai
Vaiezatha
Herodias
Antipater
Herod
Dalphon
Poratha
Parmasta
Aridai
Salome
Agrippa
Bernice
Drusilla

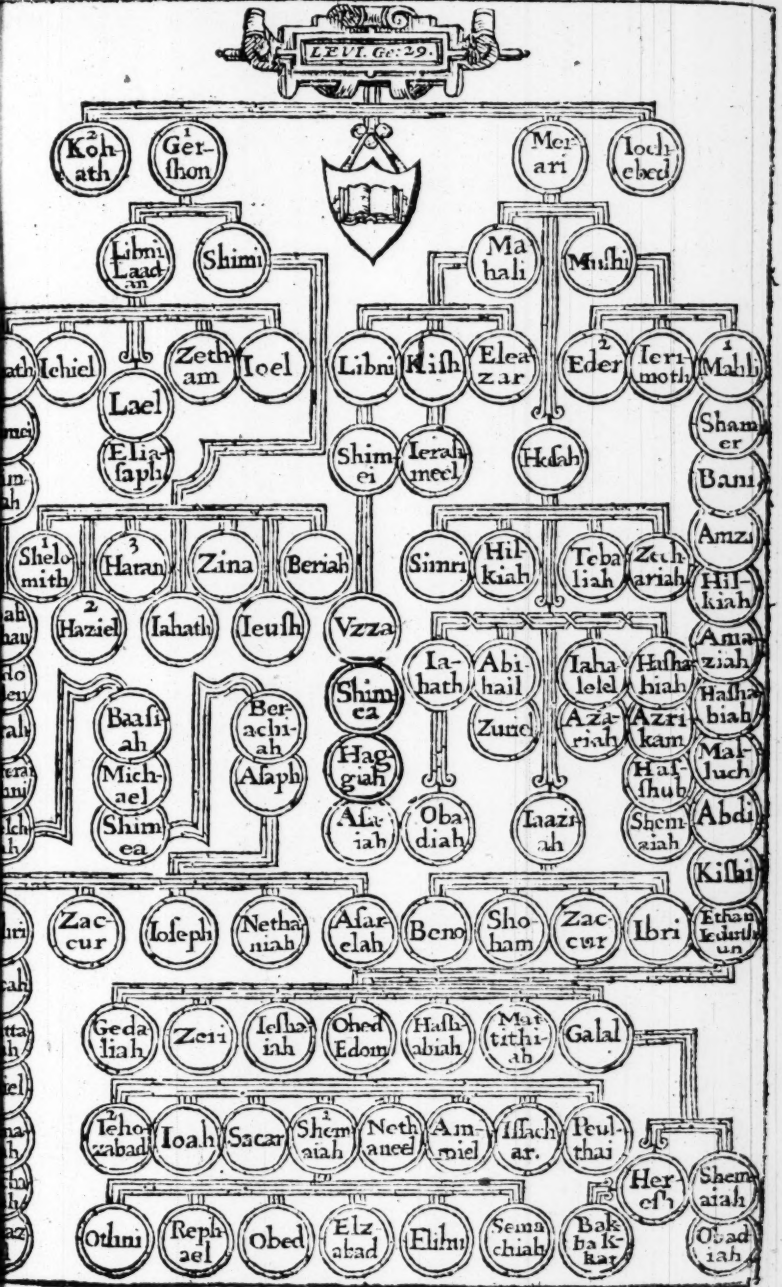

Zilpah
LEAH
IACOB
Rachel
Reuben
Simeon
Leui
IVDAH
Issachar
Zebulun
Dinah
Ioseph
Aseneth
Benjamin
Manasseh
Ephraim
Gad
Asher
Dan
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed prophesied to his sonnes their seuerall eueats, to Iudah hee giueth the prehemineence, and sheweth that his Scepter should continue till Shilo the Christ should come: In him hee blesseth euery Tribe: Read Genesis 49.

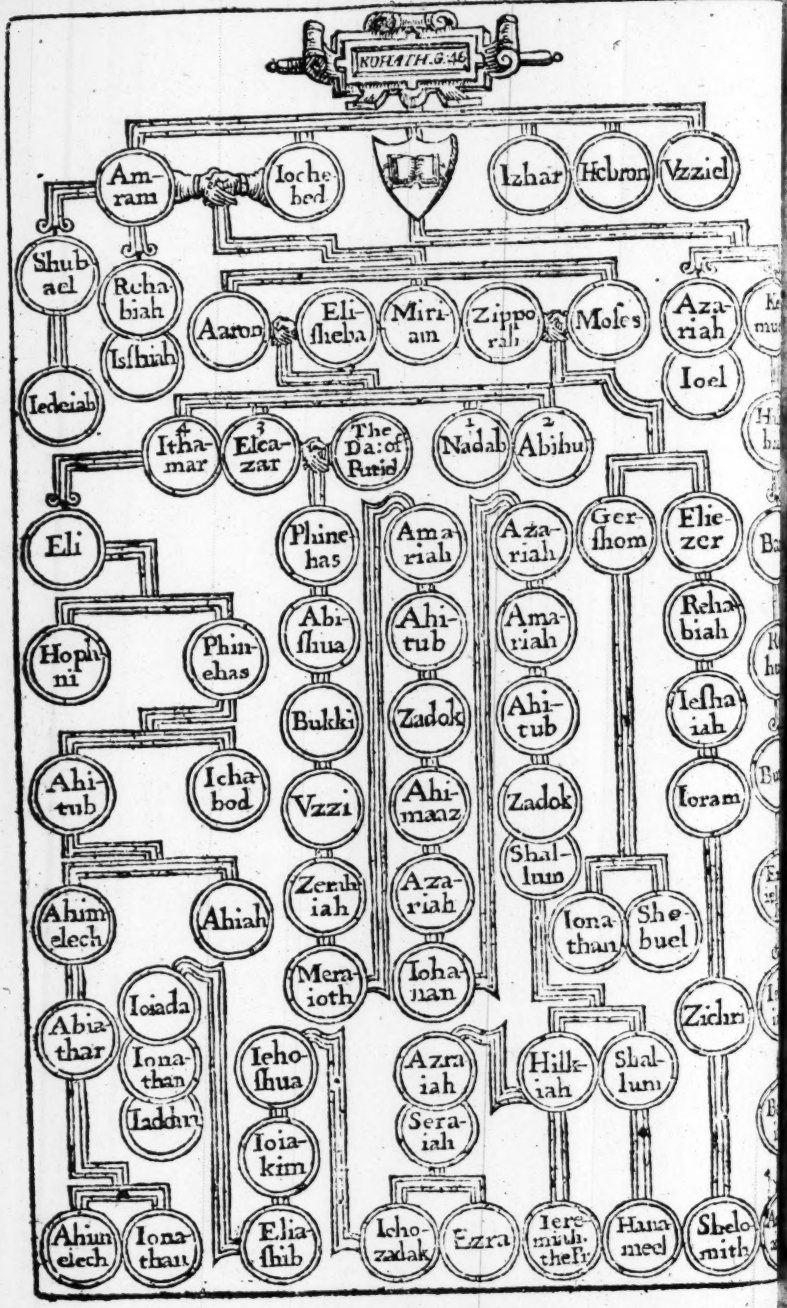

REVBEN
Hanoch
Phallu
Hezron
Carmi
Peleth
Eliab
Ioel
On
Nemuel
Dathan
Abiram
Shema
Azah
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 46500. N.
At their entrance into Cana were numbred 43730
Bohan
Shedeur
Zaccur
GROERIT
Ieiel
Shiza
Zichri
Zechariah
Elizur
Shammua
Hothian
Adina
Eliezur
The Rubenits, Gadites, and halfe of Manasseh without Iordan. No. 32. in Dauids troubles brought to his aide. 120000. fighting men. 1 Chron. 12.
Shama
Iehiel
The Rubenits warring vpon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead. 1. Chron. 5. They were caried captiue by Ashur. 2 Kin. 15
IOEL the Pro
Belah

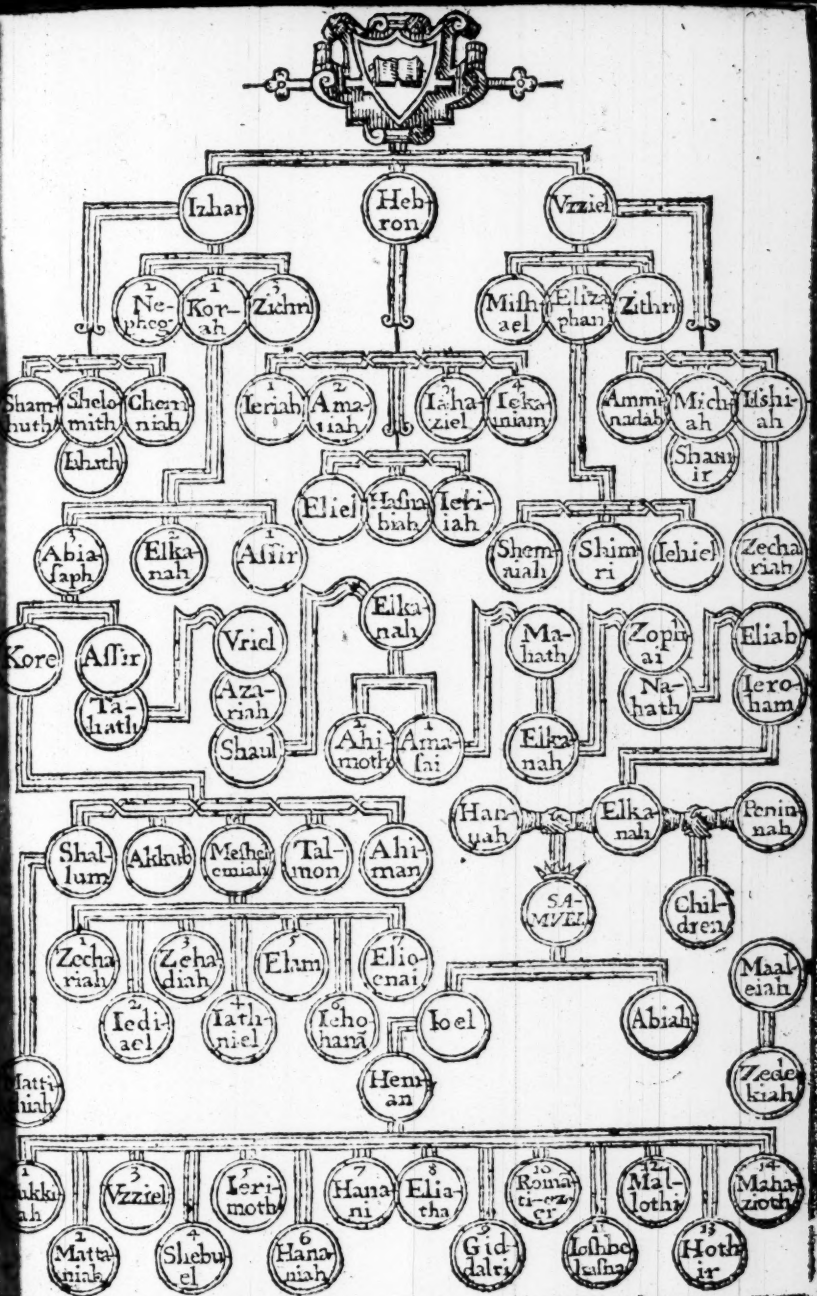

Zilpah
LEAH
IACOB
Rachel
Reuben
Simeon
Leui
IVDAH
Iſſachar
Zebulun
Dinah
Ioſeph
Aſenath
Benjamin
Manaſſeh
Ephraim
Gad
Aſher
Dan
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed propheſied to his ſonnes their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah hee giueth the prehemineace, and sheweth that his Scepter should continue till Shilo the Christ should come: In him hee bleſſeth euery Tribe: Read Geneſis 49.

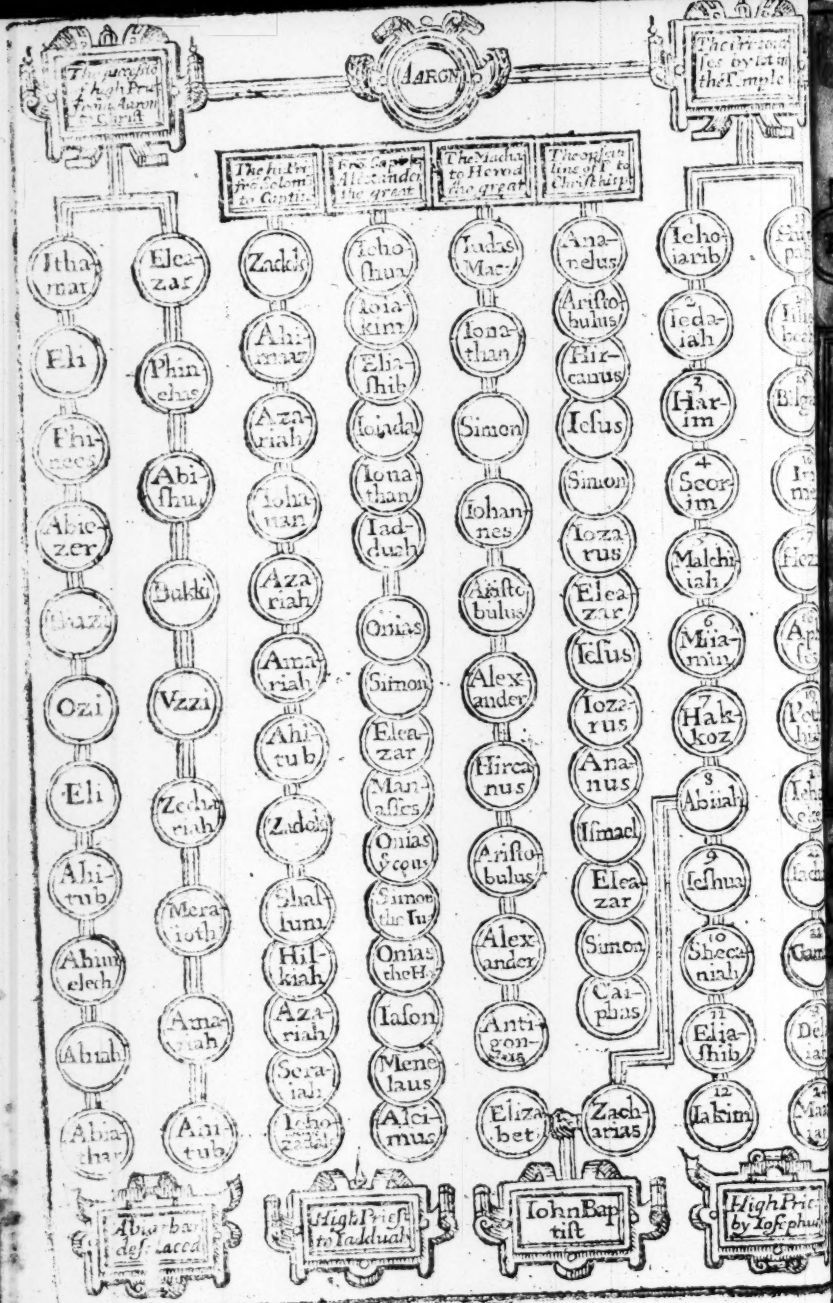

REVBEN
Hanoch
Phallu
Hezron
Carmi
Peleth
Eliab
Ioel
On
Nemuel
Dathan
Abiram
Shema
Azah
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, 46500. N.1
Artheir entrance into Cana were numbred 43730
Bohan
Shedcur
Zaccur
ROERIT
Ieiel
Shiza
Zichri
Zechariah
Elizur
Shammua
Hothan
Adina
Eliezur
The Rubenits, Gadites, and halfe of Manasseh without Iordan. No. 32. in Dauids troubles brought to his aide. 120000. fighting men, 1 Chron. 12.
Shama
Iehiel
The Rubenits warring vpon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead, 1. Chron. 5. They were carried captiue to Ashur, 2 Kin. 15
IOEL the Pro
Belah

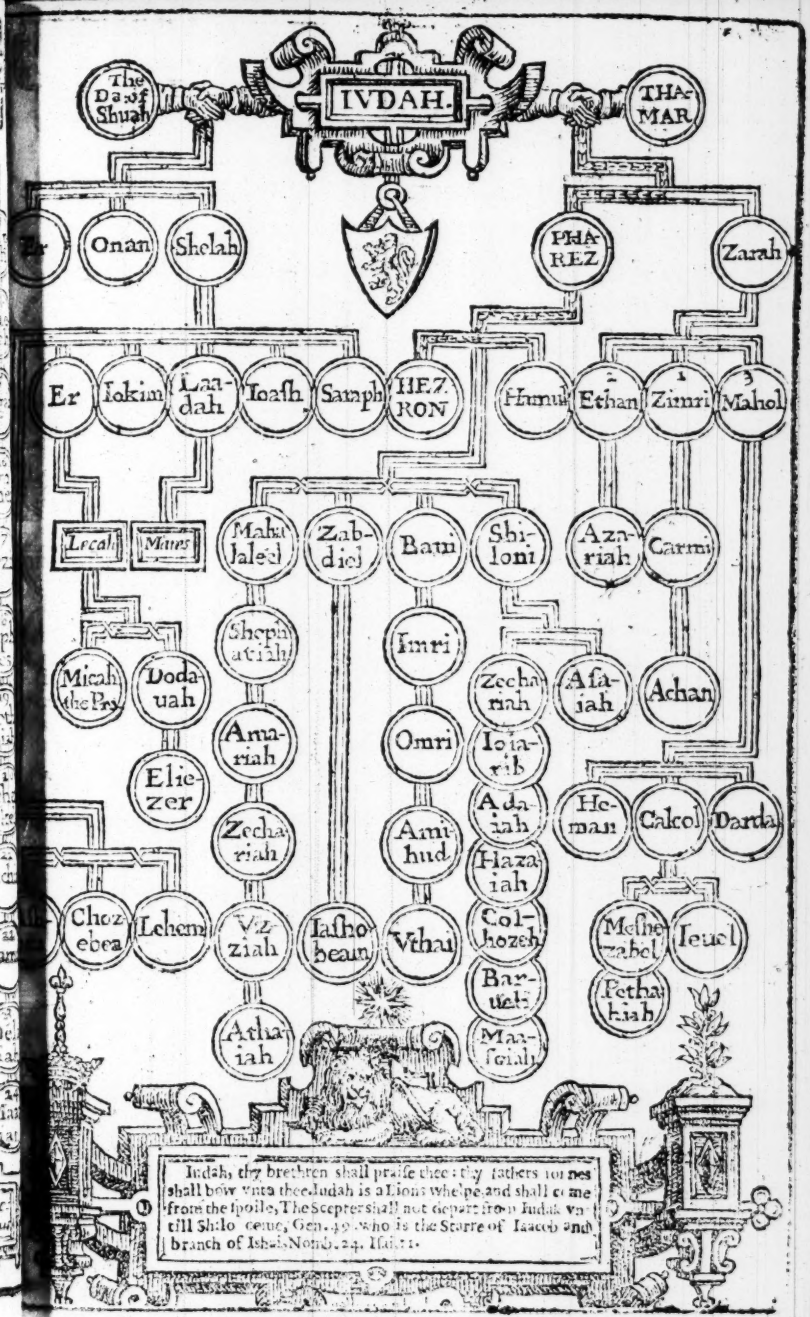

SIMEON
1 Iemuel
3 Ohad
2 Iamin
4 Iachin
5 Zohar
6 Shaul
Salasadai
Samuel
Nathanael
Eliab
Elihu
Zurishaddai
Hori
Salu
Ammihud
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred 59300. Nos. The seselling in the wilderneſſe, there entred Canaan, 22200. Nombers 26.
Shelumiel
Shaphat
Zimri
Shemuel
Acito
Asiel
Meshobab
Amashiah
Iamlech
Ioel
Machah
Elioenai
Shemaiah
Rephaim
Iosiah
Shephatiah
Shimri
Gedeon
Amadas
Elcia
Oziell
Ioseph
Seraia
Iaakobali
Iesohaiah
Asaiah
Adiel
Iesimiel
Benaiah
Iedaia
Ishi
Allon
Iosibia
Pelatiah
Neariah
Rephaiah
Vziel
Shiphi
Ox
Merari
Iudeth
Iehu
NAHVM the Pro
Ziza

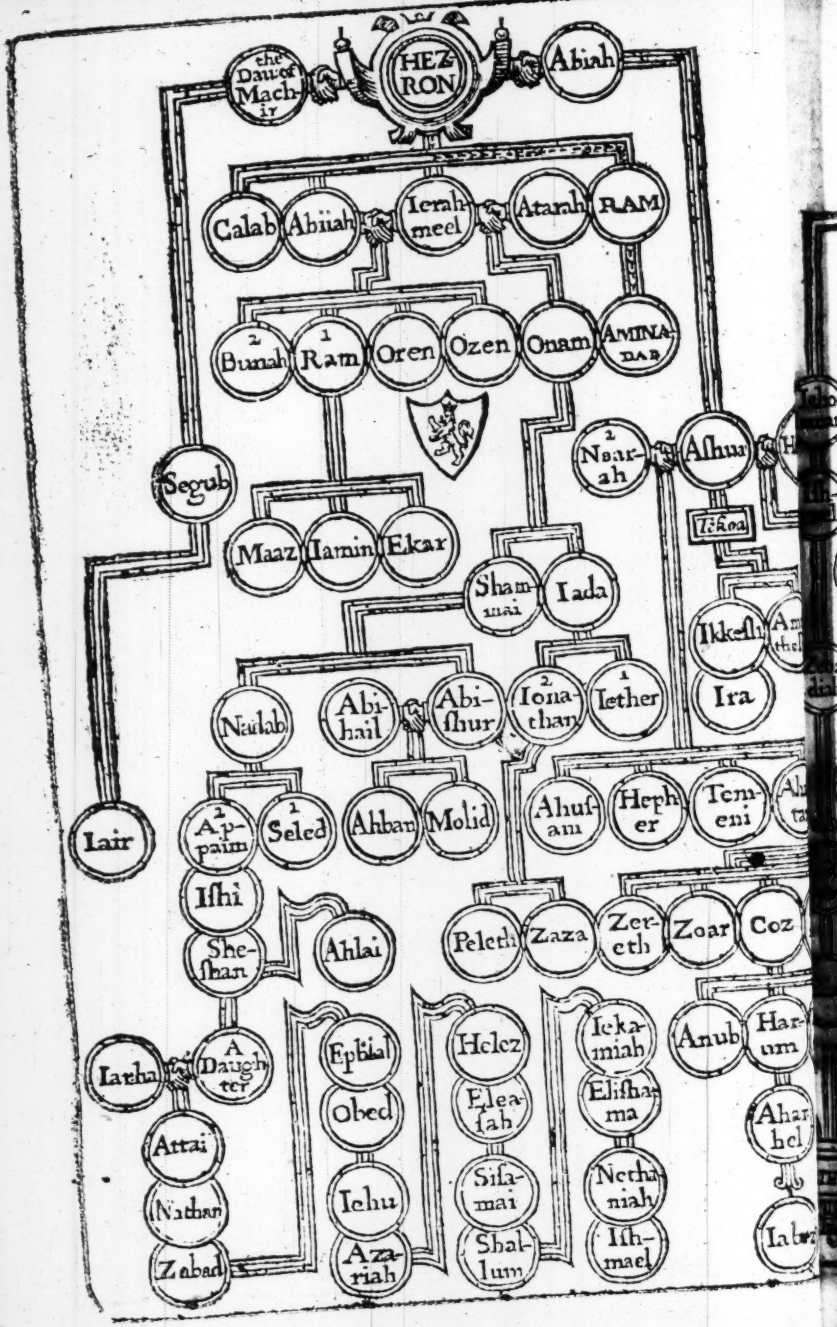

LEVI. Ge: 29.
2 Kohath
1 Gershon
Merari
Iochebed
Libni Laadan
Shimi
Mahali
Mushi
Ehiel
Zetham
Ioel
Libni
Kish
Eleazar
2 Eder
Ierimoth
1 Mahli
Lael
Elisaphan
Shimei
Ierahmeel
Hebah
Shamer
Bani
Amzi
1 Shelomith
3 Haran
Zina
Beriah
Simri
Hilkiah
Iedaliah
Zechariah
Hilkiah
2 Haziel
Iahath
Ieush
Vzza
Amaziah
Iahath
Abihail
Iahaleel
Hasshabiah
Hashabiah
Baasiah
Berachiah
Shimea
Zuriel
Azariah
Azrikam
Malluch
Michael
Asaph
Haggiah
Hashub
Shimea
Asaiah
Obadiah
Iaaziah
Shemaiah
Abdi
Kishi
Zaccur
Ioseph
Nethaniah
Asarelah
Beno
Shoham
Zaccur
Ibri
Ethan Iedutun
Gedaliah
Zeri
Ieshaiah
Obed Edom
Hashabiah
Mattithiah
Galal
Iehozabad
Ioah
Sacar
2 Shemaiah
Nethaneel
Ammiel
Issachar.
Peulthai
Hersh
Shemaiah
Othni
Rephael
Obed
Elzabad
Elihu
Semachiah
Bakbakkar
Obadiah

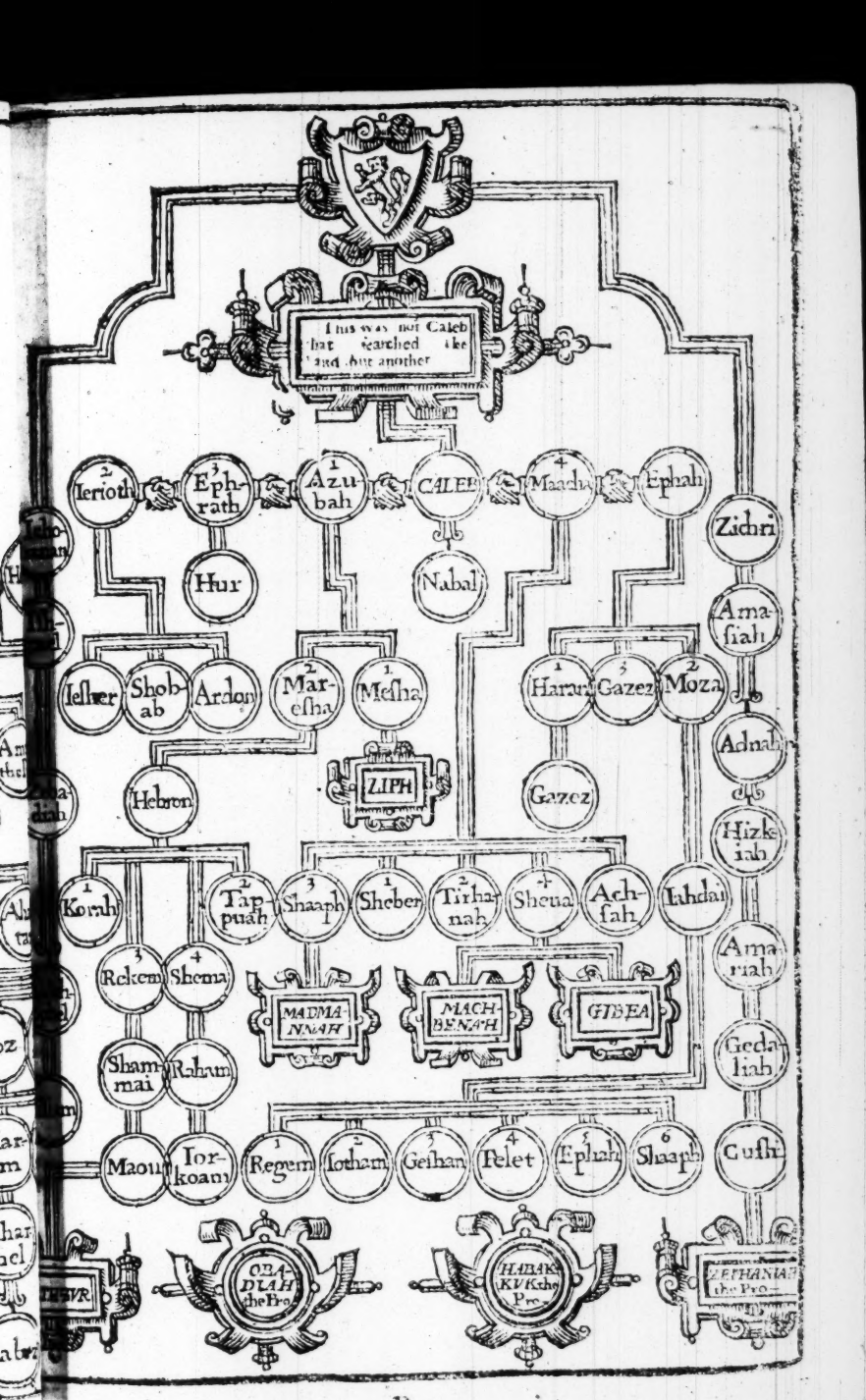

KOHATH. G. 46
Am-ram
Iochebed
Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Shub-ael
Reha-biah
Isshiah
Iedeiah
Aaron
Eli-sheba
Mir-iam
Zippo-rah
Moses
Aza-riah
Ioel
4 Itha-mar
3 Elea-zar
The Da: of Putiel
1 Nadab
2 Abihu
Eli
Hophni
Phine-has
Ahi-tub
Icha-bod
Phine-has
Abi-shua
Bukki
Vzzi
Zerah-iah
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Ahimaaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Iona-than
Gershom
Elie-zer
Rehabiah
Iesha-iah
Ioram
She-buel
Zichri
Ahim-elech
Ahiah
Abia-thar
Ioiada
Iona-than
Iaddua
Ahim-elech
Iona-than
Ieho-shua
Ioia-kim
Elia-shib
Azra-iah
Sera-iah
Iehozadak
Ezra
Hilki-ah
Shallum
Ieremiah. the Pr.
Hana-meel
Shelo-mith

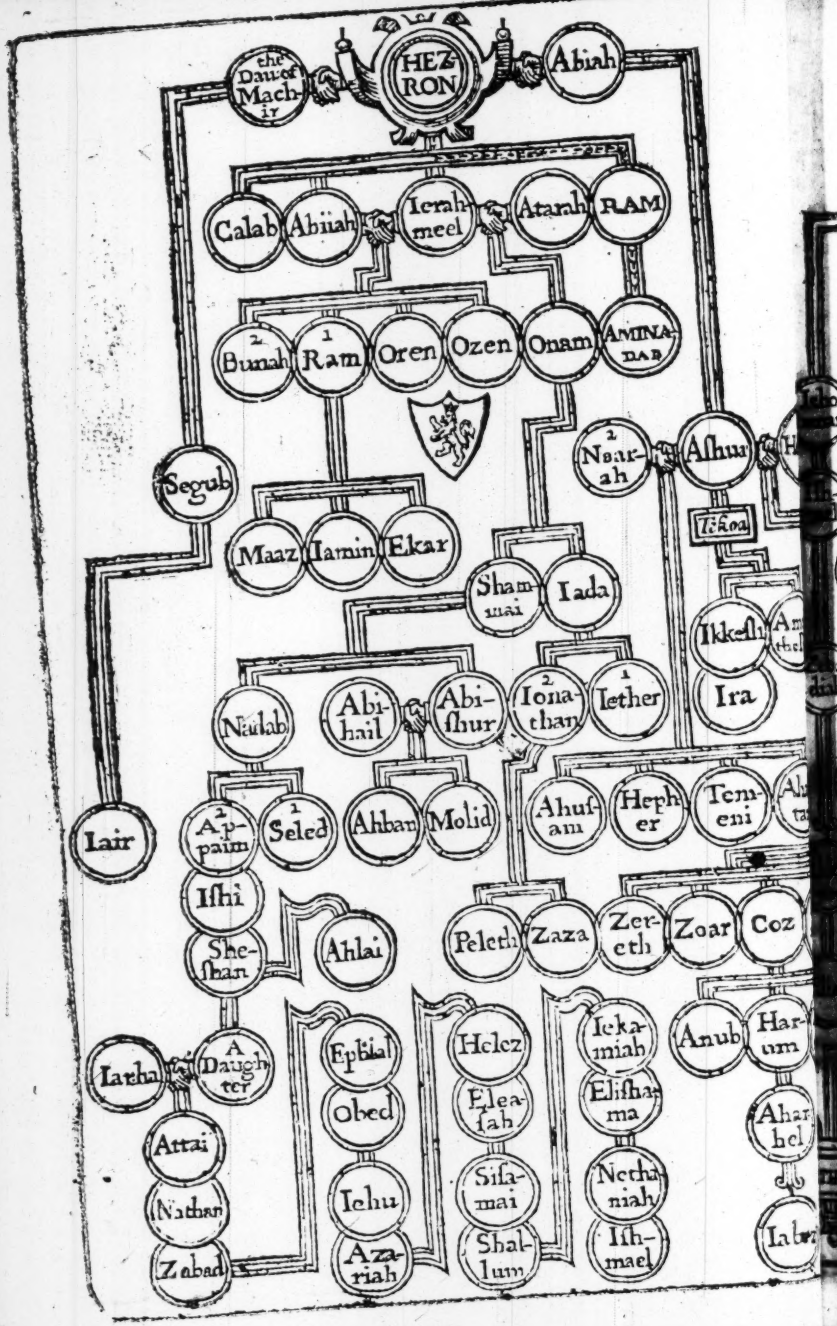

Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
2 Nepheg
1 Korah
3 Zichri
Mishael
Elizaphan
Zithri
Shamhuth
Shelomith
Chemninah
Iehath
1 Ieriah
2 Amariah
3 Iahaziel
4 Iekameam
Amminadab
Michah
Iishiah
Shamir
Eliel
Iasmbiah
Ieriiah
3 Abiasaph
2 Elkanah
1 Assir
Shemuiah
Shimri
Iehiel
Zechariah
Elkanah
Kore
Assir
Vriel
Azariah
Shaul
Thahath
2 Ahimoth
1 Amasai
Mahath
Elkanah
Zophai
Nahath
Eliab
Ieroham
Hannah
Elkanah
Peninnah
Children
SAMVEL
Shallum
Akkub
Meshelemiah
Talmon
Ahiman
1 Zechariah
3 Zehadiah
5 Elam
7 Elioenai
2 Iediael
4 Iathniel
6 Iehohanã
Ioel
Abiah
Maaleiah
1 Zedekiah
Matthiah
Heman
1 Bukkiah
3 Vzziel
5 Ierimoth
7 Hanani
8 Eliatha
10 Romamti-ezer
12 Mallothi
14 Mahazioth
2 Mattaniah
4 Shebuel
6 Hananiah
9 Giddalti
11 Iosbecasha
13 Hothir

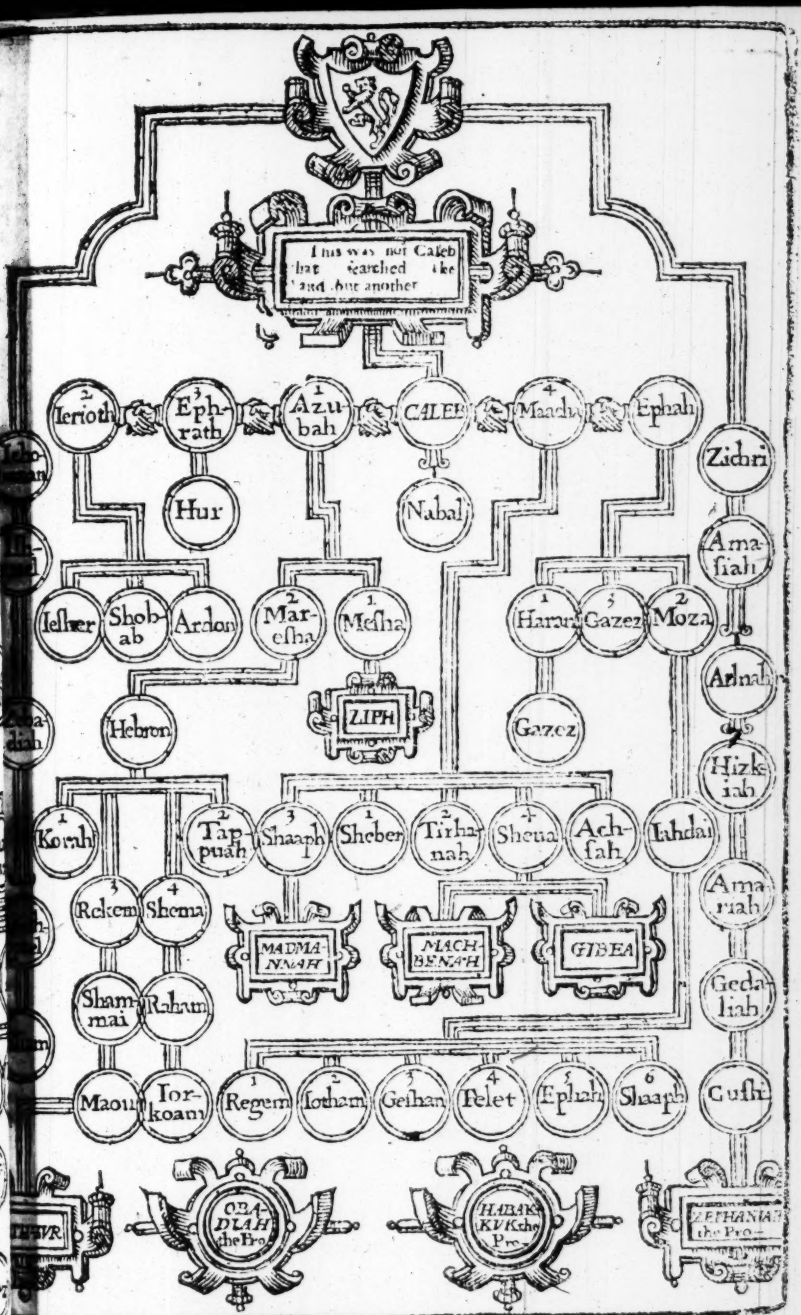

AARON
The succession of high Priests from Aaron to Christ
The continuation of the Iewish high Priests in the Temple
The Iewish Priests from Solomon to Captivity
From Captivity to Alexander the great
The Maccabees to Herod the great
The succession of the high Priests in Christs time
Ithamar
Eli
Phinees
Abiezer
Bukki
Ozi
Eli
Ahitub
Ahimelech
Abiathar
Eleazar
Phinehes
Abishua
Vzzi
Zechariah
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Ahimaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iehoshua
Ioiakim
Eliashib
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iaddua
Onias
Simon
Eleazar
Manasses
Onias & cous
Simon the Iu
Onias the Ha
Iason
Menelaus
Alcimus
Iudas Mac-
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Aristobulus
Alexander
Hircanus
Aristobulus
Alexander
Antigonus
Elizabet
Anaelus
Aristobulus
Hircanus
Iesus
Simon
Iozarus
Eleazar
Iesus
Iozarus
Ananus
Ismael
Eleazar
Simon
Caiphas
Zacharias
Iehoiarib
1 Iedaiah
3 Harim
4 Seorim
5 Malchiah
6 Miamin
7 Hakkoz
8 Abiiah
9 Ieshua
10 Shecaniah
11 Eliashib
12 Iakim
Abiathar deposed
High Priest to Iaddua
Iohn Baptist
High Priest by Iosephus

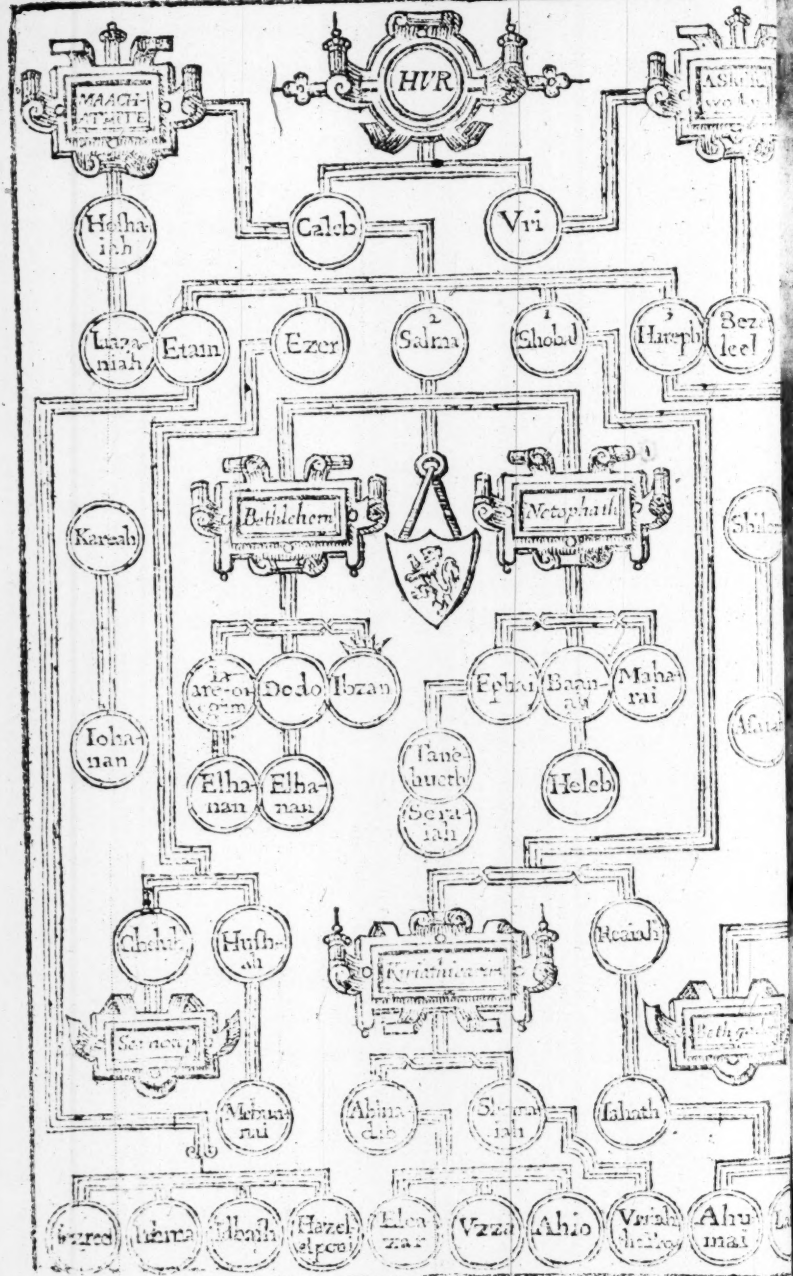

IVDAH.
The Da. of Shuah
THAMAR
Er
Onan
Shelah
PHAREZ
Zarah
Er
Iokim
Laadah
Ioash
Samph
HEZRON
Hamul
Ethan
Zimri
Mahol
Leal
Maues
Mahalaleel
Zabdiel
Bani
Shiloni
Azariah
Carmi
Shephatiah
Imri
Micah the Pro.
Dodauah
Zechariah
Asaiah
Achan
Amariah
Omri
Iotarib
Eliezer
Adaiah
Heman
Calcol
Darda
Zechariah
Amihud
Hazaiah
Chozebea
Lehem
Vzziah
Iasho beam
Vthai
Colhozeh
Meshezabel
Ieuel
Barnah
Pethahiah
Athaiah
Maaseiah
Iudah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thy fathers sonnes shall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe, and shall come from the spoile, The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah vntill Shiloh come, Gen. 49. who is the Starre of Iacob and branch of Israel. Numb. 24. Esai. 11.

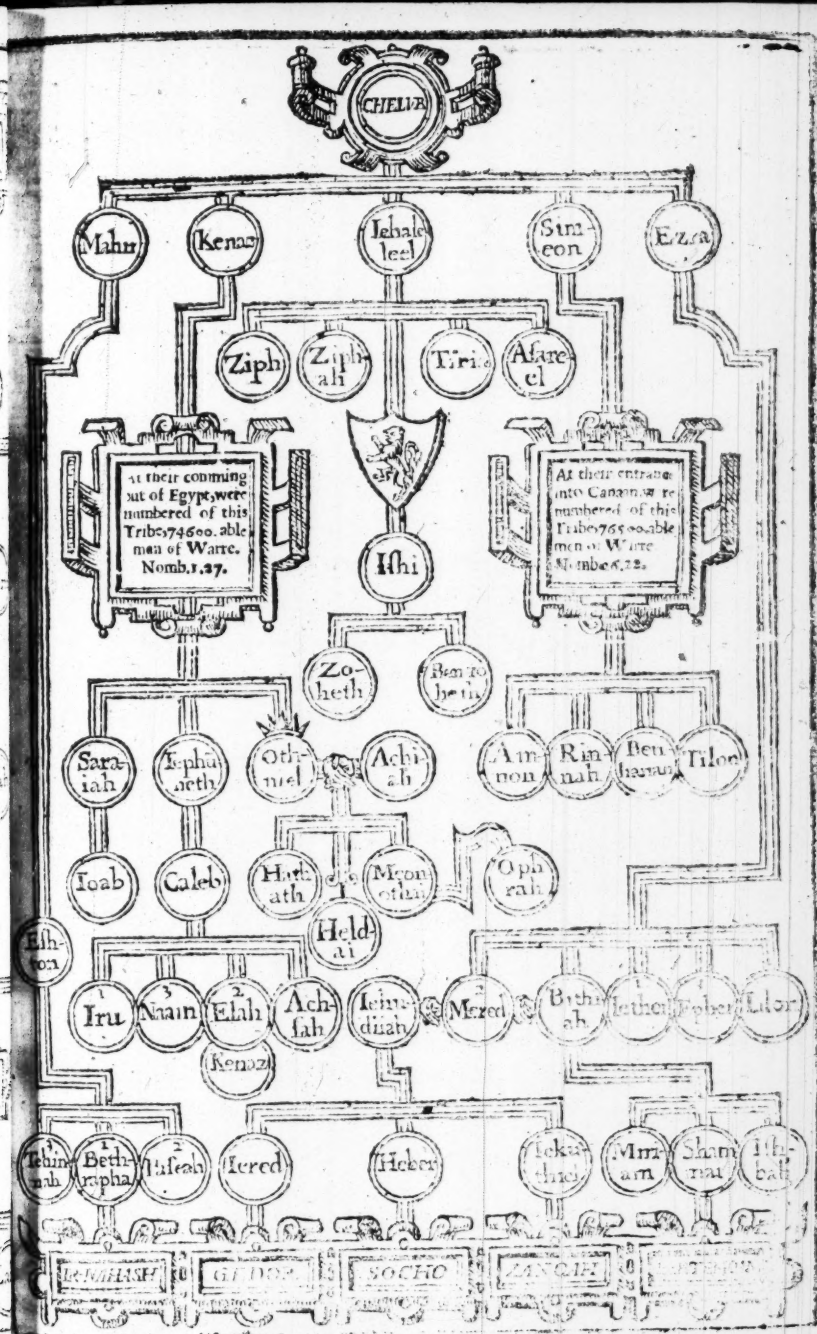

HEZRON
the Daugh of Machir
Abiah
Calab
Abiiah
Ierahmeel
Atarah
RAM
2 Bunah
1 Ram
Oren
Ozen
Onam
AMINADAB
Segub
2 Naarah
Ashur
Tekoa
Maaz
Iamin
Ekar
Sham mai
Iada
Ikkesh
Ira
Nadab
Abihail
Abishur
2 Ionathan
1 Iether
Iair
2 Appaim
1 Seled
Ahban
Molid
Ahuzam
Hepher
Temeni
Ishi
Shesshan
Ahlai
Peleth
Zaza
Zereth
Zoar
Coz
Iarha
A Daughter
Attai
Nathan
Zabad
Ephlal
Obed
Iehu
Azariah
Helez
Eleasah
Sisamai
Shallum
Iekamiah
Elishama
Nethaniah
Ishmael
Anub
Harum
Aharhel


Thus was not Caleb that searched the land, but another
2 Ierioth
3 Ephrath
1 Azubah
CALEB
4 Maacha
Ephah
Zichri
Hur
Nabal
Amasiah
Ieshar
Shobab
Ardon
2 Maresha
1 Mesha
1 Harum
3 Gazez
2 Moza
Adnah
ZIPH
Hebron
Gazez
Hizkiah
1 Korah
2 Tappuah
3 Shaaph
1 Sheber
2 Tirhanah
4 Sheua
Achsah
Iahdai
Amariah
3 Rekem
4 Shema
MADMANNAH
MACHBENAH
GIBEA
Gedaliah
Shammai
Rahum
Maon
Iorkoam
1 Regem
2 Iotham
3 Geshan
4 Pelet
5 Ephah
6 Shaaph
Cush
OBADIAH the Pro
HABAKKVK the Pro
ZEPHANIAH the Pro

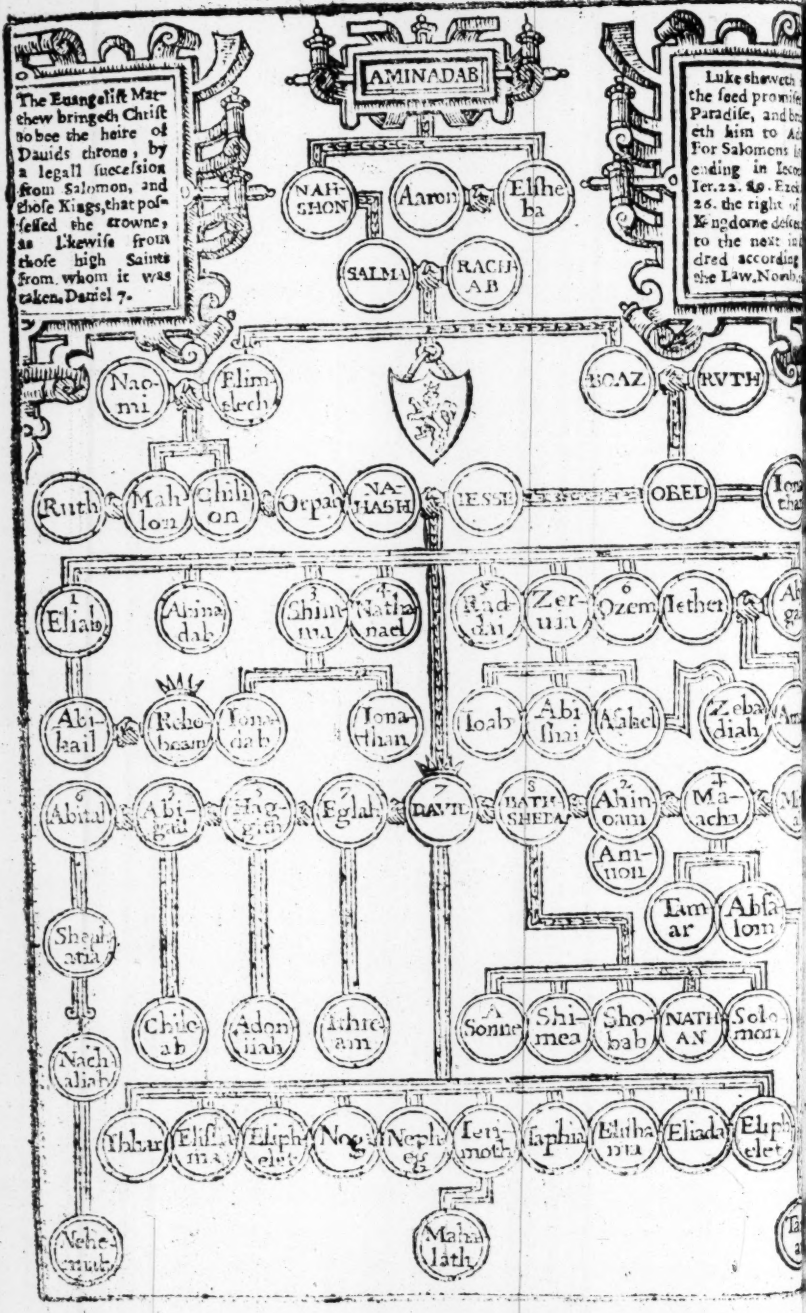

HEZRON
the Dau. of Machir
Abiah
Calab
Abiiah
Ierahmeel
Atarah
RAM
2 Bunah
1 Ram
Oren
Ozen
Onam
AMINADAB
Segub
2 Naarah
Ashur
Tekoa
Maaz
Iamin
Ekar
Shammai
Iada
Ikkesh
Ira
Naalah
Abihail
Abishur
2 Ionathan
1 Iether
Iair
2 Appaim
1 Seled
Ahban
Molid
Ahuzam
Hepher
Temeni
Ishi
Sheshan
Ahlai
Peleth
Zaza
Zereth
Zoar
Coz
Anub
Harum
Iarha
A Daughter
Ephlal
Obed
Iehu
Azariah
Helez
Eleasah
Sisamai
Shallum
Iekamiah
Elishama
Nethaniah
Ishmael
Attai
Nathan
Zabad
Aharhel

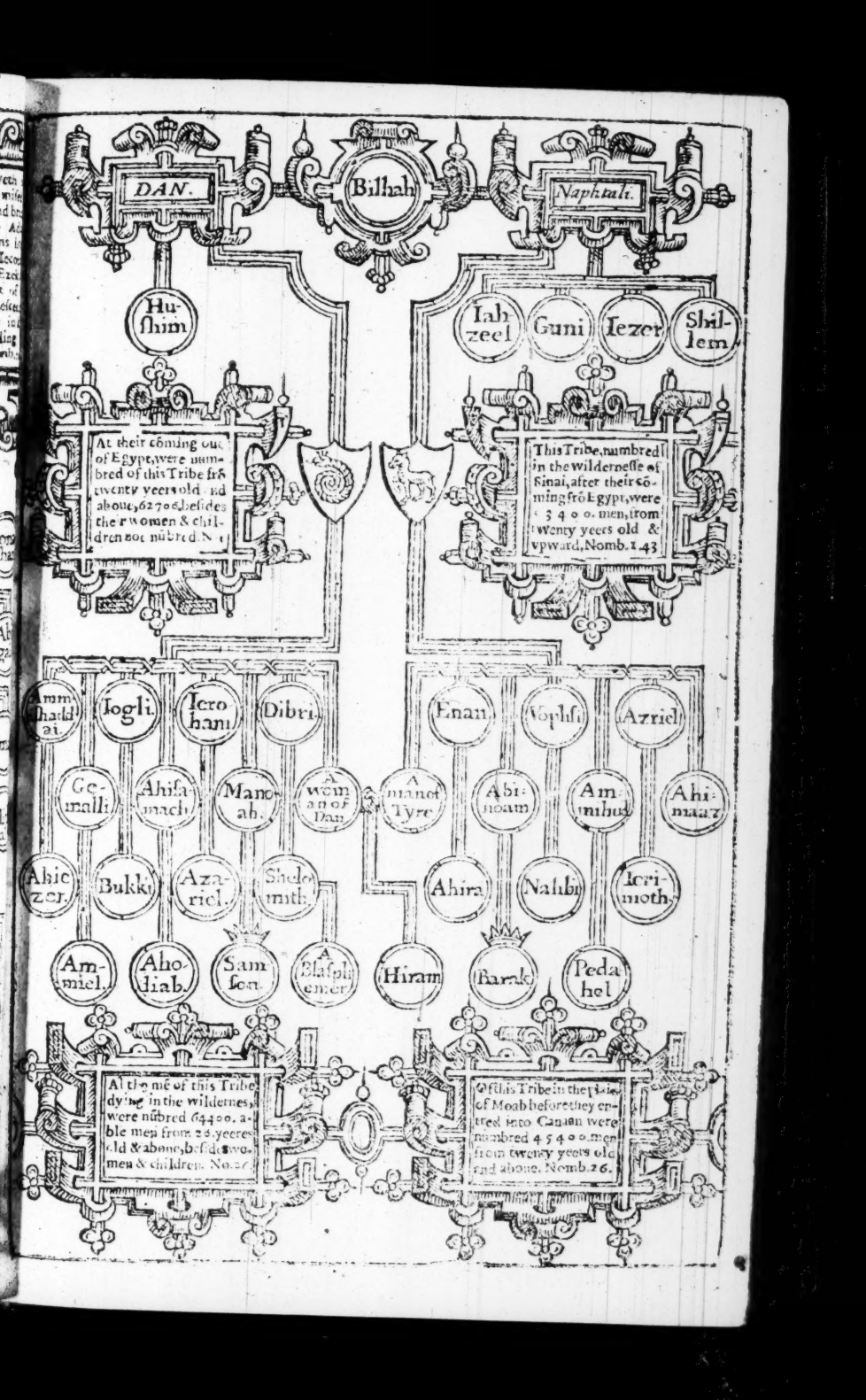

This was not Caleb
but Iesus that
searched the
Land, but another
Ierioth
Ephrath
Azubah
CALEB
Maachah
Ephah
Zichri
Hur
Nabal
Amasiah
Ieshar
Shobab
Ardon
Marcsha
Mesha
Harar
Gazez
Moza
Arnah
LIPH
Hebron
Gazez
Hizkiah
Korah
Tappuah
Shaaph
Sheber
Tirhanah
Sheua
Achsah
Iahdai
Amariah
Rekem
Shema
MADMANNAH
MACHBENAH
GIBEA
Gedaliah
Shammai
Raham
Maon
Iorkoam
Regem
Iotham
Gesham
Pelet
Ephah
Shaaph
Cushi
OBADIAH the Pro
HABAKKVK the Pro
ZEPHANIAH the Pro

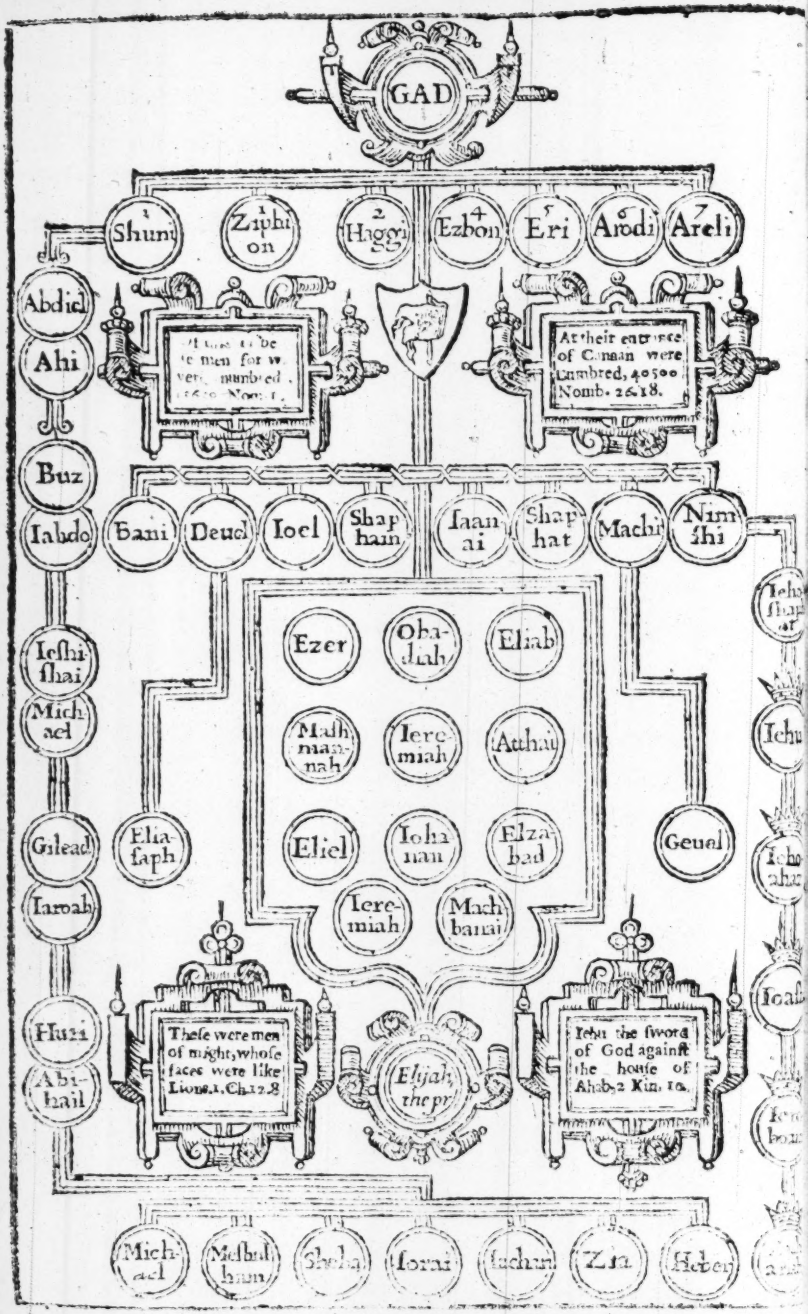

HVR
MAACHATHITE
Caleb
Vri
Hesha-iah
Etam
Ezer
Salma
Shobal
Bezaleel
Bethlehem
Netophath
Kareah
Iohanan
Dodo
Ibzan
Phiral
Baanah
Maharai
Elhanan
Elhanan
Heleb
Hushah
Heraph
Abiasaph
Ithmah
Hazelelponi
Ahio
Ahumai

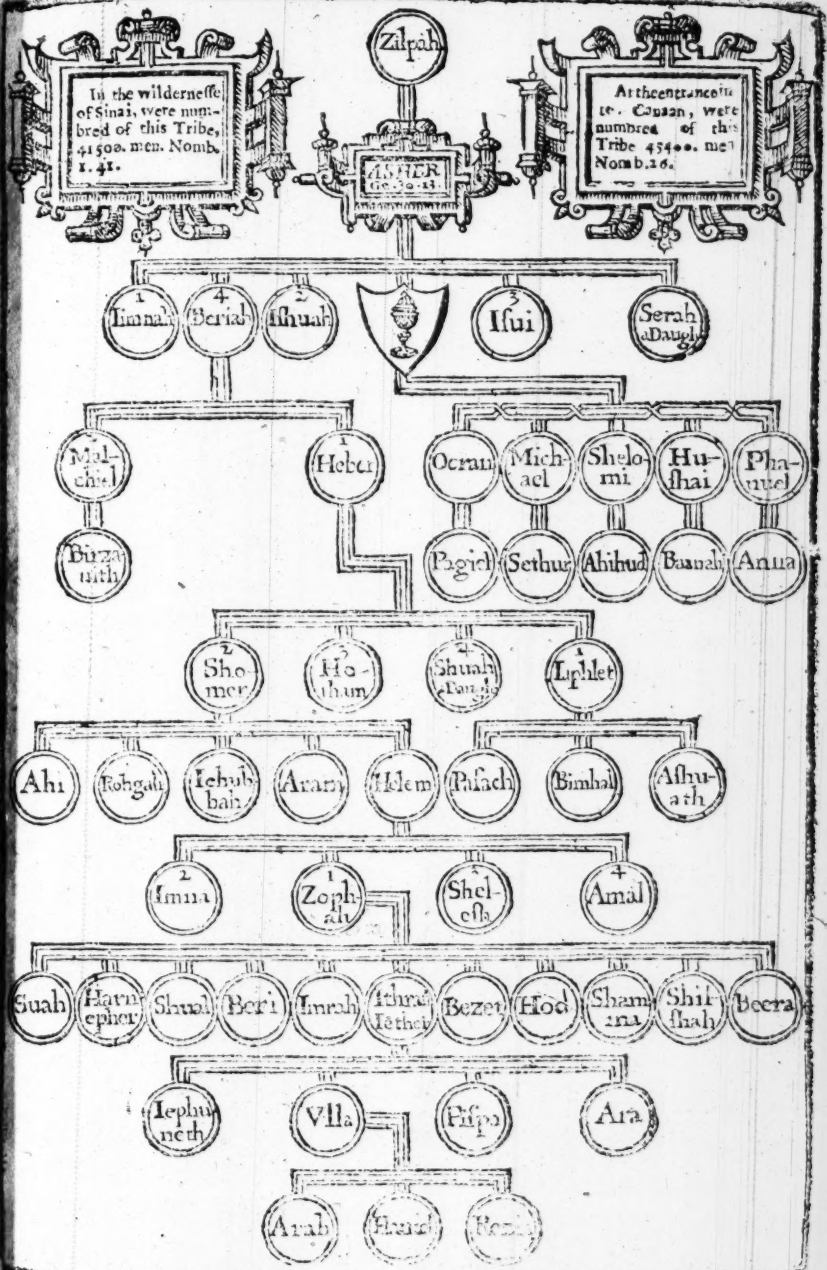

CHELIA
Mahir
Kenaz
Iehaleleel
Simeon
Ezra
Ziph
Ziphah
Tiria
Asareel
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbered of this Tribe, 74600. able men of Warre. Numb. 1. 27.
At their entrance into Canaan, were numbered of this Tribe, 76500 able men of Warre Numb. 26. 22.
Ishi
Zoheth
Beenhanan
Sarajah
Iephunneth
Othniel
Achiah
Amnon
Rinnah
Beenhanan
Tilon
Ioab
Caleb
Hothath
Meonothai
Ophrah
Heldai
Ishion
1 Iru
3 Naam
2 Elah
Achsah
Iehudiah
2 Mered
Bithiah
Iether
Heber
Ialon
Kenaz
3 Tehinnah
1 Bethrapha
2 Iaseah
Iered
Heber
Iekuthiel
Mizam
Shammai
Ithbah
BEMHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO
ZANOAH

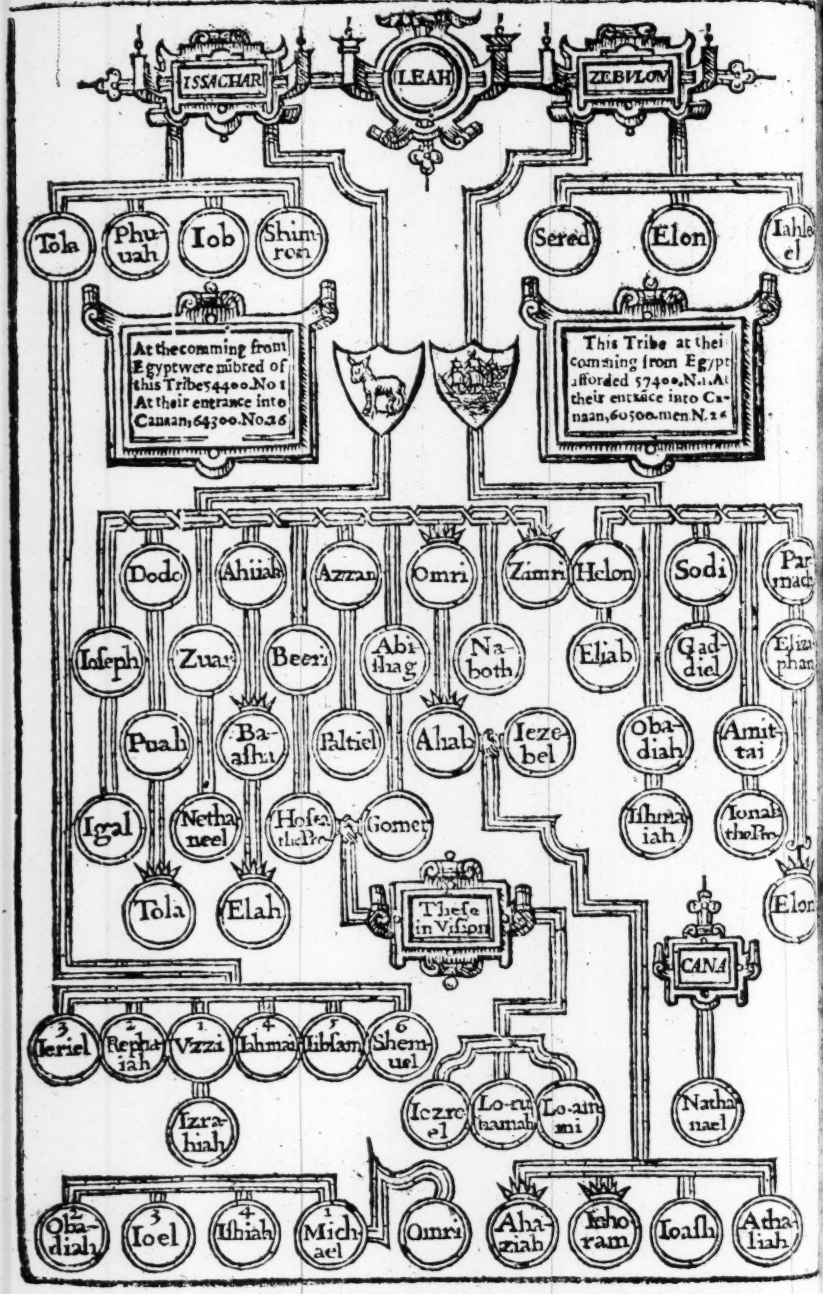
The Euangelist Matthew bringeth Christ to bee the heire of Dauids throne, by a legall succession from Salomon, and those Kings, that possessed the crowne; as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken. Daniel 7.

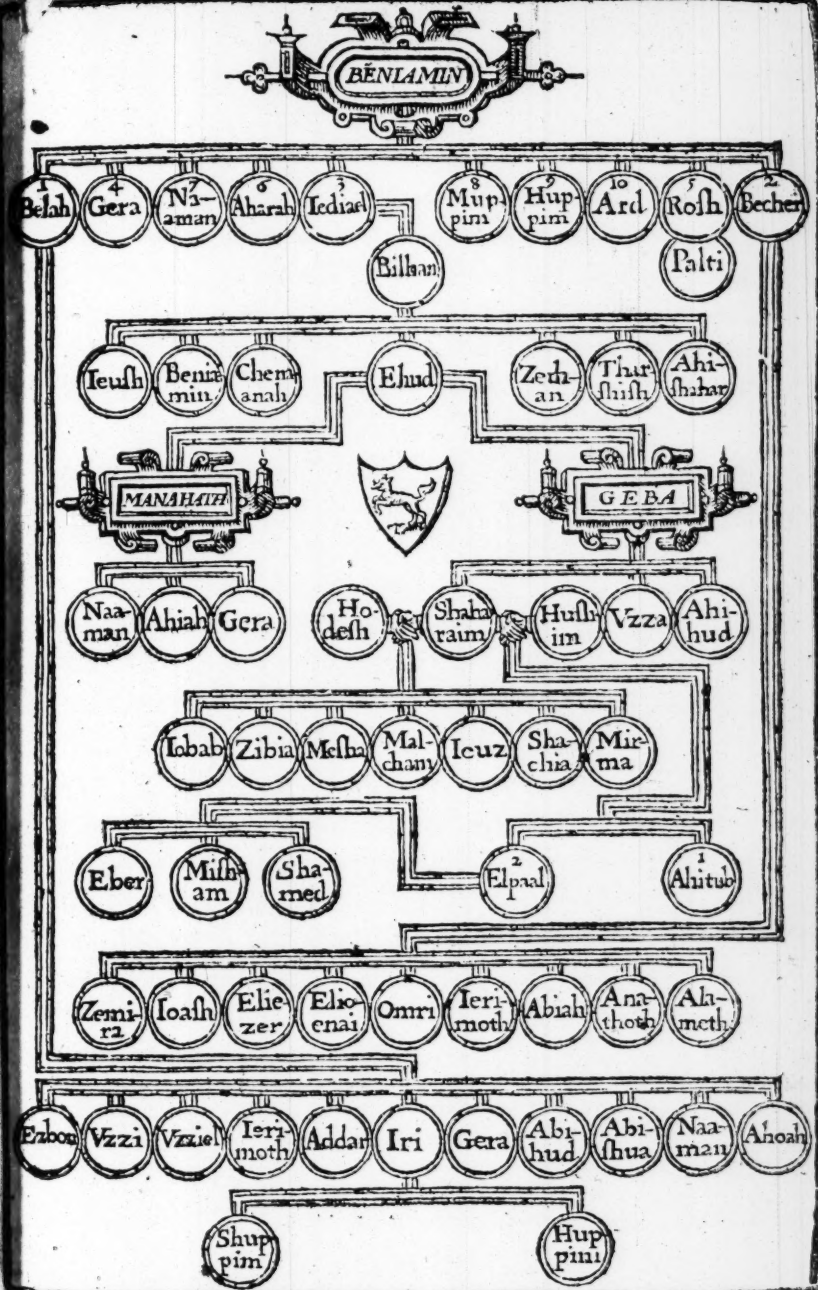


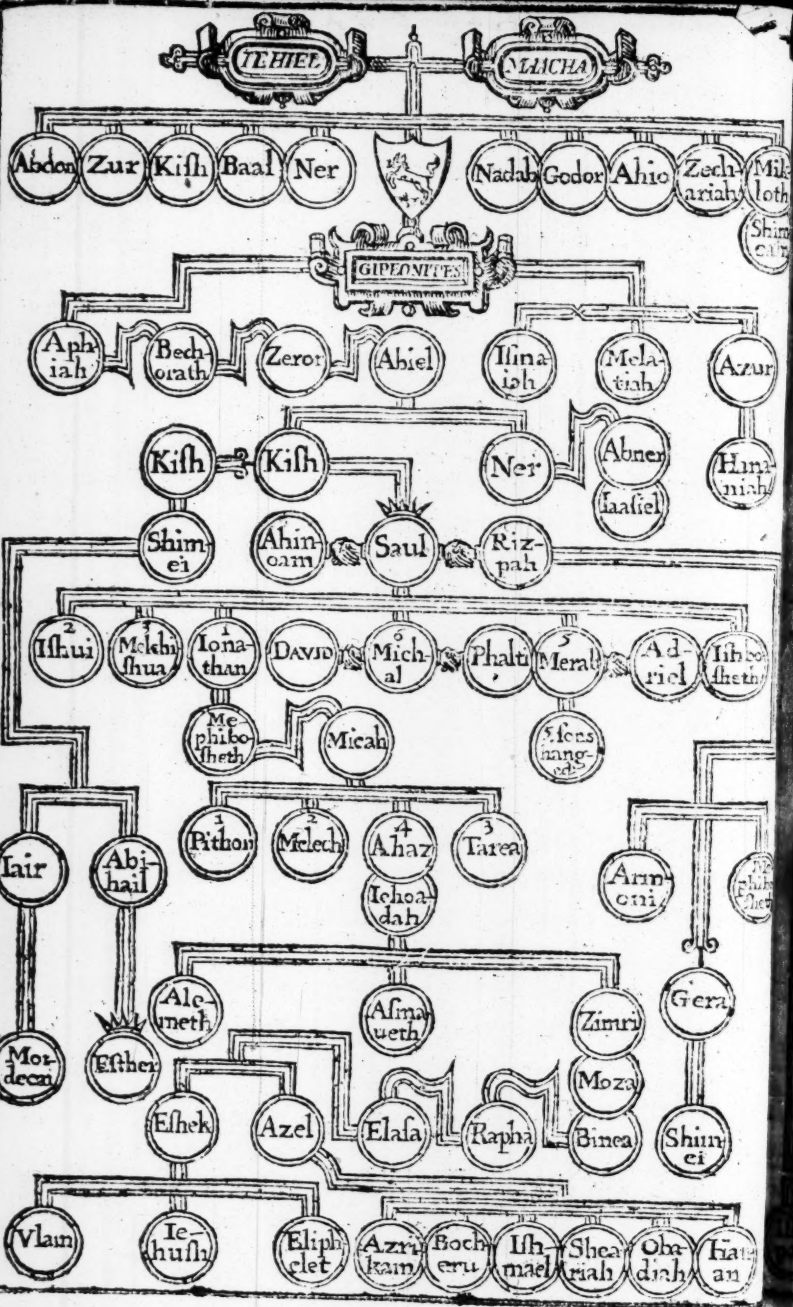

DAN.
Bilhah
Naphtali.
Hu-
shim
Iah-
zeel
Guni
Iezer
Shil-
lem
At their coming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe fro twenty yeers old and aboue, 62706. besides the women & children not nũbred. Nu. 1.
This Tribe, numbred in the wildernesse of Sinai, after their coming fro Egypt, were 53400. men, from twenty yeers old & vpward, Nomb. 1.43
Amm-
hadd-
ai
Iogli
Iero-
ham
Dibri
Enan
Sophsi
Azriel
Ge-
malli
Ahisa-
mach
Mano-
ah.
A woman of Dan
A manof Tyre
Abi-
noam
Am-
mihud
Ahi-
maaz
Ahic-
zer.
Bukki
Aza-
riel.
Shelo-
mith.
Ahira
Nahbi
Ieri-
moth.
Am-
miel.
Aho-
diah.
Sam-
sam.
A Blasphemer
Hiram
Barak
Peda-
hel
At the time of this Tribe dying in the wildernes, were nũbred 64400. able men from 20. yeeres old & aboue, besides women & children. Nu. 26.
Of this Tribe in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred 45400. men from twenty yeers old and aboue. Nomb. 26.

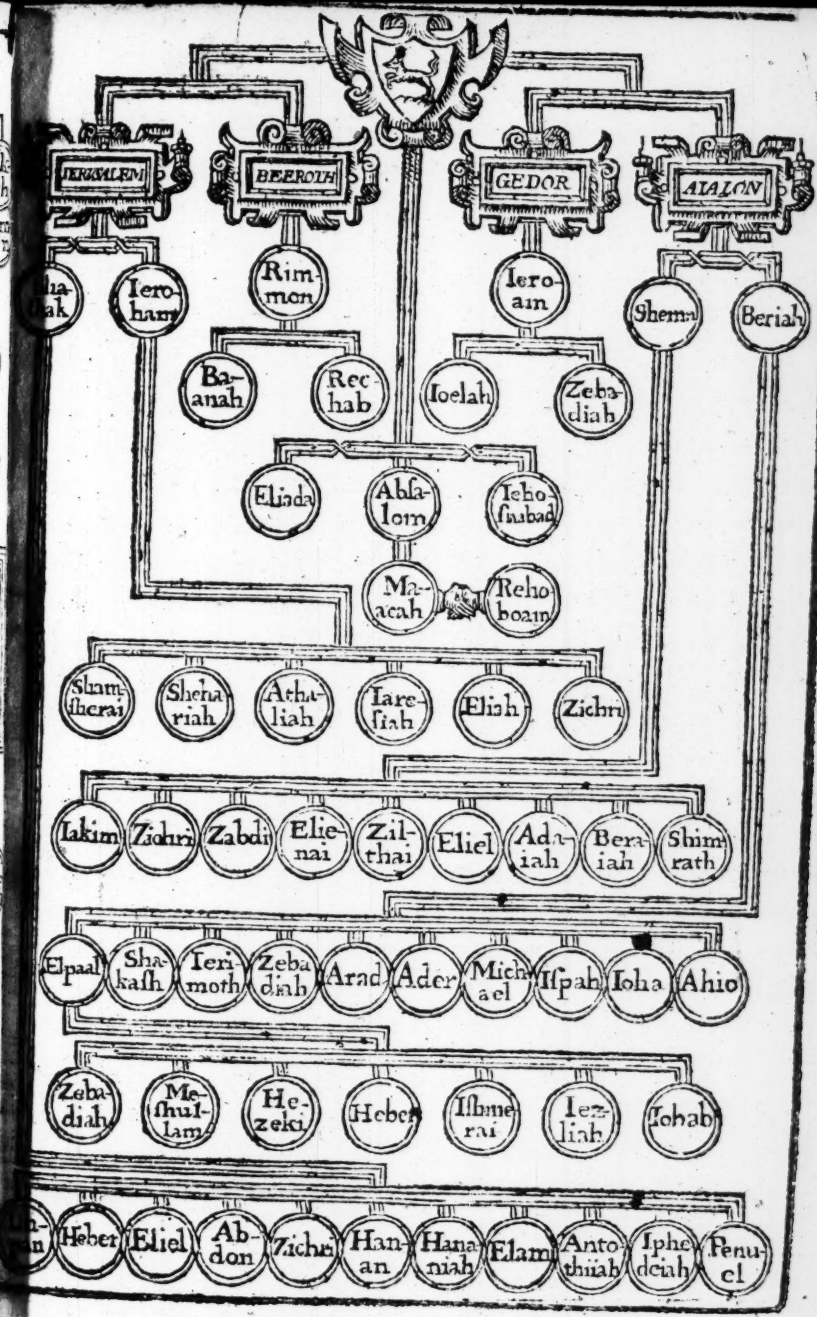

GAD
1 Shuni
1 Ziphi on
2 Haggi
4 Ezbon
5 Eri
6 Arodi
7 Areli
Abdiel
Ahi
Buz
Iahdo
Bani
Deuel
Ioel
Shaphain
Iaanai
Shaphat
Machi
Nimshi
Ieshishai
Michael
Gilead
Iaroah
Huzzi
Abihail
Ezer
Obadiah
Eliab
Mashmannah
Ieremiah
Atthai
Eliel
Iohanan
Elzabad
Eliasaph
Geuel
Ieremiah
Machbanai
Michael
Meshullam
Shebha
Iorai
Iachan
Zia
Heber
Elijah the pr

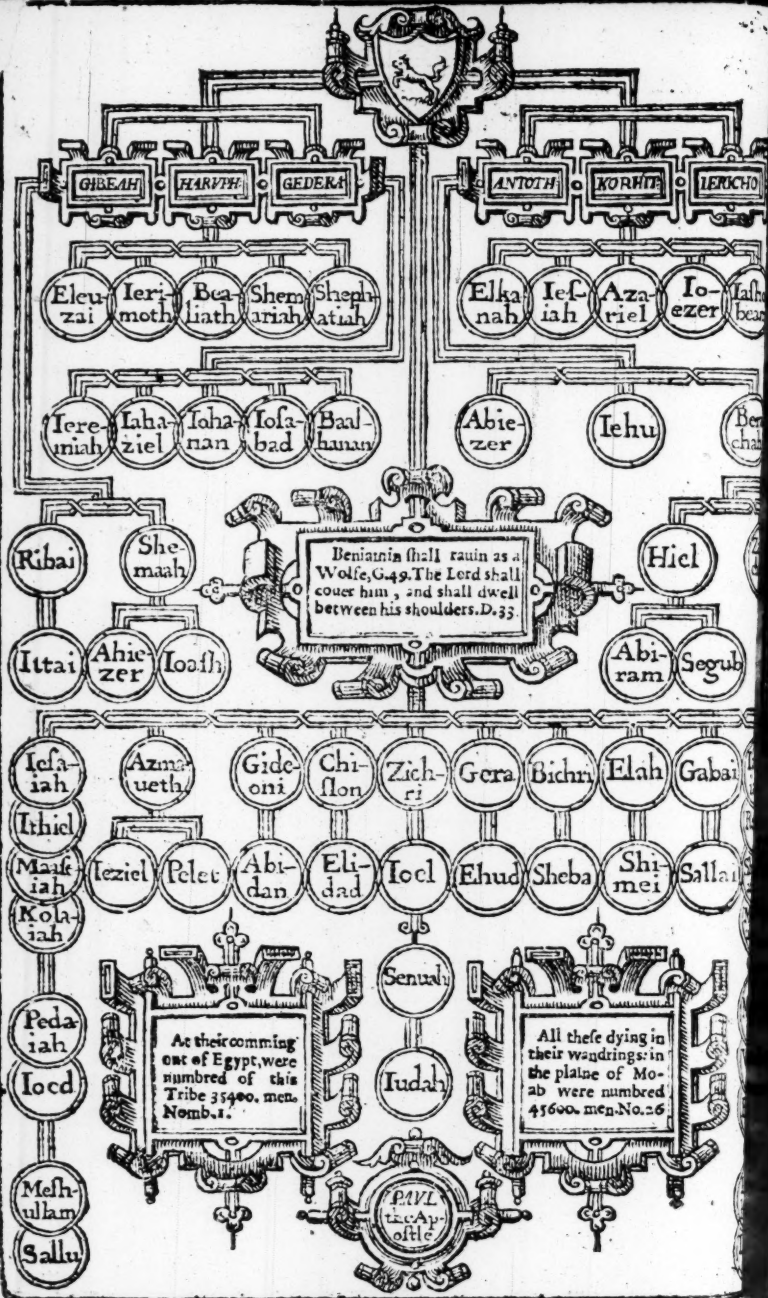

In the wilderneſſe of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, 41500. men. Numb. 1. 41.
Zilpah
ASHER Ge. 30. 13.
At the entrance into Canaan, were numbred of this Tribe 45400. men Numb. 26.
1 Imnah
4 Beriah
2 Ishuah
3 Iſui
Serah Dauel
Mal-chiel
Hebri
Ocran
Mich-ael
Shelo-mi
Hu-ſhai
Pha-nuel
Birzaith
Pagiel
Sethur
Ahihud
Baanah
Anua
2 Sho-mer
3 Ho-thun
4 Shuah Dauid
1 Liphlet
Ahi
Rohgah
Iehub-bah
Aran
Helem
Phiſach
Bimhal
Aſhu-ath
2 Imna
1 Zoph-ah
3 Shel-eſh
4 Amal
Suah
Harn-epher
Shual
Beri
Imrah
Hbra Iether
Bezer
Hod
Sham-ma
Shil-ſhah
Beera
Iephu-neth
Vlla
Piſpa
Ara
Arah
Hbra
Bezi

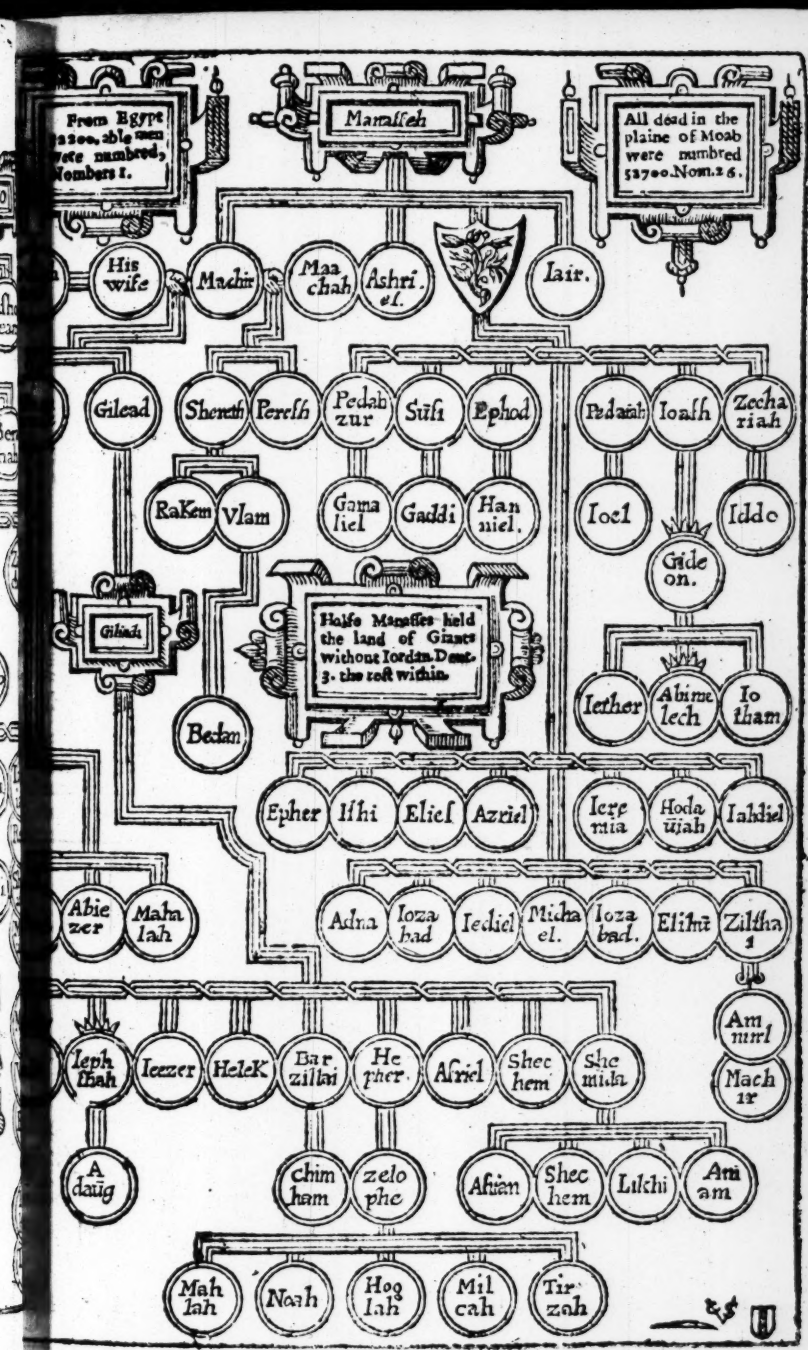

ISSACHAR
LEAH
ZEBVLON
Tola
Phuuah
Iob
Shimron
Sered
Elon
Iahleel
At the comming from Egypt were nibred of this Tribe 54400. No 1 At their entrance into Canaan, 64300. No 26
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded 57400. N.1. At their entrance into Canaan, 60500. men N. 26
Dodo
Ahiiah
Azzan
Omri
Zimri
Helon
Sodi
Parnach
Ioseph
Zuar
Beeri
Abishag
Naboth
Eliab
Gaddiel
Elizaphan
Puah
Basha
Paltiel
Ahab
Iezebel
Obadiah
Amittai
Igal
Nethaneel
Hoseathe Pro
Gomer
Ishmaiah
Ionah the Pro
Tola
Elah
These in Vision
Elon
CANA
3 Ieriel
2 Rephaiah
1 Vzzi
4 Iahmai
5 Ibsam
6 Shemuel
Nathanael
Izrahiah
Iezreel
Lo-ruhamah
Lo-ammi
2 Obadiah
3 Ioel
4 Ishiah
1 Michael
Omri
Ahaziah
Iehoram
Ioash
Athaliah

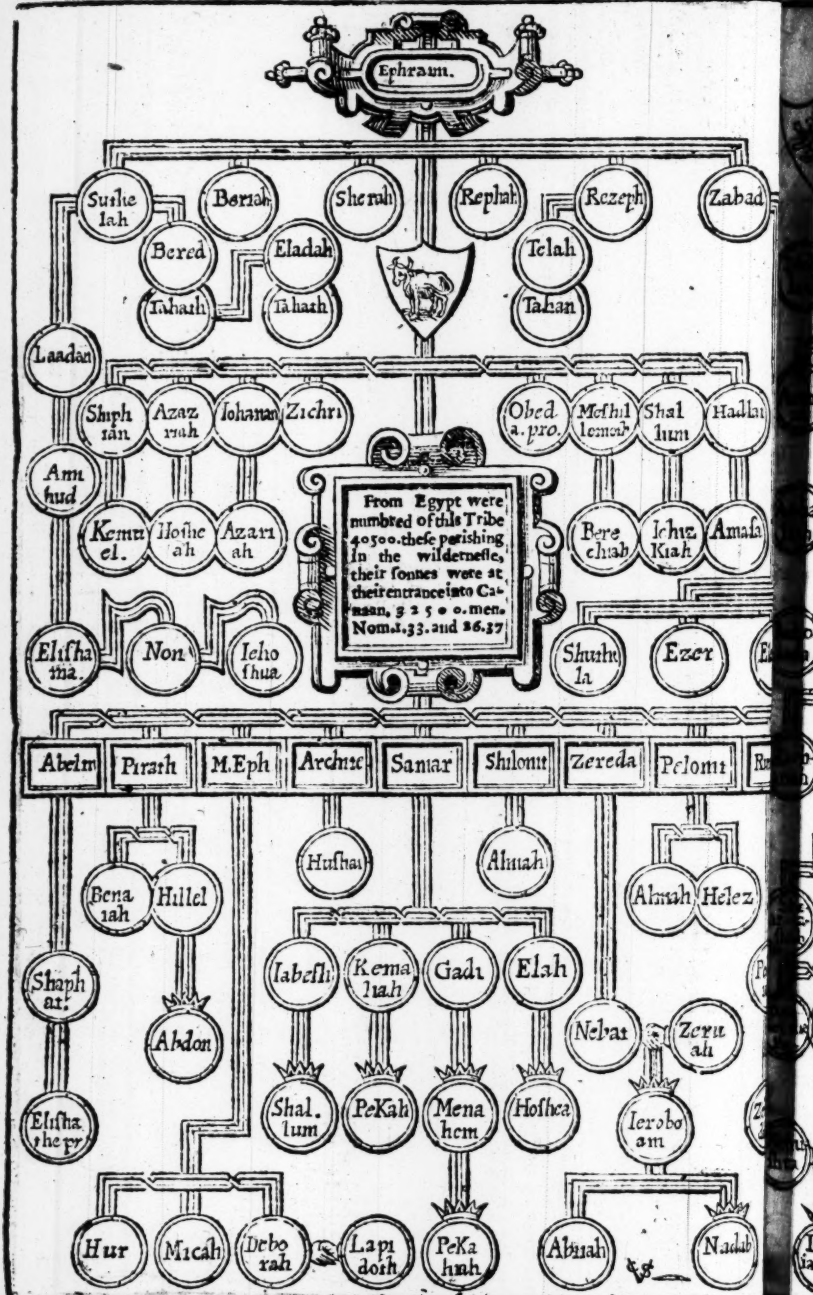

BENIAMIN
1 Belah
4 Gera
7 Naaman
6 Aharah
3 Iediael
8 Muppim
9 Huppim
10 Ard
5 Rosh
2 Becher
Palti
Billhan
Ieush
Benjamin
Chemanah
Ehud
Zethan
Thar shish
Ahishahar
MANAHATH
GEBA
Naaman
Ahiah
Gera
Hodesh
Shaharaim
Husim
Vzza
Ahihud
Iobab
Zibia
Mesha
Malcham
Ieuz
Shachia
Mirma
Eber
Mishaam
Shamed
2 Elpaal
1 Ahitub
Zemira
Ioash
Eliezer
Elioenai
Omri
Ieri moth
Abiah
Anathoth
Ahimeth
Ezbon
Vzzi
Vzziel
Ieri moth
Addar
Iri
Gera
Abihud
Abishua
Naaman
Ahoah
Shuppim
Huppim

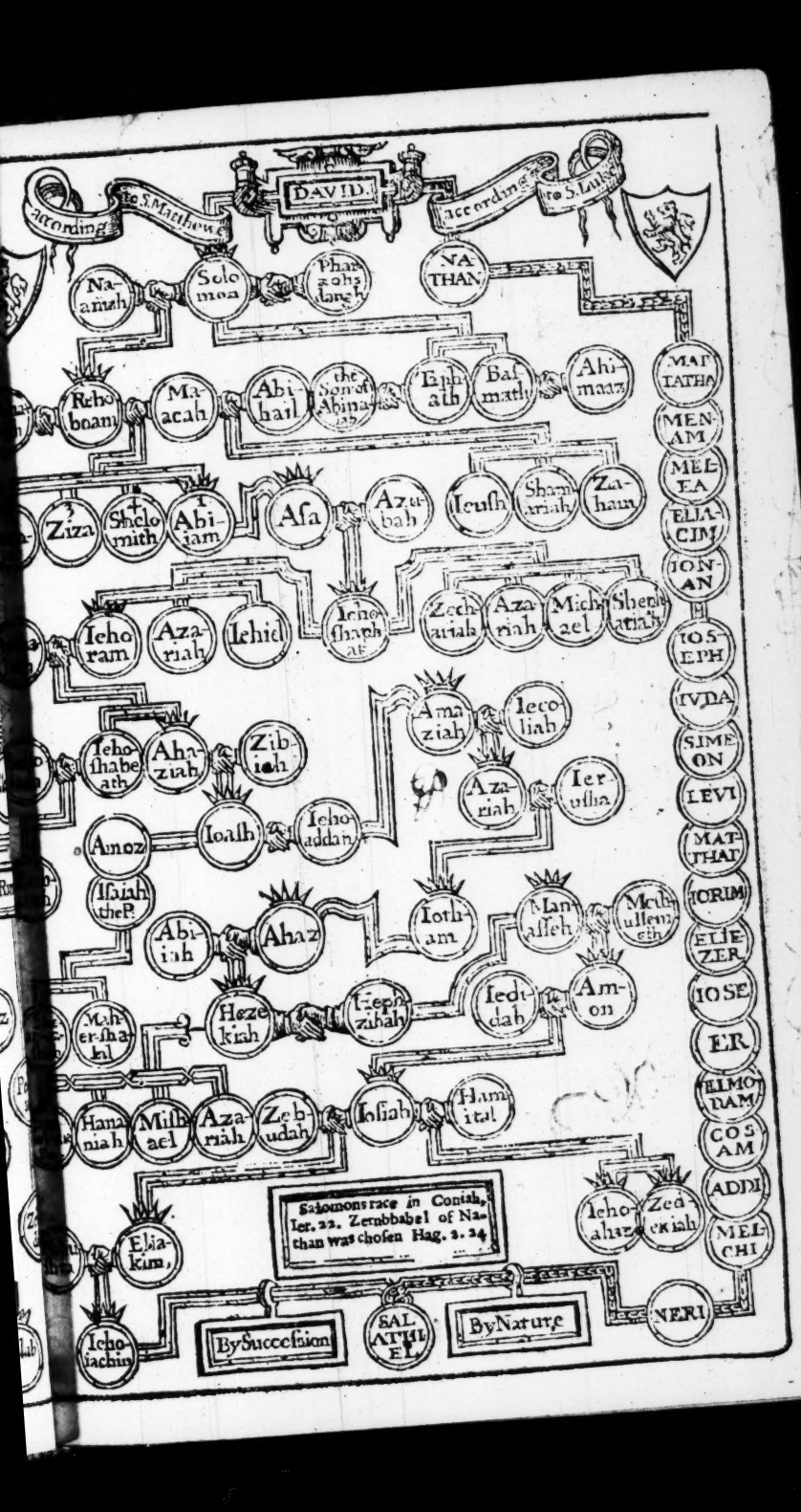

IEHIEL
MAACHA
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Godor
Ahio
Zechariah
Milloth
Shimeam
GIBEONITES
Aphiah
Bechorath
Zeror
Abiel
Ilinaioh
Melatiah
Azur
Kish
Kish
Ner
Abner
Iaasiel
Hananiah
Shimei
Ahinoam
Saul
Rizpah
2 Ishui
3 Melchishua
1 Ionathan
David
6 Michal
Phalti
5 Merab
Adriel
Ishbosheth
Mephibosheth
Micah
5 sons hanged
1 Pithon
2 Melech
4 Ahaz
3 Tarea
Iair
Abihail
Iehoadah
Ammoni
Alemeth
Asmaueth
Zimri
Gera
Mordecai
Esther
Moza
Eshek
Azel
Elasa
Rapha
Binea
Shimei
Vlam
Iehush
Eliphelet
Azrikam
Bocheru
Ishmael
Sheariah
Obadiah
Hanan

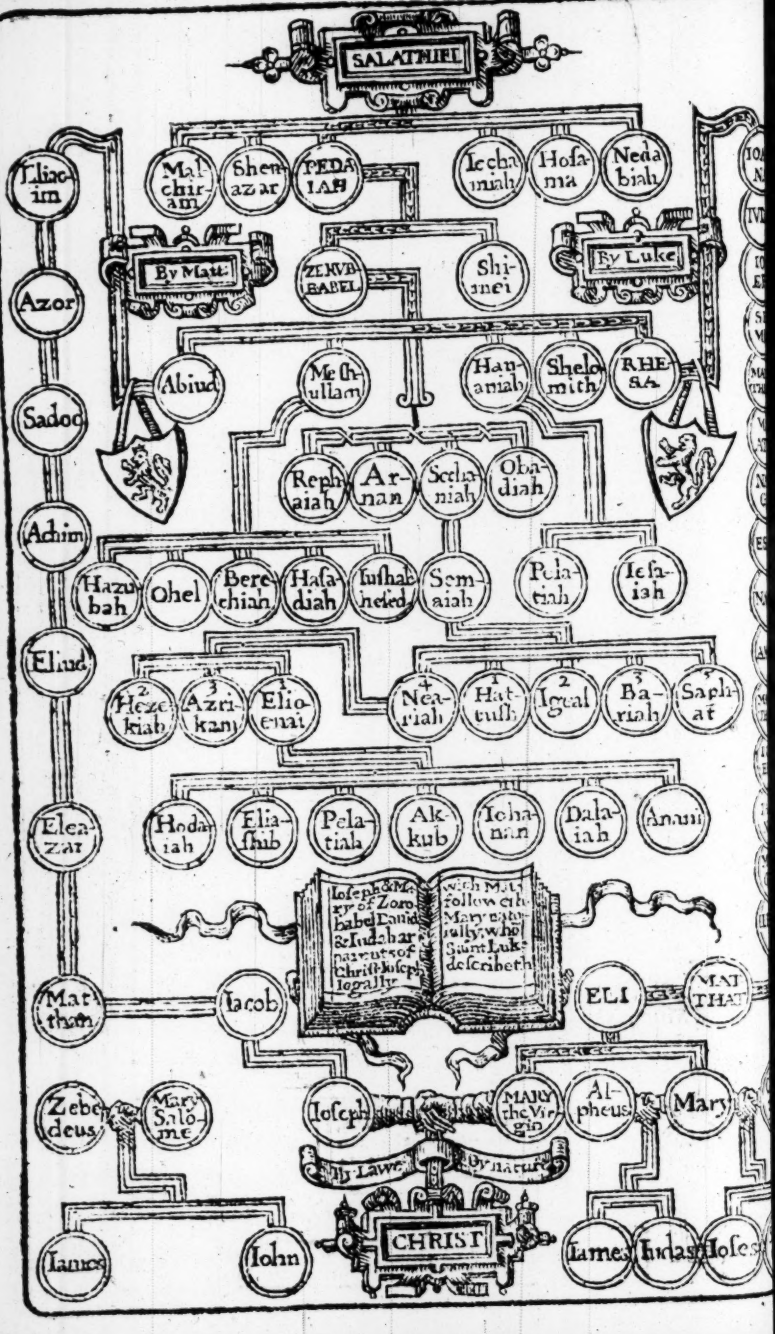

IERVSALEM
BEEROTH
GEDOR
AIALON
Rimmon
Ieroham
Ieroam
Shema
Beriah
Bananah
Rechab
Ioelah
Zebadiah
Elinda
Abſalom
Iehoſhabad
Maacah
Rehoboam
Shamſherai
Sheariah
Athaliah
Iareſiah
Elioh
Zichri
Iakim
Zichri
Zabdi
Elienai
Zilthai
Eliel
Adaiah
Beraiah
Shimrath
Elpaal
Shakaſh
Ierimoth
Zebadiah
Arad
Ader
Michael
Iſpah
Ioha
Ahio
Zebadiah
Meſhullam
Hezeki
Heber
Iſhmerai
Iezliah
Iohab
Heber
Eliel
Abdon
Zichri
Hanan
Hananiah
Elam
Anthothiah
Iphedeiah
Penuel


GIBEAH
HARVPH
GEDERA
ANTOTH
KORHITE
IERICHO
Eleuzai
Ierimoth
Bealiath
Shemariah
Shephatiah
Elkanah
Iesiah
Azariel
Iezer
Ieremiah
Iahaziel
Iohanan
Iosabad
Baalhanan
Abiezer
Iehu
Ribai
Shemaah
Beniamin shall rauin as a Wolfe, G.49. The Lord shall couer him, and shall dwell between his shoulders. D.33.
Hiel
Ittai
Ahiezer
Ioash
Abiram
Segub
Iesaiah
Azmaueth
Gideoni
Chision
Zichri
Gera
Bichri
Elah
Gabai
Ithiel
Maasiah
Ieziel
Pelet
Abidan
Elidad
Iocl
Ehud
Sheba
Shimei
Sallai
Kolaiah
Senuah
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 35400. men. Nomb. 1.
All these dying in their wandrings in the plaine of Moab were numbred 45600. men. No. 26
Pedaiah
Iudah
Iocd
PAVL the Apostle
Meshullam
Sallu


From Egypt 32200. able men were numbred, Nombers 1.
Manasseh
All dead in the plaine of Moab were numbred 52700. Nom. 26.
His wife
Machir
Maachah
Ashriel.
Iair.
Gilead
Sheresh
Perrsh
Pedahzur
Sūsi
Ephod
Pedaiah
Ioash
Zechariah
Rakem
Vlam
Gamaliel
Gaddi
Haniel.
Ioel
Iddo
Gideon.
Gilead.
Halfe Manasses held the land of Giant without Iordan. Deut. 3. the reft within.
Iether
Abimelech
Iotham
Bedan
Epher
Ishi
Eliel
Azriel
Ieremia
Hodauiah
Iahdiel
Abiezer
Mahalah
Adna
Iozabad
Iediel
Michael.
Iozabad.
Elihū
Zilthai
Ammiel
Machir
Iephthah
Ieezer
Helek
Barzillai
Hepher.
Asriel
Shechem
Shemida
Adaūg
chimham
zelophe
Ahian
Shechem
Likhi
Aniam
Mahlah
Noah
Hoglah
Milcah
Tirzah


Ephraim.
Suthe lah
Berah
Sherah
Rephah
Rezeph
Zabad
Bered
Eladah
Telah
Tahath
Tahath
Tahan
Laadan
Shph tán
Azaz rah
Iohanan
Zichri
Obed a. pro.
Meshil lemoth
Shal lum
Hadlai
Am hud
Kemu el.
Hoshe ah
Azari ah
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 40500. these perishing in the wildernesse, their sonnes were at their entrance into Canaan, 32500. men. Num. 1. 33. and 26. 37
Bere chiah
Ichiz Kiah
Amasa
Elisha ma.
Non
Iehoshua
Shuthe la
Ezer
Abelm
Pirath
M.Eph
Archite
Sanlar
Shilonit
Zereda
Pelonit
Rh
Hushai
Almah
Bena iah
Hillel
Almah
Helez
Iabesh
Kema liah
Gadi
Elah
Shaph at.
Abdon
Nebat
Zerua ah
Shal lum
PeKah
Mena hem
Hoshea
Ierobo am
Elisha shepr
Hur
Micah
Debo rah
Lapi doth
PeKa hiah
Abiah
Nadab


according to S. Matthew
DAVID
according to S. Luk
Naamah
Solomon
Pharaohs daugh.
NATHAN
Rehoboam
Maacah
Abihail
the Son of Abina
Ephath
Basmath
Ahimaaz
MATTATHA
MENAM
MELEA
ELIACIM
IONAN
IOSEPH
IVDA
SIMEON
LEVI
MATTHAT
IORIM
ELIEZER
IOSE
ER
ELMODAM
COSAM
ADDI
MELCHI
NERI
Ziza
Shelomith
Abiiam
Asa
Azubah
Ieush
Shamariah
Zaham
Iehoram
Azariah
Iehiel
Ieheshaphat
Zechariah
Azariah
Michael
Shemariah
Iehoshabeath
Ahaziah
Zibiah
Amaziah
Iecoliah
Azariah
Ieruha
Amoz
Ioash
Iehoaddan
Isaiah the P.
Abijah
Ahaz
Iotham
Manasseh
Methusalemeth
Hezekiah
Hephzibah
Iedidah
Amon
Mahershalhal
Hamaniah
Mishael
Azariah
Zebudah
Iosiah
Hamital
Eliakim
Iehoiachin
Iehoahaz
Zedekiah
Salomons race in Coniah. Ier. 22. Zerubbabel of Nathan was chosen Hag. 2. 24
By Succession
SALATHIEL
By Nature


SALATHIEL
Eliacim
Azor
Sadoc
Achim
Eliud
Eleazar
Matthan
Jacob
Joseph
Zebedeus
Mary Salome
James
John
Malchiram
Shemazar
PEDAIAH
Iechaniah
Hosama
Nedabiah
By Matt.
By Luke
ZERUBBABEL
Shimei
Abiud
Meshullam
Hananiah
Shelomith
RHESA
Rephaiah
Arnan
Obadiah
Hazubah
Ohel
Berechiah
Hasadiah
Iushabhesed
Shemaiah
Pelatiah
Iesaiah
Hezekiah
Azrikam
Elioenai
Neariah
Hattush
Igeal
Bariah
Shaphat
Hodaiah
Eliashib
Pelatiah
Akkub
Iohanan
Dalaiah
Anani
Joseph & Mary of Zorobabel David & Iudah are parents of Christ Joseph legally
with Mary follow the Mary actually who Saint Luke describeth
ELI
MATTHAT
MARY the Virgin
Alpheus
Mary
By Lawe
By nature
CHRIST
James
Judas
Joses

A Description of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

THe Land of *Canaan* [a] promised to the Patriarches, [b] conquered by *Iosh*ua, and [c] possessed by the *Israelites*, was dinided into three principall Prouinces: namely, *Galile* on the North, wherin [d] Christ was very conuersant in working the works of his Godhead: *Samaria* in the middest, the [e] chiefe seate of the ten Tribes kingdome: and *Iewry* on the South, where [f] *Dauids* Throne was set, and the holy Citie built. The Land of *Gilead* also without *Iordan*, was [g] possessed by the *Reubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manasses*. The circuite of the whole but small, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great strength, and were seuerall to others, till they fell from their God. First, that of *Israel* erected by [h] *Ieroboam* (who rent *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the ten Tribes to Idolatry) was carried away captiue by [i] *Shalmanasar* King of the *Assyrians*, who placed his owne people to inhabit *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar* the King, fiue hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and forty two yeeres after his death, was made desolate by the *Romanes*. The Land called *Palestina*, the Citie *Ierusalem*, *Elia*; and the *Iewes* scattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phœnicia, the North part of *Canaan*, is bounded with [a] Wheate, Honny, Oyle and Balme: wherein *Asher* was seated, as [b] *Moses* had propheſied, *that hee should dip his foote in oyle*: whose chiefe Citie was *Tyrus*, and next vnto it *Zidon*: propheſied against by [c] *Isaiah*, [d] *Ezekiel*, [e] *Amos*, and [f] *Zacharie*, yet are they iuſtified before [g] *Chorazin* and *Bethsaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *David*, but euer enemies vnto *Israel*: of this *Damascus* was the chiefe Citie, against which propheſied [b] *Isaiah*, [c] *Jeremy*, and [d] *Amos*, there [e] *Paul* preached, and escaped death.

The [a] *Zamzummims* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stony* were thence expelled by the *Ammonites*, who called the Countrey after the name of their Ancestor, the second sonne of *Lot*. These [b] *David* ouercame, but they soone cast off the yoke of subiection, and were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Against this Land propheſied [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Jeremy*, [f] *Amos*, and [g] *Zephanie*; it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

Midian, lying South to the *Ammonites*, and they both vpon the East of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Midian*, the fourth sonne of *Abraham* by *Ketura*. Thither *Moses* fled and kept Sheepe. [b] and against them *Israel* was [c] commanded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries. *Isa.60.6.*

The [a] *Emims* possessing a part of *Arabia the Stony*, were subdued by the *Moabites*, descended from the elder sonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites* *David* made subiect to [b] *Iudah*, but in the dayes of *Ahabs* sonne, they [c] rebelled, and as it seemeth, obtained the most part of *Reuben*, for that most of his chiefe cities were in their possessions. [d] This land was fruitfull of Vines: and was propheſied against [e] by *Isaiah*, [f] *Jeremiah*, [g] *Ezekiel*, [h] *Amos*, and [i] *Zephany*.

Edom, *Idumea*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the stony*, on the South of *Iewry*, was in old times inhabited by the *Horims*, and subdued by the [a] *Edomites*. Those sonnes of *Esau* were themselues made subiect to [b] *David*, but in the dayes of [c] *Iehoram* King of *Iudah*, they rebelled against *Edom* propheſied [d] *Isaiah*, [e] *Jeremiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, [g] *Amos*, and [h] *Obadiah*.

Amalekites sprung from *Esau*, were seated also vpon the [a] South of *Iewry*, and were the [b] first that warred against *Israel*. [c] *Saul* slew a great number of them: [d] *David* many more, and the rest in *Ezechias* time did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* destroy, in the dayes of *Ezechiah* King of *Iudah*.

Kedar, South from *Amalek*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the second sonne of *Ishmael*. [b] A Countrey abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goates. Those, as heardsmen, dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Psalmist*, [e] *Isaiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, and [g] *Jeremy*.

The *Philistines* vpon the West Coast of *Canaan*, threw out the *Auims*, and possessed their [a] inheritance. Their land was allotted to [b] *Iudah*, [c] *Dan*, and [d] *Simeon*, but could not bee ouercome: yet [e] *David* conquered them. Against them propheſied [f] *Isaiah*, [g] *Jeremy*, [h] *Ezekiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephany*, and [l] *Zachary*. These *Philistims* are also

[a] Ezek.25.16.
[b] Ier.49.1.
[c] Amos 2.1.
[d] Zeph.2.8.

[a] Gen.25.6.

[b] Exod.2.
[c] Num.31.1.

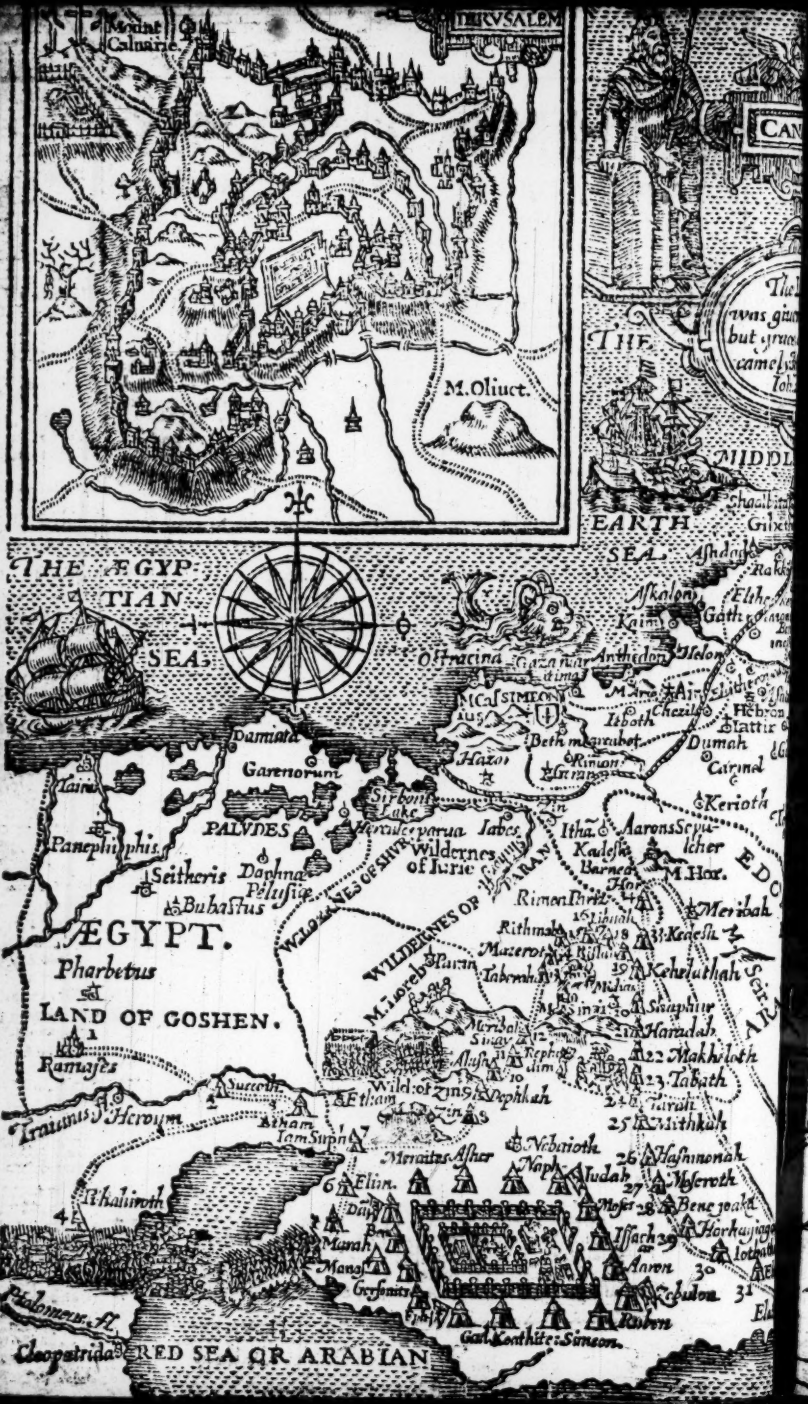
[a] Deut.2.10.

[b] 2.Sam.8.
[c] 2.King.3.5.
[d] Isa.15.& 18.
[e] Isa.15.& 16.
[f] Ier.48.
[g] Ezech.25.
[h] Amos 2.
[i] Zephany.2.

[a] Deut.2.12.
[b] 2 Sam.8.
[c] 2.Kin.8.20.
[d] Isa.21.& 34.
[e] Ier.49.
[f] Ezech.25.
[g] Amos 1.
[h] Obad.1.

[a] Iudg.1.16.
[b] Num.24.20.
Exod.17.
[c] 1.Sam.15.7.
[d] 2 Sam 2.
[e] 1.Chro 4.41.

[a] Gen.25.13.
[b] Ezek. 27. 21.
[c] Ier.49.29.
[d] Psal.120.5.
[e] Isa.21.16.
& 60.7.
[f] Ezek.26.21.
[g] Ier.49.28.
[a] Deut. 2.23.
[b] Ioth.15.
[c] Ioth.19.
[d] Ioth.19.
[e] 2.Sam 8.
[f] Isa.14.28.
[g] Ier.49.
[h] Eze. 25.15.
[i] Amos 1.6.
[k] Zeph.2 5.
[l] Zac.9.5.


Mount Calvaire
HIERUSALEM
M. Oliuet.
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA
EARTH
SEA
Damiata
Garenorum
Sirbonis Lake
PALUDES
Panephiphis
Seitheris
Daphna Pelusiæ
Bubastus
ÆGYPT.
Pharbetus
LAND OF GOSHEN.
Ramases
Troia
Heroum
Succoth
Etham
Migdol
Pihahiroth
Baalzephon
Elim
Marah
Mara
Elath
Ezion Geber
Cleopatrida
RED SEA OR ARABIAN
Ostracina
Gaza
Ascalon
Ashdod
Ekron
Gath
Kaim
Anthedon
Melon
Hebron
Dumah
Carmel
Kerioth
Aaron
Hor
Kadesh
Barnea
Rimon
Hazor
Ithamar
Wilderness of Iurie
WILDERNES OF SHVR
WILDERNES OF PARAN
Rithmah
Masroth
Taberah
Kibroth Hattaavah
Hazeroth
Rithmah
Rimon Perez
Libnah
Rissah
Kehelathah
Shapher
Haradah
Makheloth
Tahath
Terah
Mithkah
Hashmonah
Moseroth
Bene jaakan
Horhagidgad
Jotbathah
Ebronah
Ezion Geber
Nebaioth
Naphtali
Iudah
Issachar
Aaron
Zebulon
Reuben
Gad
Kohathites
Simeon
Manasses
Ephraim
Dan
Asher
Gershonites
Merarites
Elim
Rhaliroth
Salomons M.
M. Horeb
M. Sinai
Wild: of Zin
Zin
Kadesh

SIROPHENICIA
ZIDON
TIRVS
Cabul
M. Libanon.
Hamath
Kedesh.
M. Hermon.
Shephaam
Lodebar
Ashtaroth
Mahanaim.
RABAH or Philadelphia.
Ramoth Gilead
Gadara
Tiberias
Lazer
Debir.
Jahazah
Mephaath
Plaine of moab
Kedemoth
MIDIAN
Aroer.
Aroer.
Nebo.
Huzoth.
Sodom.
THE LAKE OF SO
Luhith
Horonaim
Zoar
Beth-gamul
Dibon-gad
Hilecks of
Kir-moab.
Kerioth.
MOAB
Elmon
Oboth
CANAANAN.
Zalmonah
THE SABÆNS.
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA
AMORITES
Hebron.
Libnah.
Iattir.
Eshtemoa.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Iuttah.
Beth-shemesh.
Gibeon.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Eltekeh.
Gibethon.
Aiulon.
Gath-rimmon.
Tanach.
Gath-rimmon.
Shechem.
Gezer.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon.
Misha.
Abdon.
Helkah.
Rehob.
Kedesh.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Iokneam
Kartah.
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Kishon.
Dabereth.
Iarmuth.
En-gannim.
Bezer.
Iahaz.
Kedemoth.
Mephaath.
Golan.
Ramoth.
Mahanaim.
Heshbon.
Iazer.
Iudah.
Beniamin
Dan.
Manasseh
Ephraim
Asher.
Naphtali
Zebulon
Issachar
Galile.
Samaria
Iewry.
The Kingd of Sihon
The Land of Gilead
The Kingd of Bashan
Ruben.
Manasseh.
Gad.

called *Cherethhims*, as in the 1. Sam. 30. 14. *Ezek.* 25. 16. and *Zepha.* 2. 5. and the whole Land, as it seemeth, from them was called *Palestina*.

Arabia was diuided into three parts, *the Stony*, *the Desart*, and the *Happy*. These lay South-East vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Desert*, the children of [a] *Israel* passed. *Arabia* is mentioned by [b] *Ezekiel*, & the *Arabians*, in the History of [c] *Iudah* Kings. Against whom prophesied [d] *Isaiah*. *Arabia the Happy*, lay more East. & was peopled by the [e] *Ismaelites*, the *Midianites*, and the [f] *Hagarins*. These the *Reubenites*, and *Gadites* expelled in the dayes of *Saul* and *Iotham*. These parts vntill the yeare 632. were Christians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the subiection of the great *Turke*.

Egypt, lying South of [a] *Canaan*, was peopled from [b] *Ham*, by [c] *Mizraim* his second sonne. Thither [d] *Abraham* went in time of famine, as also [e] *Iacob* with his sonnes, whence after [f] 215. yeares bondage they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden*, the [g] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [h] seuen-streamed *Nylus*. Against *Egypt* prophesied [i] *Isaiah*, [k] *Ieremy*, [l] *Ezekiel*, and [m] *Zachary*. Thither [n] *Mary* fled with Christ, and thence [o] God called his Sonne.

Ierusalem the [a] *holy City* and [b] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [c] *Iebusites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [d] *Iohua*, but subdued by [e] *Dauid*, who built there on the [f] City, vnto which adioyned Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [g] daughter of *Zion*, where [h] *Abraham* would haue offered his sonne, where [i] *Dauid* built his altar, and [k] *Salomon* his beautifull Temple; of both which [l] glorious things are spoken: & beset in the midst of [m] Nations was the place of [n] holy worship and [o] perfect ioy. From this [p] Mountaine exalted aboue others, ran those [q] waters that gaue life where they came, whence Christ [r] sent his Apostles as Fishers to catch the soules of men. In this City stood the throne of *Dauid*, through the succession of one and twenty kings of himselfe and his sonne, which was often assayled before the finall surprize: as by [s] *Shishake* King of *Egypt*, in *Rehoboams* dayes who carried away much treasure: by [t] *Ioas* King of *Israel* in *Amazias* time, who brake downe 400. Cubites of the wall: besieged by [u] *Rezin* and *Pekah* Kings of *Aram* and *Israel*, whom God put backe in the raigne of wicked *Ahaz*: by *Zenacherib* King of *Assur*, whose Host [x] in *Hezekiahs* dayes, the Angell of God destroyed: by the *Assyrians* that tooke *Manasseh* captiue: by [y] *Pharaoh Necho*, that carried *Iehoahaz* prisoner into *Egypt*: and lastly, by the [a] *Chaldeans* who burnt the Temple and defaced the City.

Yet was it after the Captiuity by the returned *Iewes* [a] re-built. But seemed in the dayes of Christ to be rather the [b] valley of slaughter, and a [c] den of theeues, then the [d] royall seat of the King, or the [e] place of holy worship. For hauing [f] slaine the Prophets from [g] *Abel* the righteous, lastly, filled the measure of their iniquity in the blood of that great One, euen [h] IESVS the Lord of life: who by his death therein suffred, [i] sealed the redemption of the world, and ended the [k] Ceremonies, and glory of the place: when that city by their own [l] seditions, and the *Casars* cruelties, was made so desolate, that a [m] stone was not left standing vpon a stone, but were all destroyed, as in the [n] destruction of *Sodome*: The walles removed, Mount *Sion* excluded. and *Caluary* taken in; The name *Ierusalem* changed into [o] *Aelia*, an vncleane swine set ouer a chiefe gate of entrance, and the Iewes forbid vpon paine of death not to looke backe vpon the City. In this state the *Romans* held it, vntill the yeare 615. from whose Empire the *Persians* wan it, & kept it the space of 22. yeeres. The *Sarasins* then got it, *Anno* 637. and posseſt it the time of 372. yeares, but in *Anno* 1009. the Turkes wan it, and immediately lost it vnto the Sultane of *Egypt*, and by the *Egyptians* was it enioyed the space of 90. yeares, vntill the Christian *Godfrey Bolloigne* conquered it, *Anno* 1099. and in the possession of Christian Princes was it kept the space of 88. yeers. But in the yeare 1187. it was surprized by *Saladine* King of *Persia*, and by the Persians held 330. yeares, when in *Anno* 1517. it was inuaded and won by *Selimo* the Turkish Emperour, where to this day the abomination of *Mahomet* is set vp. Thus is [p] *Sion* become a ploughed field, and [q] *Ierusalem* a heape of stones, the holy [r] Land laid waste vnder the feet of the Heathen, & the place [s] of the diuine Oratory made a den [t] of Dragons. So that neither on [u] the mountaine of *Samaria*, nor in *Ierusalem* is the place of holy worship, but euery spirituall heart, renayning the *Arke* or [x] Testament of Gods couenant in Christ, is the *Ierusalem* and [y] Temple wherein he will dwell; and where his [z] Spirit with ours, as the two [a] Cherubims vpon the mercy seate, looking each towards other, witnesseth our reconciliation by [b] Christ our High-Priest, who before vs is entred into the Holy of Holyest, euen the highest heauens, vnto which place, [c] Oh thou whom my soule loueth, [d] say, *Come*.

FINIS

a Num. 33.
b Ezec. 32. 31.
c 2. Chr. 21. 16. 2. Chr. 26. 7.
d Isai. 21. 13.
e Genes. 3.
f 1. Ch. 19. 17. 21.

a Gen. 20. 1. Gen. 25. 18.
b Psa. 105. 23.
c Gen. 10. 6.
d Gen. 12. 10.
e Gen. 46.
f Ex. 12. 40.
g Gen. 13. 10.
h Isa. 11. 15.
i Isa. 19. 20.
k Ier. 44. Ier. 46.
l Ezek. 32.
m Zach. 10. 11.
n Math. 2
o Hosh. 11. 1.

a Matth. 4. 5.
b Ier. 3. 10.
c 2. Sam. 5. 6. d Ios. 15. 63.
e 2. Sam. 5. 1.
f 1. Chr. 3. 11. 8.
g Zach. 9. 9.
h Gen. 2. 22.
i Sam. 24.
k 2. Ch. 3. 1.
l Psalm. 83.
m Ezek. 5. 5.
n 2. Chr. 7. 12.
o Lam. 2. 15.
p Isaiah. 2. 2.
q Ezc. 47. 9.
r Matth. 10.

s 2. King. 14. 25

t 2. King. 3. 14.

u Isaiah. 7.

x 2. King. 18 19
y 2. Chr. 33. 11.

z 2. Ch. 23.

a 2 King. 23. 2. King. 25.

a Neh. 4. 9.
b Ier. 19. 6.
c Ier. 7. 11.
d Psal. 122.
e Ier. 3. 17.
f Mat. 23. 37.
g Luke. 11.

h Act. 7.
i Dan. 9. 24.

k Act. 4. 12.
l Ioseph. de Iud.

m Matt.
n Amos.

o Euseb. cap. 6.

p Ier. 26.
q Mic. 3.
r Ier. 2. 15.

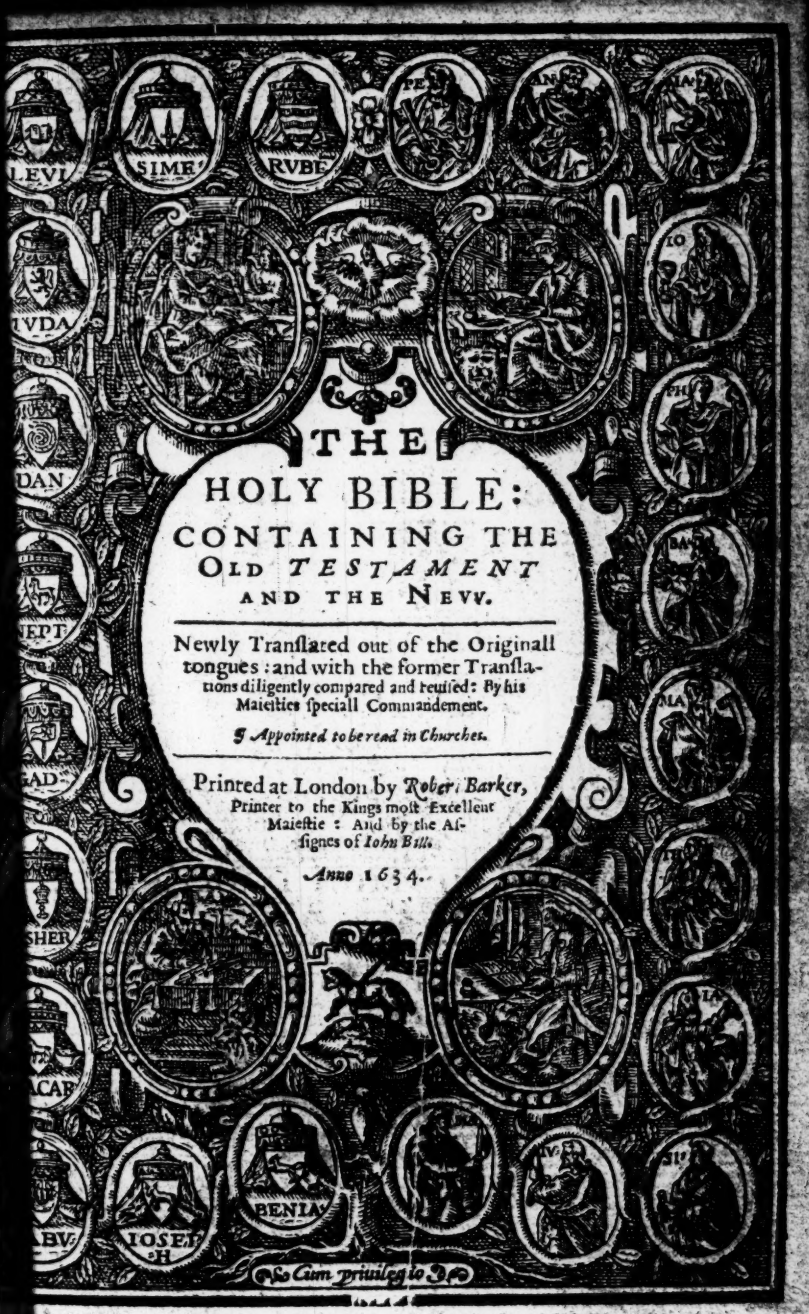
s Lam. 1.
t Ier. 10.
u Ioh. 4.

x Heb. 8.

y 2. Cor.
z Rom. 8.
a Exo. 25.

b Heb. 9.

c Cant.
d Apoc.



THE HOLY BIBLE:

CONTAINING THE OLD *TESTAMENT* AND THE NEVV.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall tongues: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1634.

Cum priuilegio

Mary Pleass 1794

Mary Pleass

¶ TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mighty Prince, IAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Tranſlators of the BIBLE, wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (*moſt dread Sourraigne*) *which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of* England, *when firſt he ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the ſetting of that bright* Occidentall Star *Queene Elizabeth of moſt happy memory, ſome thicke and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this land, that men ſhould haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowne, who was to direct the vnſettled State: the appearance of your Maieſtie, as of the Sunne in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and fore-feared miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort; eſpecially when we beheld the gouernment eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.*

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of Gods ſacred word amongſt vs, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in heauen. Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Chriſt, and propagating it far and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maieſties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder God, is the immediate author of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day encreaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your Maieſtie towards the houſe of God, doth not ſlacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the fartheſt parts of Chriſtendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of God, by hearing the word preached, by chriſtning the children thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nurſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your Maieſtie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing & publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humility wee preſent vnto your Maieſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe Iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your Maieſtie did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maieſtie not only as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Author of the Worke: Humbly crauing of your moſt ſacred Maieſtie, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer been ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince, as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeauours, againſt bitter cenſurers, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heauen and earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happie dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary graces; ſo you may bee the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD and the good of his Church, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2 Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timothens	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Revelation	22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sun, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fiſh and foule,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN *the beginning God created the heauen, & the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darkenes *was* vpon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided †the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there bee a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called * the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be *lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the Starres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and fowle *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged fowle after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowle multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the fowle of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, & ouer the fowle of the ayre,

† *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

* *Iere. 31. 35.*

† *2. Eſdras 6. 47. Or, creeping.*

† *Hebr. ſoule.*

† *Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.*

* *Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 2.*

* *Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. epli. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.*

*Matth. 19. 4. wis. 2. 23.

* *Chap. 9. 1.*

and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, & to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat. & it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer therof.* 17 *The tree of Knowledge onely forbidden.* 19. 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of Marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on ‖ seuenth day God ended his work, which he had made: And he rested on ‖ seuenth day from all his worke, which hee had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground,

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the middest of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good; there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: shee shall be called woman, because *she* was taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth Eue.* 7 *Maus shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The Serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankind.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and hee said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eies, & a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit therof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eies of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaues together, & made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And hee said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou should'st not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What

*Hebr. creepeth.
*Hebr. liuing soul.
Ecclus. 9.16.
*Exod. 20.11. & 31. 17. deut. 5.14. heb. 4.4.
† Hebr. created to make.
‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.
† Hebr. dust of the ground.
*1. Cor. 15.47.
*1. Cor. 15.45.
*Ecclus. 24.25.
† Hebr. Cush.
‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.
† Hebr. liuing thing that shall creep.
*Ecclus. 17.6.
† Hebr. as before him.
‖ Or, man.
† Hebr. caused.
† Hebr. built.
*1 Cor. 11.8.
* Heb. 13.4.
*Mat. 19.5. Mar. 10.7. Eph. 5.31.
*Gen. 3.1. 2. Cor. 11.3.
† Hebr. Yea, because.
*1 Tim. 2.14.
‖ Or, coates.
† Hebr. wind.

What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And ℣ woman ſaid, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire *ſhall bee* ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken: for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, & to his wife did ℣ LORD God make coates of ſkins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, & religion of Cain & Abel. 8 The murder of Abell. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enoſh.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of theepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, & of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *ſhall bee* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: a fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhal be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his ſonne Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begat Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle ℣ harpe & organ.

22 And Zillah ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer *in* braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain, *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, yewiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name † Seth: for God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſon, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The tranſlation and godlineſſe of Enoch.

* THIS *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a ſonne* in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he dyed.

† Heb. blood.

‖ Or, my iniquity is greater then it may be forgiuen.

† Hebr. Chanoch.

† Hebr. Lemech.

‖ Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.

‖ Or, in my hurt.

† Hebr. Sheth.

† Hebr. Enoſh.

‖ Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1, &c.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

Hebr. Oſh.

7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

Hebr. man.

10 And Enos liued after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

Greeke, Malaleel

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the daies of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued fixty and fiue yeres, and begate † Iared.

Hebr. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued fixty and fiue yeres, and begate ‖ Methuſelah.

‖ Greeke, Mathuſala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the daies of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and fiue yeeres.

*Eccluſ. 44.16. heb. 11.5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not, for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

† Hebr. Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued after he begat † Lamech, ſeuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah, were nine hundred ſixty and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

‖ Greeke, Noe.

29 And hee called his name ‖ Noah, ſaying; This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground, which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and ſeuen yeeres, and he dyed.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they choſe.

3 And ſ LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhal not alwaies ſtriue with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were gyants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw, that the wickednеſſe of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented ſ LORD that hee had made man on the earth, & it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth; †both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iuſt man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſons: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *faſhion*, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the Arke *ſhall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finith it aboue, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou and thy ſons, and thy wife, and thy ſons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *ſort* ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee, and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 *Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, encreaſe, and continuance of the flood.

AND the *LORD ſaid vnto Noah; Come thou & all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female; and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire, by sevens, the male and the female, to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke.

14 They and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery fowle after his kinde, euery bird of euery † sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth; and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowle of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained, aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Arke resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Rauen and the Doue.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke.* 20 *He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated. † *Heb. in going and returning.*

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene. † *Hebr. were in going and decreasing.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth. † *Hebr. in going forth, and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, & she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke. † *Hebr. caused her to come.*

11 And the Doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundreth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowle, & of cattel, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, & be fruitfull, & multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke. † *Hebr. families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto ‡ LORD, and took of euery cleane beast, & of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the † *Hebr. a sauour of rest.*

the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and ſummer, and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

hap. . mat. 19. ebr. as all the ys of earth

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods couenant 13 ſignified by the Rainebowe. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japhet, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

Chap. 8. & 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that moueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, ſhall bee meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

Chap. 29. Leuit. 3.14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt wil I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

Matth. 5.52. Ou. 13.10

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

Chap. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therin.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

Iſ. 54.9.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, between me & the earth.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe ſhall bee ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhall be in the cloud; and I wil look vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

Hebr. henaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖enlarge Iaphet, & he ſhal dwel in the tents of Shem, & † Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Japhet. 6 The ſounes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet; and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 *The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, & Tiras.

3 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, & builded Nineueh, and the ‖city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe, as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the tower, which § children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Go to, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeres, & begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg. *1. Chr 1. 17.

17 And Eber liued after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters. *Calle luk. 3. 3 Phalec

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, & begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu; two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Serug. * Luke

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. 3.35. Saruch

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah. *Luke

25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters. 3.34. Thara.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Ioſh. 24. 2.

27 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot. 1. chro. 1. 26.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, & the name of Nahors wife, Milcah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren, ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſon, and Lot the ſon of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there. *Neh. 9. 7. iudeth 5. 7. actes 7. 4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee. * Actes 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them, that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed. * Chap. 18. 18. & 22. 18. acts 3. 25 gal. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old, when hee departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, & all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, & they went forth to go into the land of Canaan:

Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an *Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the West, & Hai on the East: and there hee builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aline.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with mee, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodome.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And § land was not able to beare them that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell; and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, & beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East, and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure Kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, he partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim: which is the Salt-sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and

and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And hee brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from ỹ slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Sauch, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And *Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eshchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a son and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the Starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be. * Rom. 4.18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and hee counted it to him for righteousnesse. * Rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6. iam. 2.23.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And hee said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deep sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe! an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres. * Acts 7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces. † Hebr. *a lampe of fire.*

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates: * Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 26.4. deut. 34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ishmael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai. † Hebr. *be builded by her.*

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And hee went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued:

Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an *Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *having* Beth-el on the West, & Hai on the East: and there hee builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with mee, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And ‖ land was not able to beare them that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, & beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East, and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim: which is the Salt-sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and

and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And hee brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from ſ slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the* Kings dale.

18 And* Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eshchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a son and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the Starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and hee counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And hee said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deep sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe! an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ismael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And hee went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued;

* Rom. 4.18.
* Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6. Iam. 2.23.
* Acts 7.6.
† *Hebr. a lampe of fire.*
* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 26.4. deut. 34.4.
† *Hebr. be builded by her.*

conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And hee will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him ¶ seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖ Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, it is between Cadesh & Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, *walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, & thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations; he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs bee circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, & giue thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a *mother* of nations: kings of people shalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: *Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*

Heb. *at which is good in my eyes.* Heb. *filled it.*

That is, *God shall beare.*

Chap. 5.18.

Chap. 24.62. That is, *the well of him that liueth, and seeth me.*

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, *vpright, or sincere.*

‖ Heb. *multitude of nations.* * Rom. 4.17.

‖ Heb. *of thy loynes.*

hee ran to meet them, from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My lord! if now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, & reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and †comfort yee your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore† are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, So doe, as thou haſt ſaid.

9 And Abraham haſtened into the tent, vnto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder ſ tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to bee with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous, that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: ſhall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous, within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold, now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall be fourty found there: And he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there: And he ſaid, I will not doe *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe.* 12 *Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountaines.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 31 *The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meet them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but wee will abide in the ſtreet all night. *Chap. 18.4.

3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe; and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and hee will needs bee a Iudge: Now will we deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to the doore.
11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.
12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.
13 For we will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is waxen great before ỹ face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sonnes in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastned Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.
16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.
17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.
18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.
19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee, in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let mee escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.
24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.
25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in ỹ morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a caue, hee and his two daughters.
31 And the first borne said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to passe on ỹ morrow, that the first born said vnto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.
37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man; for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.
6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in ỹ integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee frõ sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, & told all these things in their eares: and ỹ men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? & what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.
12 And yet indeed she is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me: at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheep and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, & gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast foorth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, & the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *that* all that heare, will laugh with mee.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children suck? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the *same* day that the child was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 ¶ And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And shee went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe shot: for shee said, Let mee not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad, where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reprooued Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto mee, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *Hee glueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah-yreh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

* Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

* Or, grue.

* Hebr. 11.17.

† Hebr. behold me.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is waxen great before ſ face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastned Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee, in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let mee escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in ſ morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a cane, hee and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on ſ morrow, that the first born said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham sojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loseth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproouesh her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in ſ integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee frõ sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, & told all these things in their eares: and ſ men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? & what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

† Hebr. sonne fourth. * Deut. 29.23. Luke 17. 29. isa. 13. 19. ier. 50 40. amos 4. 11. Iude 7.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me: at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheep and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, & gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ismael are cast foorth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, & the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *that* all that heare, will laugh with mee.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children suck? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the *same* day that the child was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 ¶ And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue *it* vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And shee went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe shot: for shee said, Let mee not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad, where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. † *Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto mee, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them. ‖ *That is, the well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God. ‖ *Or, grue.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah-yireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am. *Hebr.* 11.17.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of. † *Hebr. behold mee.*

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.
5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.
6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.
7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?
8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offring: ſo they went both of them together.
9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.
10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.
11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.
12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither do thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine only ſonne from me.
13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: and Abraham went and tooke the ram, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.
14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.
15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,
16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine only ſonne,
17 That in bleſsing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore: and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.
18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.
19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.
20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children vnto thy brother Nahor,
21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,
22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah, 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.
3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,
4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you, giue mee a poſſeſsion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.
5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,
6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art † a mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou maieſt bury thy dead
7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare mee, and intreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:
9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth he ſhal giue it me, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place amongſt you.
10 And Ephron dwelled amongſt ſ the children of Heth. And Ephron ſ Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,
11 Nay my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.
13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of mee, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,
15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure
18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in ſ land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne, 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kindred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruants ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhal ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſon from thence.

8 And if the woman will not bee willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: only bring not my ſon thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee, ſend me good ſpeed this day, & ſhew kindnes vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, *I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowne her, and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhee haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw ſ eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard ſ words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake ſ man vnto me: that he came vnto ſ man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared ſ houſe, & roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe, and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate; but he ſaid, I will not eate vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And ſ LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: & he hath giuen him flockes and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made mee ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon, of ſ daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto mee, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon, of my kindred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kindred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher, to drinke: * Verſ. 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame bee the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And shee said, the daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands,

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly, and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away to my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder mee not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, & Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey,

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, shee lighted off the camell.

65 For shee had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile and couered herselfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age, and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen again Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 *And Iokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac & Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in ‡ field of Ephron the son of Zohar, ‡ Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes & by their castles: twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred, and thirty, and seuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as ‡ goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

Hebr. vessels.

*Verse 56. & 58.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.

*Chap. 16.14. & 25.11.

‖ Or, to pray.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and *the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eate and drink, & rose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *He groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba.* 34 *Esaus wiues.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistines vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham, thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed, all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saydst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him. † *Hebr. found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † *Hebr. went going.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him. ‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the Wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the Wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. †*Hebr. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the Well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him. ‖ *That is, contention.*

21 And they digged another Wel, & stroue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ *That is, hatred.*

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land. ‖ *That is, roome.*

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, & pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a Well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee, † *Hebr. seeing we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † *Hebr. if thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

hat is, neth. hat is, well the th. Chap. 46. Hebr. ternes spirit.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe † when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, & said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, & I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

† Hebr. desireable.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, & put them vpon Iacob her yonger son:

16 And the put ‖ skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, & vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: & he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

† Hebr. before me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? & he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? & he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy Lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said vnto him, Behold, † thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, & of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for

for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her Elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob and sendeth him to Padan Aram.* 6 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, & he went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs & Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and took vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, & taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, & put them for his pillows, & lay downe in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, & the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, & said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first. ‖ That *is the house of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: & of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the west of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel:* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceiued with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, & serueth for her seuen yeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Ruben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Leui,* 35 *and Iudah.*

THen Iacob † went on his iourney and came into the land of the † people of the East. † *Hebr. lift vp his feet.*

2 And he looked, & behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth. † *Hebr. children.*

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

6 And hee said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe. † *Hebr. Is there peace to him?*

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that ‖ cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and goe and feed *them.* † *Hebr. yet she day is great.* ‖ *Hebr.*

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he † *Hebr. hearing.*

that is, oath.
that is, well the 7. Chap. 46. Hebr. eternes spirit.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.
34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

1 AND it came to passe ỽ when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, & said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.
2 And he said, Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.
3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.
6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,
7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.
8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.
9 Go now to the flock, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, & I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.
10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.
11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.
12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiner, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.
14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

† Hebr. desireable.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, & put them vpon Iacob her yonger son:
16 And the put ỽ skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, & vpon the smooth of his necke.
17 And she gaue the sauoury meat and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.
18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: & he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?
19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

† Hebr. before me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? & he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.
21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.
22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice ỽ Iacobs voice, but the hands ỽ the hands of Esau.
23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.
24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.
25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.
26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my son.
27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.
28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.
29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? & he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.
33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where ỽ he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.
34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?
37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy Lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my son?
38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.
39 And Isaac his father answered and said vnto him, Behold, † thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, & of the dew of heauen from aboue.
40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.
41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning

to:

for my father are at hand: * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her Elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 6 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, & he went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs & Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and took vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, & taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, & put them for his pillows, & lay downe in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, & the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, & said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

‖ That *is* the house *of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: & of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel: 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, & serueth for her seuen yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Ruben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Hebr. *lift vp his feet.*

2 And he looked, & behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

† Hebr. *children.*

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

6 And hee said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Hebr. *Is there peace to him?*

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that ‡ cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and goe and feed *them.*

† Hebr. *yet the day is great.*

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he

† Hebr. *hearing.*

ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone, and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

Hebr. moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: & he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a son.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, Hearing. ‖ That is, Ioyned.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1.2 ‖ That is, Praise. † Hebr. Good from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel is grieued for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 9 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued & bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued again, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings, haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed; and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, & gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat haruest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, & how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*; and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude: and the LORD hath bleſſed thee ‡ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats: and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face; euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee-goats that were ring-ſtraked and ſpotted, and all the ſhee-goates that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſell, and chefnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue, when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell, ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND hee heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob: and I ſaid, Heere am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, *where* thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken frō our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, & all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heed ‖ thou ſpeak not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in ‖ mount of Gilead.

26 And

† *Heb. as yeſterday, and the day before.*

‖ *Or, hee-goates.*

* Chap. 28.18.

† *Heb. Teraphim.*

† *Heb. the heart of Laban.*

† *Heb. from good to bad.*

ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone, and my flesh: and he abode with him
† Hebr. a moneth of dayes. the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in
† Hebr. place. our † countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: & he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she
‖ That is, *See a son.* called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.* ‖ That is, *Ioyned.* * Mat. 1. 2 ‖ That is, *Praise.* † Hebr. *stood from bearing.*

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel is grieued for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued & bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued again, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings, haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue prenailed; and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, & gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with a* good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, & how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*; and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats; and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face; euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee-goats that were ring-ſtraked and ſpotted, and all the ſhee-goates that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſell, and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue, when they came to drink.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell, ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND hee heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Heere am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, *where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken frō our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, & all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heed ẏ thou ſpeak not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in ẏ mount of Gilead.

26 And

† *Heb.* *as yeſterday, and the day before.*

‖ *Or, hee-goates.*

* Chap. 28. 18.

† *Heb. Teraphim.*

† *Heb. the heart of Laban.*

† *Heb.* *from good to bad.*

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast ſtollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret and with harpe,

† Hebr. haſt ſtollen me.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done ſoolishly, in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob, either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs bee gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſeruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Hebr. felt.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy thee-goats haue not caſt their yong, and the rams of thy flock haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſts* I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee fourteen yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had beene with mee, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered and ſaid vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I do this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaid vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witneſſe betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wiues beſide my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob offred ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp, and kiſſed his ſonnes and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men ſeruants and women-ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, † I may find grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo hee commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, & God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all † mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare

him, lest he will come, and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.
12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.
13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:
14 Two hundred shee-goates, and twenty hee-goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten buls, twenty shee-asses, & ten foales.
16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.
17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde vs.
19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, In this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.
20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behinde vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peraduenture hee will accept † of me.
21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.
22 And hee rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women-seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.
23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.
24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntil the † breaking of § day.
25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.
27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.
28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, & with men, & hast preuailed.
29 And Iacob asked *him* and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.
31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called El-Elohe-Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: & he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two hand-maids.
2 And he put the hand-maids and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.
3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.
4 And Esau ran to meet him, & imbraced him, and fell on his necke, & kissed him, & they wept.
5 And he lift vp his eyes and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.
6 Then the hand-maidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.
7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.
8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.
9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast, vnto thy selfe.
10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.
12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.
13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with me: and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.
15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.
16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.
17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therfore § name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.
18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.
19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.
20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoyle their city: 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And

† Hebr. to thee.
† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?
† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.
† Heb. according to the foot of the work &c. and according to the foot of the children
† Hebr. Set, or place.
† Hebr. where-fore is thu?
‖ That is, boothes.
*Called acts 7.16 Sychem.
*Called acts 7.16 Emor.
‖ Or, lambes.
‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor, the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damoſell, and ſpake † kindly vnto the damoſell.

† Hebr. humbled her.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damoſell to wife.

† Hebr. to her heart.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſons were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace, vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damoſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father, deceitfully, and ſaid, Becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, & we will dwell with you, and we wil become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſons of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheep and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue; and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon & Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the habitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I, and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should hee deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idoles. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauelleth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Ephrath. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me, in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, & all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from † the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Iacob, * but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name, and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And

...And God went vp from him, in the place
...ere he talked with him.
4 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place,
...ere he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone:
...d he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he
...wred oyle thereon.
5 And Iacob called the name of the place,
...ere God ſpake with him, Bethel.
6 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and
...ere was but ‡a little way to come to Ephrath;
...d Rachel trauelled, and ſhe had hard labour.
7 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard
...bour, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare
...ot: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.
8 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoule was in de-
...parting, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name
...Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖Beniamin.
9 And Rachel died, and was buried in the
...way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.
10 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue:
...that is the pillar of Rachels grane vnto this day.
21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent
...beyond the tower of Edar.
22 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael dwelt in
...that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bil-
...hah, his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*.
...Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.
23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt
...borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſa-
...char, and Zebulun.
24 The ſons of Rachel: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.
25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels hand-
...maid: Dan and Naphtali.
26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid:
...Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iacob,
...which were borne to him, in Padan Aram.
27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father,
...vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is
...Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.
28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred
...and foureſcore yeeres.
29 And Iſaac gaue vp the Ghoſt, & died, & was
...gathered vnto his people, being old, and full of
...dayes: and his ſons Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſau three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſons. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſons. 20 The ſons and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who
is Edom.
2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of
Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite,
and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the
daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:
3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of
Nebaioth.
4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Ba-
ſhemath bare Reuel.
5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and
Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were
borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.
6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſons, and
his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe,
and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſub-
ſtance, which he had got in the land of Ca-
naan: and went into the countrey from the face of
his brother Iacob.
7 For their riches were more then that they
might dwell together: and the land wherein
they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, be-
cauſe of their cattell.
8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is
Edom.
9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the
father of † the Edomites in mount Seir. † *Heb.* *Edom.*
10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes:
* Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Re- *1.Chro.
uel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau. 1.35.&c.
11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, O-
mar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz E-
ſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe
were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.
13 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath
and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were
the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.
14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholiba-
mah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon
Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh and Iaa-
lam, and Korah.
15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the
ſons of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſon of Eſau, Duke
Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,
16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Ama-
lek: Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in
the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.
17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus
ſon: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Sham-
mah, Duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the Dukes *that*
came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are*
the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.
18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Aholibamah
Eſaus wife: Duke Ieuſh, Duke Iaalam, Duke Ko-
rah: theſe were the Dukes *that came* of Aho-
libamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.
19 Theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau (who *is* Edom)
and theſe *are* their Dukes.
20 ¶ *Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir the Horite, *1.Chro.
who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and 1.38.
Zibeon, and Anah.
21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe
are the Dukes of the Horites, the children of
Seir, in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and
Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Al-
uan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both
Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found
the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes
of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Di-
ſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon:
Hemdan and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan,
and Zaauan, and Akan.
28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz, and
Aran.
29 Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Ho-
rites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon,
Duke Anah,
30 Duke Diſhon, Duke Ezer, Duke Diſhan:
theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among
their Dukes in the land of Seir.
31 ¶ And theſe *are* the Kings that reigned in
the land of Edom, before there reigned any
King ouer the children of Iſrael.
32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom:
and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſon of Zerah
of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.
34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land
of Temani reigned in his ſtead.
35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Be-
dad, (who ſmote Midian, in the field of Moab)
reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city
was Anith.
36 And

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth.

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *bee* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Hebr. Idom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. † Hebr. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. ‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren; & they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame, which I haue dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, they are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And *Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit, that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him, & cast him into a pit, and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels, bearing spicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and *sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: & he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, & dipped the coat in the blood,

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat, or no.

33 And hee knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat: an *euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt
nto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and*
‖ Captaine of the guard.

signifie not onely Eunuches, but also chamberlaiers, and officers. † *Hebr. chiefe of the slaughexecutioners.* ‖ *Or, chiefe Marshal.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar stayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiueth Iudah.* 27 *She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on ȳ ground, lest that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growne, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto mee?

17 And hee said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: & he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not:

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the wayes side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*. ‖ *Or, in Enaym*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest wee † bee shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. † *Hebr. become a contempt*

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath plaied the harlot, and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: & she said, Discerne I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, & staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and hee knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe. ‖ *Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, ȳ behold his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broke forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez. ‖ That is, *a breach.* * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistresses temptation.* 13 *Hee is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had, he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from ȳ time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that ȳ LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and ȳ blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, & in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from mee,

but

but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednes, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph, day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into ¶ house, to do his busines, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mock vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, & I cried with a † loud voice.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which ‖ hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, & cryed, ¶ he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

¶ Hebr. extended kindnes vnto him.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, hee was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretatiõ.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward, in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and hee serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in ¶ morning, and looked vpon them, & behold, they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

†Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in ¶ vine *were* three branches, & it was as though it budded, & her blossomes shot forth, *and* ¶ clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, & pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: ¶ three branches, are three daies,

13 Yet within three daies shal Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after ¶ former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of ¶ land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in ¶ vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, & the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and ¶ birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored ¶ chiefe Butler to his butlership again, & he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpretteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *Hee begetteth Manasse and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer, seuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares, and blasted with the East-winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men therof; and Pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame, in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpertation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs, a young man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interprete.

13 And it came to passe as hee interpreted to vs, so it was; mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent, and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interprete it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dream, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat-fleshed and well-fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill-fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasteth *with* the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin, and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares, blasted with the East-wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous. † *Heb. heauy.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because ſ thing is ‖ stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe. ‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer ſ land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in ſ seuen plenteous yeeres. ‖ *Or, ouerseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall bee for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine. † *Hebr. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise, as thou art:

40 *Thou shalt be ouer my house, & according vnto thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: only in the throne will I bee greater then thou. * *Psal. 105.21. 1.mac. 3.55. act. 7.10.*

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke. † *Hebr. armed: or kisse.* ‖ *Or, silke.*

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cryed before him; ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, tender father: heb. Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, Prince.*

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered vp all ſ food of the seuen yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, & laid vp the food in ſ cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in ſ same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 *And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him. * *Chap. 46. 20. & 48.5.* ‖ *Or, Prince.*

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said hee*, hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house. ‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction. ‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the * *Psal. 105.16.*

dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioſeph opened † all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Ioſeph for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſons to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies 18 They are ſet at liberty on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behol † I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for hee ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them: and hee ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans ſonnes, wee are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſons of one man, in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall be prooued; by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may bee proued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe, by the life of Pharaoh, ſurely ye are ſpies.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, Wee are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when hee beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, Wee are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and bee gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but true men: ſo *will* I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in which ye goe, then ſhall yee bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

* Chap. 37.5.

† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. gathered.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Go againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your *brother be* w̃ you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of these words: † could wee certainly know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of ŷ best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the mony that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ If I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are wee brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time, to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that wee opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him ŷ present which was in their hand, into the house, & bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father ✻ in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, & for them by themselues, & for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke, and *sent* measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunk, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policy to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND hee commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, & his corne money: & he did according to the word ŷ Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes

† Hebr. your mo

ney came to me.

* Chap. 18.4. & 24.32.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. is there peace to your fa- ther?

† Hebr. they dranke largely.

† Hebr. him that was ouer his house

‖ Or, maketh triall.

sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

Or, make triall?

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall wee speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out ס iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, & he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord; Wee haue a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And ס saideſt vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, ס I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father; for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saideſt vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our youngeſt brother be with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our youngeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and miſchiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *he* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for ס lad vnto my father, saying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shal beare ס blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, leſt peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and hee cried, Cause euery man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

Heb. crying.

2 And hee † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere, and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that yee sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue you liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throwout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; Come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou & thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, & wept: & Beniamin wept vpon his neck.

15 Moreouer, hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, & your houſholds, &

come vnto me,& I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, & ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones,and for your wiues, and bring your father,and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer,and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this maner: tenasses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him,saying,Ioseph is yet aliue, & he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And †Iacobs heart fainted,for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them;and when hee saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said,It is enough, Ioseph my son is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioseph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his iourney with all that he had,and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt,and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel caried Iacob their father,and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they took their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan,& came into Egypt,*Iacob & all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne;

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu,and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ *And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel,and Iamin, and Ohad,and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui, Gershon, Kohath,and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er,and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola and Phuuah,and Iob,and Shimron. *1.Ch. 7.1.

14 ¶And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon,and Iahleel.

15 These *bee* the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram,with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters,were thirty and three.

16 ¶And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi,Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Iimnah,& Iishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. *1.Chr. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob,euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel, Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim,* which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 41.50. ‖ *Or,* *prince.*

21 ¶ *And the sons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher,and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh,Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. *1.Chro. 7.6.and 8.1.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All ¶ *souls ¶ came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loines, besides Iacobs sons wiues,all the soules *were* threescore & sixe. * Deut. 10.22. † *Hebr.* *thigh.*

27 And the sons of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob,which came into Egypt,were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke,and wept on his necke, a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph.Now let me die, since I haue seen thy face,because ¶ art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house: I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh,and say vnto him, My brethren,and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* shepherds,for † their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they haue brought their flocks,& their herds, & all that they haue.

33 And it shal come to passe when Pharaoh shal call you,& shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now,both we,and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen.For euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians. † *Hebr.* *they are men of cattell.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Ioseph presenteth five of his brethren,* 7 *and his father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *Hee getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests land was not bought.* 23 *Hee letteth the land to them for a fifth part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *Hee sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes and their herdes, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both wee and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father & brethren to dwel, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, & set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of my yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, & for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses, and † hee fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herdes of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold, euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of ‡ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, & did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall came to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fifth part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, & for them of your houtholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fifth part: except the land of the ‡ Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred, fourty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, & thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: & he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto mee: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himself vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sons visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, & multiply thee, & I will make of thee a multitude of people; & will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim & Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben & Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begottest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And

Hebr. how many are the daies of the yeeres of thy life?
* Hebr. 21.9,13.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nourished.* *Hebr. according to the little ones.*

† *Hebr. led them*

Hebr. sawe.

Hebr. that vnto

Hebr. Iacobs sonnes

Hebr. Iacob.

Hebr. walked

Hebr. and I

Hebr. Israel

Hebr. Ioseph

Hebr. Their them

Hebr. Iacob

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place:* and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now ‡ eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, & embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them, both Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And *he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon ‡ head of Ephraim, it displeased him: & he held vp his fathers hand, to remoone it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasſehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and hee also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then hee, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I took out of ‡ hand of the Amorite with my sword, & with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sons, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shal befall you in the last dates.

2 Gather your selues together, & heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce: and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art hee* whom thy brethren shall praiſe: thy hand *shall bee* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my son, ‡ art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as a lion, & as an old lion: who shall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Lawgiuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, & his asſes colt vnto ‡ choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong asſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, † Hebr. arrow-snake. so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troope shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde let loose: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer the wall. † Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, & the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue ‡ blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauin *as a* wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey, and at night he shall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and blesſed them: euery one according to his blessing he blesſed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee

‖ Or, my couch gone.
‡ Or, the swords are weapons of violence
‖ Or, houghed oxen.
* Chap. 47.30.

with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in ¶ field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with ¶ field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sonnes.* 24 *He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne.* 25 *Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *Hee dieth and is chested.*

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty daies were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speak I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let mee goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to ¶ threshing floore of Atad which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of * Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee, and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did cõmand before he died, saying

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, called, EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwiues in sauing the men children aliue.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.*

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And ¶ children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, & multiplied, & waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there fall out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued, because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, & haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with ỹ midwiues: & the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a son: and when shee saw him that hee was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime & with pitch, and put the child therein, & she laid it in the flags, by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when shee saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, shee saw the childe: and behold the babe wept. And she had compasion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, & call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went, & called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and shee said, Because I drew him out of the water. ‖ That is, *drawne out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growne, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strone together: And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince and † a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? and Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne. † *Hebr.* *a man.* *Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke. ‖ *Or,* *Prince.*

17 And the shepherds came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, hee said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land. * Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob. * Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them.* † *Hebr.* *knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethroes flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush: 9 Hee sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backe side of the desart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. * Acts 7.30.

3 And

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, & ſaid, Moſes, Moſes: and he ſaid, Here am I.

h.5. 5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put
acts 3. off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place
Matth. whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.
22. 7.32. 6 Moreouer, he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you, and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, & of Iacob, appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites; vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce, and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt
but will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand,
strong 20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite
hand. Egypt with all my wonders which I wil do in the midſt thereof; and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* vpon your ſons, and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile † the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 25 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſon. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground. And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent; And Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord! ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou † wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, & he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And hee ſhall bee thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee

in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe; returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, & his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took § rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſon goe, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe, by § way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, & cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, & ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, & that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *Hee increaſeth the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *Hee checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes & Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of § people, & their officers, ſaying,

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they bee idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhal be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throwout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therfore ye ſay, Let vs go *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke, for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricke of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes & Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherfore haſt thou *ſo* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promiſe by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, & with a ſtrong hand ſhal he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my couenãt with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

* Heb. I the worke be heauy vpon the men.

† Heb. matter of a day in his day.

† Hebr. to ſlay vs.

† Hebr. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am § LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: & I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgments.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, § he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, & gaue them a charge vnto § children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon & Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſons of Kohath: Amram, & Izhar, and Hebron, & Vzziel. And the yeeres of § life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty & three yeeres.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his father's ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhee bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

24 And § ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhee bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from § land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD, ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 11 *The ſorcerers doe the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak vnto Pharaoh that he ſend § children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my ſignes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgments.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourtſcore yeeres old, and Aaron fourtſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, & they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardned: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am § LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames,

Hebr. 2 vp hand.

Hebr. ort-, or, ait-.

Gen. 46. 9. chron. 5. 3. Chro. 24.

Numb. 26. 57. chron. 23.

Num. 6. 57. chron. 23.

Chap. 2. num. 6. 59.

Num. 3. 11.

Plag

Exod. 20 comm the w Phara the * to bl 21 and t not d was b 22 their harde the L 23 houſe 24 the r nor d 25 the L

1 1 12 an 16 T ſician 25 P but ye

A N LORD 2 A I will 3 A danſly houſe, bed, a thy pe I knea 4 A and vp 5 ¶ A Aaron the ſtr cauſe 6 A waters nered 7 *A ments, 8 ¶ ron, an away t and I w ſacrific 9 A me: ¶ W ſeruant frogs, f remain 10 A it acco that th 11 A from th thy pe 12 A raoh, of the raoh.

ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer ſtanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 12 *and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe.* 20 *The ſwarmes of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh enclineth to let the people goe,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand ẅ thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer ſ riuers, & ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo ẅ their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon ſ land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ When ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs, from thee and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, & from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhal remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogs, which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo, with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man & vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖ *Or,* a mixture of noiſome beaſts, *&c.*

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwel, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhalbe there, to ſ end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people & thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhal this ſigne be.

† *Hebr.* redemption.

‖ *Or,* by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wiſd. 16.9.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in ſ land.

‖ *Or,* deſtroyed.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for wee ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boiles and blaines.* 13 *His message about the haile.* 22 *The plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer between ſ cattell of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And ſ LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in ſ land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

* Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9.17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shal die.

20 Her what feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants, and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants & his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, & fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it, in all ſ land of Egypt, since it became a nati.

25 And the haile smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herb of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you go, and ye shal stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of ſ city, I wil spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the *earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax & the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in ſ eare, & the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw ſ the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he & his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh mooued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 16 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of darknesse.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

ANd the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

5 And

And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

5 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

6 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? let the men goe that they may serue the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: & he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shal go?

9 And Moses said, Wee will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will we goe: for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all § land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sin, only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe yee, serue the LORD: only let your flockes and your herds bee stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† *Hebr.* *into our hands.*

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, there shall not an hoofe bee left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt; afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

* Ecclus. 45.1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shalbe a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more:

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† *Heb. at thy feet.*

† *Hebr. heate of anger.*

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shal take to them euery man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an house.

Or, kid.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shalbe without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: ye shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

Hebr. sonne of yeere.

6 And yee shall keepe it vp, vntill the foureteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rost with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost *with* fire: his head, with his legs and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eat it; with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Hebr. for a destruction

14 And this day shalbe vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no manner of work shalbe done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

Leuit. 23.5. Numb. 28.16.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall bee cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether hee bee a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, & strike the lintell & the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For ☞ LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: & when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, & on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shal come to passe when ye be come to the land, which ☞ LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, ☞ ye shall keep this seruice.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herds, as yee haue said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And † a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, & herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt: for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But euery man-ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eat thereof.

45 A ſorreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat thereof.

46 * In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry forth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhal ye breake a bone therof.

47 All the congregation of Iſrael ſhal † keep it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eat thereof.

49 One law ſhalbe to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes & Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites go out of Egypt, & carry Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael, both of man & of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhall no leauened bread bee eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou ſhalt keep this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen daies thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhalbe eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſon in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* § LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this Ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 *That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhalbe when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt; Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red Sea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; *God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourny 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remoueth behinde the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red Sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and

*Chap. 22.29. 34.19. ezek. 44.30.
† Hebr. cauſe to paſſe ouer.
‖ Or, kid
† Hebr. to morrow.
‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.
*Gen. 50. 25. ioſh. 24.32.
* Numb. 33.6.
* Numb. 14.14. deut. 1.33 pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.
* Nehe. 9.19.
* Numb. 33.7.

of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the *Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his armie,) and ouertooke them encamping by the Sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

*Iosh.24.6.1.mac.4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell theo in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? for it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that wee should die in the wildernesse.

*Chap.6.9.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom yee haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, for whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I wil harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

*Iosh.4.23.psal.114.3.#Psal.78.13.1.cor.10.1.hebr.11.29.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the middest of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

‖ that

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† ouerthrew

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† worke

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter:* 25 *And sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wells and seuenty Palme-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they sanke into the bottome, as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast ouerthrown them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together; the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ destroy

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, among the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

‖ gods!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the

ple which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shal heare, and be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on ſ inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnes of thine arme they shalbe as still as a stone, till the people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsmen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse & his rider hath he throwne into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderneſse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore ſ name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes: I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, & they encamped there by ſ waters.

CHAP. XVI.

The Israelites come to Sin: 2 They murmure for want of bread: 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna: 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath: 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the fleshpots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wildernes, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proone them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on ſ sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twise as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At Euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shalbe* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that ſ LORD heareth your murmurings, which yee murmure against him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At Euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at Euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said vnto them, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkned not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

* Chap. 13.21.

* Numb. 11.31.

* Numb. 11.7. psal. 78.24. wisd. 16.20.

‖ *Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.*

* Iohn 6.31. 1 cor. 10.3.

† *Hebr. by the poll, or, head.*

† *Hebr. soules.*

* 2 Cor. 8.15.

Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid; Eate that to day; for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And § LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my cõmandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* § thing which the LORD cõmandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherwith I haue fed you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before § LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna
* Ioſh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15. fourty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is § tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands.* 15 *Moſes buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from § wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the Commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherfore * the people did chide with Mo-
* Numb. 20. 4. ſes and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

* Chap. 7. 20. * Numb. 20. 9. pſa. 78. 15. & 105. 41. wiſd. 11. 4 2. cor. 10. 4. 4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron and Hur went vp to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtaued vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Niſsi.

16 For hee ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne, *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and his ſonnes.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethro counſell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, & for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt;

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine helper, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons, & his wife vnto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them, by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath

iuered the people from vnder the hand of
Egyptians.
11 Now I know that the LORD is greater
en all gods: *for in the thing wherein they
dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.
12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a
burnt offring and sacrifices for God. and Aaron
ame, and all the Elders of Israel to eate bread
with Moses father in law before God.
13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow,
that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the
people stood by Moses from the morning vnto
the euening.
14 And when Moses father in law saw all that
he did to the people, he said, What is this thing
that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou
thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee
from morning vnto euen?
15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Be-
cause the people come vnto mee to inquire of
God.
16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto
me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and
I doe make them know the statutes of God, and
his lawes.
17 And Moses father in law said vnto him;
The thing that thou doest is not good.
18 †Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou,
and this people that is with thee: for this thing
is too heauie for thee: *thou art not able to
performe it thy selfe alone.
19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue
thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: bee
thou for the people to Godward, that thou may-
est bring the causes vnto God:
20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and
lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they
must walke, and the worke that they must doe.
21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all
the people able men, such as feare God, men of
truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer
them, *to bee* rulers of thousands, and rulers of
hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.
22 And let them iudge the people at all sea-
sons: and it shall bee that euery great matter
they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small mat-
ter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy
selfe, & they shall beare *the burthen* with thee.
23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God com-
mand thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure,
and all this people shall also goe to their place
in peace.
24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his
father in law, and did all that he had said.
25 And Moses chose able men out of all Is-
rael, and made them heads ouer the people, ru-
lers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of
fifties, and rulers of tennes.
26 And they iudged the people at all seasons:
hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but
every small matter they iudged themselues.
27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart,
and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The feare-full presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilder-nesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And *Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel: * Actes 7.38.

4 *Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe. * Deut. 29.2.

5 Now *therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for *all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 5.2. * Deut. 10.14. psa.24.1.

6 And yee shall be vnto me a *kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. * 1.Pet. 2.9.reue. 1.6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *all the people answered together, and said; All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. *Chap. 24.3,7. deut. 5. 27. and 26.17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee, in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe, in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death. * Hebr. 12.20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shal not liue: when the ‖trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount. ‖ *Or, cornet.*

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 4.11.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go downe, †charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. †*Heb. contest.*

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai, for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 *Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse of *any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them; for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou shalt not take the Name of § LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbors house, thou shalt not coust thy neighbors wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbors.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto § children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † buildit of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine Altar, § thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is boared.* 7 *For women-seruants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goareth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the Iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, six yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, & he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto ‖Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, & his master shall bore his eare through with an awle, & he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, thee shall not goe out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after § maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her rayment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shall surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely hee shall pay for the † losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shal not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue & hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, & yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his toothes sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue goared a sonne, or haue goared a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man-seruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beastiality.* 20 *Of Idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of vsury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

1 If a man shall steale an oxe, or a § sheepe, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

If the Sun be risen vpon him, there shall blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shal feed in anothers mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stacks of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour, money, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheep, or any beast, to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of ỹ LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gene. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shal not make it good: if it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins. † *Heb. weigh.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shalbe vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13.13,14,

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. 15.1.mac. 2.24.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child. * Lenit. 19.33. * Zach. 7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury. * Leuit. 25.37. deut.23. 19.psal. 15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his rai-

...ces
...
...
...ges.
...eb thy
...neſſe.
...ebr.
...ave.
Chap.
...2,12.
34. 19.
Leuit.
...8. eze.
...31.

ment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſons ſhalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy theepe: ſeuen daies it ſhall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou ſhalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men vnto me: * neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe.* 3. 6. *Of Iuſtice.* 4 *Of charitableneſſe.* 10 *Of the yeere of reſt.* 12 *Of the Sabbath.* 13 *Of Idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feaſts.* 18 *Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.*

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement.*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbeare to help him, ‡ ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeuenth *yeere* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like manner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue-yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy hand-maid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me, in the yeere.

15 * Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: ‡ ſhalt eat vnleauened bread ſeuen daies, as I commanded thee, in ‡ time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhal appeare before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread; neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: ‡ ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt (indeed) obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, & the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes. * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young nor bee barren, in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moſes is called vp into the mountaine.* 3 *The people promiſe obedience.* 4 *Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars:* 6 *He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people.* 15 *Moſes goeth into the Mountaine where he continueth forty dayes, & forty nights.*

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD,

*Deut. 16.16.
* Chap. 13.3. and 34.18.
*Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.

LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me, into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tarry ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to do, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dates: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlesticke with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse:

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*:

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and an halfe *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubit & an halfe the bredth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37.1.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shalbe in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke, the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seat shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in Commandement vnto the children of Israel. * Num. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shewbread before me, alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten work shal the Candlesticke be made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops and his flowers shall be of the same. * Chap. 37.17.

32 And

32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches, that come out of the Candleſticke.

34 And in the Candleſticke *ſhall bee* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceed out of the Candleſticke.

ſeauſe aſcend eb. the eof it. Acts 7. . heb. 36 Their knops & their branches ſhalbe of the ſame: all it ſhalbe one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lampes thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe-diſhes thereof *ſhall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And *look that thou make them after their paterne, †which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle.* 7 *The eleuen curtaines of goats haire.* 14 *The couering of rams skins.* 15 *The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and bars.* 31 *The vaile for the Arke.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreouer, thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

Heb. the worke of cunning worke-man, or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, & fifty loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in ‡ coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goares *haire*, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make:

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhall be* all of one meaſure:

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which couple in the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‡ tent together, that it may be one.

Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the halfe curtain that remaineth ſhall hang ouer the back ſide of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the Tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide, to couer it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers ſkins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle, of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubits ſhalbe the length of a board, & a cubit & an halfe ſhalbe the bredth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board, ſet in order, one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make forty ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle, on the North ſide *there ſhall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle, Weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall bee † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together about the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both, they ſhall be for the two corners.

h. be ind.

25 And they ſhalbe eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle, for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay § boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a Vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhall be of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile the Arke of the Teſtimony: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt Holy *place*.

br. by

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, & the Candleſticke ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle, toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the Table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore

doore of the tent, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shal be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offring, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the West side shall bee hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubites*: their pillars three, & their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubites, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall bee* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shall bee* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubites, and the breadth fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites, of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, ‖ they bring thee pure oile-oliue beaten, for the light, to cause ‖ lamp † to burne alwaies.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Urim & Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, and graue on them ‖ names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones, vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be, *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof,

17 And

‖ Hebr. to cause to ascend.

‖ Or, embroidered.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhalbe* 2 ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row a Berill, and an Onyx, and a Iaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate, two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, towards the forepart thereof, ouer againſt *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate bee not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhal beare the names of the children of Iſrael, in ſ breſtplate of Iudgment, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the Holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſtplate of Iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall bee vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen work, round about ſ hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hem of it, thou ſhalt make pomgranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold betweene them, round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be vpon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when hee goeth in vnto the Holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, & thou ſhalt make ſ mytre of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, & ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me, in the Prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakedneſſe, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

43 And they ſhall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall bee a* ſtatute for euer, vnto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice & ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt offring.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemiſh;

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the baſket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mytre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall be theirs, for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar, with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the

Or, in it
ings
tone.
&c.
ebr.
ngs.
Or, kirts.
Eccles. 5.1.
Or, upon.
Or, ake to ll fro.
Or, of
ome.
nit.
12.4

the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme; and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about, vpon the Altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar; it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle ſ blood vpon ſ Altar, round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes, with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket, of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar, for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breſt of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shal be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breſt of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, & which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shal put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron & his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of ſ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, & thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually. * Num. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, & the other lamb thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring, throwout your generations, at ſ doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I wil meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall bee sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel,

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me, in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. * Ieuit. 26.12. 2.cor.6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † Heb. the roofe and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall. † Hebr. walls. † Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at Euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations:

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with § blood of the sin offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto § LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 *When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, then shal they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, § there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest thē.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary; * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet Cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet Calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*;

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of § Sanctuary, & of oyle olive an * Hin.

25 And ¶ shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after § Arte of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table, and all his vessels, and the Candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it, before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto §, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and inabled for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is against commandeth. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the *son of Vri, the son of Hur, of § tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot,

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

Heb. inuse of nces. Or, set-th vp. eb. caus-sh to scend. Hebr. tweene he two uens.

Num. 2,25. Hebr. hem hat are o bee umbred Leuit. 7.25. umb.3. 7.ezek. 45.12.

† Hebr. ultiply † Hebr. diminish.

* Chap. 29.40.

‖ Or, per-fumer.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths yee ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.
14 *Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherfore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon Mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby:* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *Hee deſtroyeth the calfe.* 25 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to bee ſlaine.* 30 *Hee prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto mee.
3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing roole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, hee built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 *They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeen this people, & behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: & I wil make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, & to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, & repent of this euill againſt thy people
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaidſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people, as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burned *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies.)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate thorowout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ¶ For

* Pſal. 106.23.
† Hebr. *the face of the Lord.*
* Numb. 14.13.
* Gene. 12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.
* Chap. 31.18.
† Hebr. *weakneſſe.*
* Deut. 9.21.
† Hebr. *thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to the LORD, because euery man hath beene againſt his ſon and againſt his brother, &c.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſsing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people; Yee haue ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne, and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

† *Hebr. fill your hands.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people.* 4 *The people mourne threat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes.* 12 *Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart *and* go vp hence, thou & the people which thou haſt brought vp out of § land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying; * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee; and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the middeſt of thee: for thou art * a ſtiffe-necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes; Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, & pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of § Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out vnto § Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp & ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw § cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe: but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſaieſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, & thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe with *thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowne here that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo § thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, & I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And hee ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is a* place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke:

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

*Gene. 12.7. *Deut.7. 22.ioſh. 24.11.

*Chap. 32. 9. deut.9. 13.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moſes intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table.* 28 *Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene thorow out all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount.

4 ¶ And hee hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-ſuffering and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquity, and tranſgreſsion, and ſin, and that will

no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe mongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe meruailes, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a Couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib; for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a *kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenor of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, & with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † commandements. * Chap. 24.18. deut. 9. † Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: & he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face. * 2. Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall be put to death. * Chap. 20.9. leuit. 23.3 deut. 5. † Hebr. holineſſe.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day. 12. luke 13.14.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer and braſſe, * Chap. 25.2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets: * Chap. 26.30

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, & his lamps, with the oile for the light,

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle: * Chap. 30.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his * Chap. 27.1.

brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſernice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing: & they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willinghearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, & brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

* Chap. 30.23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hands of Moſes.

* Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe;

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all maner of workes of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, & in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *euen* euery one, whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much, more then enough, for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclamed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke, to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ *And euery wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine, was twenty and eight cubits, & the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubits: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines, one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueage in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And hee made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire* for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines hee made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the bredth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fifty loopes vpon the vtmoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſ-

one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board, for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets, of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made * bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres, for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, & fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linned: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hooks: and he ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubit & an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubit and an halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, & ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made § vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, & his spoones, & his bowles and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop & a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof, round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * § holy anointing oile, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

‖ Or, on of, & c
‖ Or, on of, & c
* Chap. 25. 29.
‖ Or, to all.
* Chap. 25. 31.
* Chap. 30. 34.
* Chap. 30. 25.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The sum of that the people offered.

chap. 7.1. AND *he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits was the length thereof, & fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it was foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim-wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall, he made the Altar hollow with boards.

Or, brazen glasses.

8 ¶ And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the †looking glasses of *the women* ‡assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Hebr. ‡Assembling by troopes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side, *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, & their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, & that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, & their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke of blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, & the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

*Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred & threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is* halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 7 The Ephod. 8 The Brest plate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Mitre, and Girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 33 All is viewed, and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the Holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

*Chap. 28.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Chap. 28.

6 ¶ *And they wrought Onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graued as signets are graued with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Chap. 28.

8 ¶ And he made the Breft-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of ſ children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate, chaines at the ends of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of ſ two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod, of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an Habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes,

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle-worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it, a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes dyed red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread.

37 The pure candleſticke with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oile for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore,

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The cloathes of ſeruice to do ſeruice in the Holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

† *Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and a omited. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to bee ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein, the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35.

† *Hebr. the order.*

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

of.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp ſ court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar † moſt holy.

† *Hebr. holines of holies.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the Lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

neſſes.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy

garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

Num. 1.

18 And Moses reared vp § Tabernacle, & fastned his sockets, & set vp the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the vaile of the couering, and couered the Ark of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Chap. 5.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And he set § bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offring by the dore of the Tabernacle of the tent of § Congregation, & offred vpon it the burnt offring, & the meat offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into § tent of the Congregation, & when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, & set vp the hanging of the Court gate; so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if § cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offrings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flockes, 13 of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Exod. 29.10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about, vpon the Altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* vpon the Altar:

9 But the inwards and his legs, shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with § wings thereof,

it ſhal not diuide it aſunder: and the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of floure with oyle & incenſe, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 9 or in a frying pan, 12 or of the firſt fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine floure: and he ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of* a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it ſhall be* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it ſhall be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it ſhall be made of fine floure with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat offering that is made of theſe things, vnto the LORD, and when it is preſented vnto the Prieſt, he ſhall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *It is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be made with leauen: for ye ſhal burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruites, ye ſhall offer them vnto the LORD, but they ſhall not † be burnt on the Altar for a ſweet ſauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering, ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt, neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firſt fruits vnto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat offering of thy firſt fruits greene eares of corne, dryed by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, & part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a ſacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee ſhall offer it without blemith, before the LORD.

2 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons ſons the Prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule abone the liuer, with the kidneies, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſons ſhall burne it on the Altar, vpon the burnt ſacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, maie or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it ſhall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneies, & the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, & the caule abone the liuer, with ‖ kidneies, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the ſons of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneies, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule abone the liuer, with the kidneies, it ſhall hee take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a ſweet ſauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It ſhall be* a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Prieſt, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall doe againſt any of them:

3 If the Prieſt that is anointed, do ſin according to the ſin of † people, then let him bring for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a young bullock without blemiſh vnto the LORD for a ſin offering.

* Exod 29.22.
‖ Or, ſuet
‖ Or, midriffe and the liuer and one the kidneyes.
* Chap. 7.25. * Gene. 9.4. cha. 17.14. and 7.26.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre* all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Chap. 3.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidnies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneies, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offring.

11 * And the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

* Exod. 29.14. numb. 19.5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

† Heb. to without the camp. * Hebr. 13.11.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

† Heb. at the powring out of the ashes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4.

14 When ‡ sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of ‡ blood vpon the hornes of the Altar; which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of ‡ Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, & it shal be forgiuen them.

21 And he shal carry forth the bullock without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance, against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon § Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And* he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon § Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, & the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne of *it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vncleane beast, or a carcasse of vnclean cattell, or the carcasse of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall be defiled withall; and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when hee ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin offring, firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, & ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD: then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſin, & commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the Commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offring for ſins done wittingly.
8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offring. 19 The offring at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſi'es the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhall not bee put out: And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle therof, & all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon ſ meat offering, and ſhal burne *it* vpon the Altar, *for* a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memorial of it, vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: it ſhall be a Statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And

† Or, *is dealing.* † Hebr. *putting of the hand.* * Num. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* Heb. *the day of his treſpaſſe.*

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, *for the burning.*

* Chap. 2.1. num. 15.4.

* Chap. 2.9.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
20 This *is* the offring of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day
* Exod. 29.36. when he is anointed: the tenth part of an *Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.
21 In a pan it ſhall bee made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
22 And the Prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.
23 For euery meat offering for the Prieſt, ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.
24 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſin offring be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.
26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eate it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhalbe holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood therof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.
28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden,
* Chap. 11.33. *ſhalbe broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured and rinſed in water.
29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it *is* moſt holy.
* Hebr. 13,11. 30 * And no ſin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the Holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe offring, 11 and of the peace offerings: 12 whether it be for a thankeſgiuing, 16 or a vow, or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Prieſts portion in the peace offerings.

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering, and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about vpon the Altar.
3 And he ſhall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.
5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe offering.
6 Euery male among the Prieſts ſhal eat thereof: it ſhalbe eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.
7 As the ſinne offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue *it*.
8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the ſkin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.
9 And all the meat offring that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the frying pan, and
‖ Or, on the flat daſe, or, ice. ‖ in the pan, ſhall be the Priests that offereth it.
10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and dry, ſhall all the ſons of Aaron haue, one as much as another.
11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thankeſgiuing, then hee ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing, vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine floure fryed.
13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing of his peace offerings.
14 And of it he ſhall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſts, that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.
15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings for thankeſgiuing, ſhall bee eaten the ſame day, that it is offered: hee ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.
16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow or a voluntary offering, it ſhal be eaten the ſame day that hee offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.
17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.
18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not bee accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquity.
19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eate thereof.
20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleanenesſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.
21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanneſſe of man, or *any* vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of theepe, or of goat.
24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eate of it.
25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.
26 *Moreouer, ye ſhall eat no maner of blood whether it be of fowle or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.
28 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offreth the ſacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.
30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breſt, ſhall he bring, that *the breſt may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.
31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breſt ſhal be Aarons and his ſons.
32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.
33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth

e blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, ſhall
ue the right ſhoulder for his part.
4 For the waue breſt, and the heaue ſhoulder
haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off
e ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue
ſiuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his
ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the
children of Iſrael.
5 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of
Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of
e offrings of the LORD made by fire, in the day
hen hee preſented them, to miniſter vnto the
LORD in the Prieſts office:
6 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen
them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he
anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for euer, thorowout
their generations.
7 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the
meat offering, and of the ſin offering, and of the
treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of
the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:
8 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in
mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the
children of Iſrael to offer their oblations, vnto
the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 *Their ſinne offring.* 18 *Their burnt offring.* 22 *The ram of conſecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their conſecration.*

ND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 *Take Aaron and his ſons with him,
and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and
a bullocke for the ſin offering, and two rammes,
and a baſket of vnleauened bread.
3 And gather thou all the Congregation to-
gether, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the
Congregation.
4 And Moſes did as the LORD cõmanded him:
and the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the
doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Congregation,
*This is the thing which the LORD comman-
ded to be done.
6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes,
and waſhed them with water.
7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded
him with the girdle, and clothed him with the
robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded
him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and
bound *it* vnto him therewith.
8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: alſo he
put in the breſtplate the Vrim & the Thummim.
9 And hee put the mitre vpon his head: alſo
vpon the mitre, euen vpon his foreſtront did hee
put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the
LORD *commanded Moſes.
10 And Moſes tooke the anointing oyle, and
anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was there-
in, and ſanctified them.
11 And hee ſprinkled thereof vpon the Altar,
ſeuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his
veſſels, both the lauer and his foot, to ſan-
ctifie them.
12 And he *powred of the anointing oile vpon
Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.
13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put
coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles,
and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD
commanded Moſes.
14 * And he brought the bullocke for the ſin
offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands
vpon the head of the bullock for the ſin offring.
15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood,
and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round
about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and
powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar,
and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.
16 And he took all the fat that was vpon the
inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the
two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it
vpon the Altar.
17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh,
and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the
campe, as the LORD * commanded Moſes. * Exod.
18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt 29.14.
offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laide their
hands vpon the head of the ramme.
19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the
blood vpon the Altar, round about.
20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Mo-
ſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in
water, and Moſes burnt the whole ramme vpon
the Altar: It *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſa-
uour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the
LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the * Exod.
ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons 29.31.
laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.
23 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the
blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons
right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right
hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.
24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put
of the blood, vpon the tip of their right eare, and
vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon
the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes
ſprinkled the blood vpon ỹ Altar round about.
25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and
all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the
caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and
their fat, and the right ſhoulder.
26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread,
that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vn-
leauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and
one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the
right ſhoulder.
27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and * Exod.
vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a 29.24,
waue offering before the LORD. &c.
28 And Moſes took them from off their hands,
and burnt *them* on ỹ Altar, vpon the burnt offe-
ring: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſauor:
It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waued it
for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of
the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part, * Exod.
as the LORD commanded Moſes. 29.26.
30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyle, and
of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and
ſprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments,
and vpon his ſons, and vpon his ſonnes garments
with him: & ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments,
and his ſonnes, and his ſons garments with him.
31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron & to his ſons,
Boile the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of
the Congregation: & there *eat it with ỹ bread * Exod.
that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I com- 29.32.
manded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it.
32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and
of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.
33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* ſeuen dayes,
vntill the dayes of your conſecration bee at an
end: for * ſeuen dayes ſhall he conſecrate you. * Exod.
34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath 29.35.
cõmanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 There-

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offrings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The sin offering, 12 and the burnt offring for himselfe. 15 The offrings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

* Exod. 29.1. 2 And he said vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offring, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying; Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin offring, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offring.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sin offering, he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offring, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about, vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, & the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offring, & took the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and ‖ *Or, ordinance.* offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat offring and † *Hebr. filled his hand out of it.* took an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * besides the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

* Exod. 29.38. 18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards* and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the brests, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the brests and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offring before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offring and peace offerings,

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests forbidden wine when they are to goe into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND *Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, & before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar, his sons, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bemone the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall bee* a Statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and vnholy, and between vncleane and cleane,

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the Statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sons that were left: Take the meat offring that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it vnleauened beside the Altar; for it is most holy:

13 And ye shal eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast, and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou and thy

d thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due,
d thy sons due, which are giuen out of the sa-
crifice of peace offerings, of ſ children of Israel.
15 The heaue ſhoulder and the waue breſt
ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire
f the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before
e LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes
ith thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD
ath commanded.
16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of
e ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and
was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſons
Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,
17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offe-
ing in the Holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt Holy,
d *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniqui-
e of the Congregation, to make atonement for
em before the LORD?
18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in,
ithin the Holy place; yee ſhould indeed haue
ten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.
19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this
y haue they offered their ſinne offering, and
eir burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch
ings haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the
ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue been acce-
ed in the ſight of the LORD?
20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

*1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not bee
eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What fowles. 29 The
creeping things which are vncleane.*

Nd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to
Aaron, ſaying vnto them,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying,
Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among
all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:
3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clo-
ſooted, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts,
that ſhall ye eate.
4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of
them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide
the hoofe: as the camell, becauſe hee cheweth
the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vn-
cleane vnto you.
5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth ſ cud, but
diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth ſ cud, but
diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
7 And * the ſwine, though hee diuide the
hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not
the cud: he is vncleane to you.
8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their
carcaſſe ſhall yee not touch: they are vncleane
to you.
9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the
waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the
waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall
ye eate.
10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in
the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in
the waters, & of any liuing thing which *is* in the
waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:
11 They ſhall bee euen an abomination vnto
you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you
ſhall haue their carcaſſes in abomination.
12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in
the waters, ſ ſhall be an abomination vnto you.
13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue
in abomination among the fowles, they ſhal not
be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle,
and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,
14 And the Vulture, & the Kite after his kinde:
15 Euery Rauen after his kinde,
16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and
the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,
17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant,
and the great Owle,
18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the
Gier-eagle,
19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde,
and the Lapwing, and the Bat.
20 All fowles that creepe, going vpon all
foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.
21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery flying creeping
thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs
aboue their feet, to leap withall vpon the earth:
22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eate: The Lo-
cuſt after his kinde, and the bald-Locuſt after
his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the
Graſſhopper after his kinde:
23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which
haue foure feet, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.
24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: who-
ſoeuer toucheth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall bee
vncleane vntill the Euen.
25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the car-
caſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vn-
cleane vntill the Euen.
26 *The carcaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth
the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth
the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that
toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.
27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes,
among all maner of beaſts, that go on *all* foure,
thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: whoſo toucheth
their carcaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
28 And he that beareth the carcaſſe of them,
ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill
the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.
29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you
among the creeping things that creepe vpon the
earth: the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tor-
tois after his kinde,
30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the
Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.
31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that
creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they
be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when
they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhall bee vncleane,
whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or
ſkinne, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, where-
in any worke is done, it muſt be put into water,
and it ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it
ſhall be cleanſed.
33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any
of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vn-
cleane, and * ye ſhall breake it. * Chap. 6.28.
34 Of all meat which may bee eaten, that on
which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall be vncleane:
And all drinke that may bee drunke, in euery
ſuch veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.
35 And euery thing whereupon any part of
their carcaſſe falleth, ſhall be vncleane, *whether
it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be bro-
ken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be
vncleane vnto you.
36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit, † *wherein*
there is plenty of water, ſhal be cleane: but that
which toucheth their carcaſſe, ſhall be vncleane.
37 And if any part of their carcaſſe fall vpon
any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowne, it ſhall
be cleane:
38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and
any part of their carcaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall be
vncleane vnto you.
39 And if any beaſt of which yee may eate,
dies,

† *Heb.* *a gathering together of waters.*

die, he that toucheth the carcasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: he also that beareth ſ carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr. soules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2.& 20.7. 1.pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowle, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childebirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. ioh. 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid childe, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sin offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

† *Hebr. Sonne of his yeere.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

* Luke 2.24.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offring: and the Priest shal make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

† *Hebr. her hand finde not sufficiency of, &c.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying:

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ *Hebr. swelling.*

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh, and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* ſ plague spread not in the skin, then ſ Priest shal shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shal looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, & the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shal pronounce him cleane: it *is* but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, & be cleane.

7 But if ſ scab spread much abroad in ſ skin, after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing, he shalbe seen of the Priest again.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, & be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest;

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *euen* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and it be shewed to the Priest;

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dimme, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague.

23

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, wherein there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomwhat reddiſh, or white:

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt look on it, & behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomwhat dark, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomwhat darke, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 Hee ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpred in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpred in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is black haire growne vp therein: the ſcall is healed; hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſpring vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhalbe in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane: he ſhal dwel alone, *without the camp *ſhal* his habitation *be*. * Numb. 5.2. 2.Kings 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkin: † Hebr. work of.

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in † woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt. † Hebr. veſſell or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of ſkin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpred in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and hee ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without. † Hebr. whether it bee bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: hee * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt. * Matth. 8. 2. mar. 1. 40. luk. 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the

the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ¶ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

Or, sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shal take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them & the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall bee on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head & his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first veere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeere.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * wane them for a wane offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shal slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offring, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for * as the sin offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offring: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 9.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oile with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offring, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offring, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† *Hebr. his hand reach not.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on † eighth day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto † doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before † LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering with the meat offring. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And hee that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house;

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ¶ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, & they shall powre out the

lust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones: and hee shall take other morter and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carry them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, & the scarlet, & the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, & sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shal cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and * skall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of a house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it* is cleane: this *is* the Law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The vncleannesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shalbe his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vnclean vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath *the* issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vnclean vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. *Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, & shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before § LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, & be vnclean vntill § Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen. †*Hebr. in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall bee vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many daies out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: shee shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannes of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, & shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that shee shall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the Law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The secrely feast of the expiations.

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee * come not at all times, into the holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Ark, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place; with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall hee be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

* Hebr. 9.7. 6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And hee shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

† Hebr. Azazel. 9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

† Hebr. went vp. 10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to bee the Scape-goat, shalbe presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernes.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sin offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile:

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that he die not.

14 And *hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger, seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, & before the Mercy-seat.

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the Holy place, because of the vncleannes of § children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 *And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shal sprinkle of § blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannes of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, & confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgresions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments, which he put on, when hee went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And hee shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry forth * without the campe: and they shall burne in the fire, their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger § soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall affict your ſoules, by a ſtatute for euer.
32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall annoint, and whom hee ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.
33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all § people of the congregation.
34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,
3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,
4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man, he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:
5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.
6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.
8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or ſacrifice,
9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.
10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.
11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.
12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhal eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.
13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth & catcheth any beaſt or fowle that may be eaten, he ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.
14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, § blood of it is for the life thereof; therefore I ſaid vnto § children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall eat § blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off. * Gene. 9.4.
15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane: † Hebr. a carkaſſe.
16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull marriages. 19 Vnlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their Ordinances.
4 Ye ſhall do my iudgements, and keepe mine Ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD. * Ezek. 20.11. rom.10.5
6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD. gal.3.12. † Hebr. r maineder of
7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or § nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe. his fleſh.
8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe. * Chap. 20.11.
9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.
10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakedneſſe, thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakedneſſe.
11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.
12 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer § nakednes of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neere kinſwoman. * Chap. 20.19.
13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neere kinſwoman.
14 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother: thou ſhalt not approach to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt. * Chap. 20.20.
15 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe. * Chap. 20.12.
16 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſſe. * Chap. 20.21.
17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedneſſe: for they are her neere kinſwomen: it *is* wickedneſſe.
18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife § to her ſiſter, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakedneſſe beſides the other, in her life *time*. § Or, one wife to another.
19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe. * Chap. 20.18.
20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with

thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

* Chap. 20. 2. 3 kings 23. 10. * Called Act. 7. 43. Moloc. *Chap. 20. 15.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, & shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

*Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offrings vnto § LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23. 22.

9 ¶ And * when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou, gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20. 7. deu. 24. 5. 11. mat 5. 34. iam. 5. 12. * Eccles 10. 7. deut. 24. tob. 4. 15. * Deut. 27. 18.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of liunen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ shee shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD, vnto § doore of § Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offring.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offring before the LORD for his sin which hee hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shalbe forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it bee as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of,

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shal not round § corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre § corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust †weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* § LORD your God, which brought you out of § land of Egypt.

37 There-

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes,and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 If him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. If incest. 13. Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleannesse 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel,or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech,he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man,and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech,to defile my sanctuary,and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man,when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech,and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man,and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him,to commit whoredome with Molech,from among their people.

6 ¶ And ‖ soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits,and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them,I will euen set my face against ‖ soule,& will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore,and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the * man that committeth adultery with another mans wife,*euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife,the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall bee* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman,both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death,their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 *And if a man lie with a beast,he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death,their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter,or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse,and she see his nakednesse,it is a shamed thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 *And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknes,and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine,and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

† *Hebr.* *made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse,they shall be childlesse.

† *Hebr.* *a separation.*

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes,and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18.26.

23 And ye shall not walke in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things,and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Chap. 18.25. * Deut. 9.5.

24 But I haue said vnto you; Ye shall inherite their land,and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it,a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

* Chap. 11.2.

25 *Ye shall therefore put difference between cleane beasts,and vncleane,and between vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye shall not make your ‖ soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing,§ creepeth on§ ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

deut. 14.4. ‖ *Or,* *mooueth.* * Chap. 19.2.&

26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy,and haue seuered you from *other* people,that ye should be mine.

20.7. 1.pet. 1.18.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

* Deut. 18.11. 1.sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holines. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13. Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son,and for his daughter,and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

‖ *Or,* *being an husband among his people,* *he shall not defile himselfe* for his wife, &c,

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard,nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

* Chap. 19.27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God,and not profane the Name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, & the bread of their God they doe offer:therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shal not take a wife that is a whore,or profane,neither shal they take a womā put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therfore,for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shalbe holy vnto thee: for I § LORD which sanctifie you,*am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if shee profane her selfe by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shalbe burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his

brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shal he go in, to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any ‖*Or, food.* blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* ‡ hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or * Chap. 22.23. he ‡ hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖*Or, too leuder.* 20 Or crooke-backt, or ‖ a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man ‡ hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron ‡ Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer ‡ bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannes must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a ‡*Hebr. running of the veines.* leper, or hath a ‡ running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * Chap. 15.2. * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eat of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shal afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine Ordinance, lest they beare sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it; I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing; a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule ‡ with his money, he shall eate of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married, vnto ‡ a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuoreed, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, *as* in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of ‡ holy thing vnwittingly, then he shal put the fift part therof vnto it, and shal giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not profane ‡ holy things of children of Israel, which they offer vnto ‡ LORD;

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, and vnto all ‡ children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of ‡ strangers in Israel, ‡ will offer his oblation for all their vowes, & for all his free-wil offrings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne will, a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing wen, or scuruy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offring thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke or a sheepe, or a goate is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, *and* her yong both in one day.

29 And when ye wil offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp; ye shall leane *none* of it vntill ‡ morrow: I *am* ‡ LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandments, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither

32 Neither ſhall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſouer.* 9 *The ſheafe of firſt fruits.* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleanings to bee left for the poore.* 23 *The feaſt of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of ſ same moneth *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile work therein.

8 But ye ſhal offer an offring made by fire vnto ſ LORD ſeuen dayes: in ſ ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye ſhal do no ſeruile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 And he ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offring vnto your God: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering, ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete:

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they ſhall bee of fine flowre, they ſhall be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with ſ bread ſeuen lambs without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one young bullocke & two rams: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throwout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God. *Chap. 19. 9. * Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. * Numb. 29. 1.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile work *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto ſ LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD. * Chap. 16. 30. numb. 29. 7.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people,

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no manner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath. † *Hebr. reſt.*

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak vnto ſ children of Iſrael, ſaying, *The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth month *ſhalbe* ſ feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD. * Numb. 29. 12. ioh. 7. 37

35 On the firſt day *ſhall bee* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eighth day ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein. † *Hebr. day of reſtraint*

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo, in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the firſt day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and † *Hebr. fruits.* willowes

willowes of the brooke, and ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: it *ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths ſon blaſphemeth.* 13 *The law of blaſphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damnage.* 23 *The blaſphemer is ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command ſ children of Iſrael that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cauſe the lamps to burne continually.

† *Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.*

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *ſhall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

* Exod. 31.8.

4 He ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 25.30.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſix on a row vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may be on ſ bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto ſ LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting Couenant.

* Exod. 29.33. cha.8.31. mat.12. 2,5.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

* Numb. 15.34. † *Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael, and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſpemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

* Deut. 13.9 & 17.7.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19. 21.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

† *Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.*

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: As well the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

† *Hebr. life for life.*

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good, † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour, as * he hath done, ſo ſhal it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhal reſtore it: & he that killeth a man, he ſhalbe put to death.

22 Ye ſhall haue * one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppreſſion.* 18 *A bleſſing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houſes.* 35 *Compaſſion of the poore.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. reſt.*

3 Six yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

† *Hebr. of the firſtlings.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall be meate for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maide, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, & for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all ſ increaſe thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres ſhall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr. of the horne.*

10 And ye ſhall hallow ſ fiftieth yeere, & proclaime liberty throughout all ſ land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye ſhal returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhalbe holy vnto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the

rice of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeres* of the fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and yee ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixth yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eighth yeere, and eat yet of old fruit vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeres of § ſale thereof, & reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may return vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if hee be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yere of Iubile, and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled city ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throwout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Inbile.

32 Notwithſtanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of § ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 *Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, § thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond-ſeruant.

† Hebr. ſerue thy ſelf with him, with the ſeruice, &c.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† Hebr. with the ſale of a bond-man.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaides, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bondmaides.

*Ephes. 6.9. col. 4.1.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Hebr. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

† Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, & the price of his ſale ſhalbe according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhal it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them he ſhall giue again the price of his redemption, out of § mony that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeeres*, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

‖ Or, by theſe meanes.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YE ſhall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any ‖ image of ſtone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I am the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20.4. and 16. deu. 5.8. 22. Pſal. 97.7.

‖ Or, pillar.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

§ Or, figured ſtone. Heb. a ſtone of picture. * Chap. 19.30.

3 ¶ * If

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due seaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword go thorow your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee ſhould not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, & made you go vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all theſe Commandements:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhal the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary vnto me, & will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring ſeuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your ſins.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if yee will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary vnto you, and wil puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhal auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, & they ſhall deliuer you your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walk contrary vnto you alſo in fury, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

29 * And ye ſhall eate the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eate.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and caſt your carcaſes vpon the carcaſes of your idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhal § land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, & ye be in your enemies land, euen then ſhal § land reſt, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſs into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them, & they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhal haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall bee left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their anceſtors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP.

* Deut. 28.1.
*Iob 11. 19.
† *Hebr. cauſe to ceaſe.*
*Iob 11. 19.
*Ioſh.23. 10.
*Ezek. 37.26.
* 2.Cor. 6.16.
* Deut. 28.15. Lam.2.17 mal.2.2.
† *Hebr. vpon you.*
*Prou. 28.1.
‖ *Or, at all aduentures with me, and ſo verſ.24.*
*2.Sam. 22.27. Pſal.18. 26.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person: 9 Of a beast giuen by vow: 14 Of an house: 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.
3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.
7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue: if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.
9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.
10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.
11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:
12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.
13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy estimation.
14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.
15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, & it shalbe his.
16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.
17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shal stand.
18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the mony according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall bee abated from thy estimation.
19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.
22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:
23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shal return vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. *Exod. 30.13. num.3. 47.czek. 45.12.
26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS. † Hebr. first borne, &c.
27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thy estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.
28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.
29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men shalbe redeemed: but shal surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part therof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.
33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof, shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.
34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 * Take ye the sum of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle: *Exod. 30.12.
3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there shalbe a man of euery tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.
5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: Of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph; *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the **Tabernacle of Testimony, & ouer all** the vessels thereof,

reof, and ouer all things that belong to it: ey ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſ- s thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ll encampe round about the Tabernacle.

31 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, e Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the abernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, all be put to death.

32 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their nts euery man by his owne camp, & euery man his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

33 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about e Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no rath vpon the Congregation of the children of ſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge f the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to ll that § LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next vnto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: & Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, *ſhalbe* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in § camp of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, & ſixe thouſand, & foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſons of Gad, *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph § ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty, and one thouſand, & foure hundred & fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campes: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſons of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall bee* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall bee* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, & three thouſand, and fiue hundred & fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites. 27 Of the Kohathites. 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

Theſe

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of
* Exod. 6.23. Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom hee
† *Hebr. whose hand he filled.* consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the
* Leuit. 10.1.cha. 26.61. 1. chron. 24.2. LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: & the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken § Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth § matrice, among § children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shalbe mine,
* Exod. 13.1. leuit.27. 26.chap. 8.16. luk.2.23. 13 Because all the first borne are mine; * *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

* Gene. 46.11. exod.6. 16.chap. 26.57. 1.chro. 6.11. † *Hebr. mouth.* 16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those § were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shalbe* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* § family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are § families of § Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old & vpward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestick, & the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, & their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shall* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me (*I am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Ta

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhalbe* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpred ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpred a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherwith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple clothe thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſh-hookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſins, all the veſſels of the Altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaues of it.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. *Theſe* things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30.34.
* Exod. 30.25.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. to war the warfare.*

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ *Or, carriage.*

25 And they ſhall beare the curtains of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkins that is aboue vpon it, & the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† *Heb. mouth.*

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall bee* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. warfare.*

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of
*Exod. 26.15. the Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to do the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and foureteore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasse.
11 The triall of iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest, beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of Barley meale: he shall powre no oile vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing in quity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD and vncouer the womans head, and put the offring of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannes ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:
21 Then the Prieſt ſhal charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.
22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.
23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:
24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.
25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the iealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.
26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.
27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.
28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhalbe free, & ſhall conceiue ſeed.
29 This is the law of iealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:
30 Or when the ſpirit of iealouſie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law:
31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:
3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelf from wine & ſtrong drink, & ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyſt grapes, or dried.
4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.
5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no *raſor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.
6 All the dayes that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.
7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.
8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.
9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall hee ſhaue it.
10 And on the eighth day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonemẽt for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhal hallow his head that ſame day.
12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhalbe † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled. † *Heb. faſt.*
13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
14 And he ſhall offer his offring vnto § LORD, one he lambe of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh for a ſin offering, and one ram without blemiſh for peace offerings,
15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.
16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.
17 And he ſhall offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering and his drinke offering.
18 *And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, & put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings. *Acts 21.24.
19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.
20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them *for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine. *Exod. 29.24.
21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which hee vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the Law of his ſeparation.
22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:
24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:
25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:
26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.
27 And they ſhall put my name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offring of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle.* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on § day that Moſes had fully *let vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels therof, *Exod. 40.17.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:
2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were ſ princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offred:
† Hebr. who ſtood.
3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſix couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.
6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice:
8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.
9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the princes offered their offring before the Altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.
12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.
13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a * meat offering:
* Leuit. 2.1.
14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne offering:
* Leuit. 4.23.
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar, did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.
25 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe;
27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.
31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, ſ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On ſ ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred & thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſe.

55 H

...was one siluer charger of an ...shekels, one siluer bowle of ...after the shekel of the Sanctua... ...ull of fine flowre mingled ...ith oyle, for a meat offering:
...spoone of ten shekels, full of ...
...bullocke, one ram, one lambe ...for a burnt offering:
...the goats for a sinne offering:
...sacrifice of peace offerings, two ...ue hee goats, fiue lambes of ...This was the offering of Gama... Pedazur.
...inth day, Abidan the son of Gi... children of Beniamin, offered.
...was one siluer charger, the ...was an hundred and thirty she... ...wle of seuenty shekels, after the ...ctuary, both of them ful of fine ...ith oyle, for a meat offering:
...spoone of ten shekels, full of

incense:

63 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowl of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowl of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowl of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowle seuenty: all ¶ siluer vessels weighed two thousand & foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing tenne shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones, was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering, twelue

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty & foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the he goates sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him from off the Mercy-seat, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The Consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him; When thou * lighteſt the lampes, ¶ seuen lamps shall giue light, ouer against the Candlestick. * Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlestick was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlestick. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, & so make themselues cleane

† *Hebr. Let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† *Hebr. waue.*

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† *Hebr. waue offering.*

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

† *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:
2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were ſ princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offred:
† Hebr. who ſtood.
3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſix couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.
6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice:
8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.
9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the princes offered their offring before the Altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.
12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.
13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a * meat offering:
* Leuit. 2.1.
14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne offering:
* Leuit. 4.23.
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar, did offer,
19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.
25 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe;
27 One young bullocke, one
of the firſt yeere for a burnt off
28 One kid of the goats for
29 And for a ſacrifice of pea
oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goat
the firſt yeere: This *was* the
the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizu
deur, Prince of the children of R
31 His offering *was* one ſilu
hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, on
ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel
ry: both of them full of fine flou
oyle, for a meat offering:
32 One golden ſpoone of ten
incenſe:
33 One young bullocke, one
the firſt yeere for a burnt offerin
34 One kid of the goats for
35 And for a ſacrifice of peac
oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goa
the firſt yeere: This *was* the o
the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, ſ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On ſ ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:
49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred & thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* full incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſe

55 &

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of ſ children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of ſ children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one siluer chatger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowl of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowl of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowl of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all ſ siluer vessels weighed two thousand & foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering, twelue

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty & foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the he goates sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him from off the Mercy-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The Conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moſes, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, ſ seuen lamps ſhall giue light, ouer against the Candleſticke.

* Exod. 25.37. &

3 And Aaron did ſo: he lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 40.25.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the Candleſticke.

* Exod. 25.31. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moſes, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, & ſo make themſelues cleane

† *Hebr. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† *Hebr. waue.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

† *Hebr. waue offering.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

† *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45. 15 And after that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering:

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, * *euen in ſtead of* the

* Chap. 3.13. exo. 13.2. luke 2.23. firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael are mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* giuen. 19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſons: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites:

†*Hebr.* to war the warfare of, &c. † *Hebr.* returne from the warfare of the ſeruice. from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernesſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28.16. deu. 16.2. 2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appoin ed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

† *Hebr.* betweene the two euenings. 4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt month at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen, they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhal leaue none of it vnto § morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of § Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhal ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he do: *ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle they reſted in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a moneth, or a yere that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſ-

* Abi-

abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they ſtaied in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remouing and reſting of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhal aſſemble themſelues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the campes that lie on the South ſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then yee ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and yee ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* * Nahaſſon the ſonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * Sanctuarie, and *the* † *other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came. *Chap. 4.4.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud. †That is, *the Gerſhonites, and the*

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur. *Merarites, See verſ.* 17.

24 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan § ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward. †*Hebr. Theſe.*

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee, *Pſal. 68.1,2. † Hebr. ten thouſand thouſands.

36 And when it reſted, hee ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loath the Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the vttermoſt parts of the campe. ‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.*

2 And the people cryed vnto Moſes: and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Hebr. it was still in the care of, &c.*

3 And he called § name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them. *burning.*

* Pſal. 78. 21. † *Hebr. ſunke.* ‖ That is, a

13 And thou shalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering:

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, * *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13. exo. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſons: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Hebr.* to war the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

† *Hebr.* returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28.16. deu. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

† *Hebr.* betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt month at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen, they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhal leaue none of it vnto † morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of † Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhal ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he do: * ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſ-

* Exo.

abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

25 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shal assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and yee shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahasson the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gerthon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuarie, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. *Chap. 4.4.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud. † That is, *the Gershonites, and the Merarites, See vers.* 17.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan § son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hosts: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr. These.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee, *Psal. 68.1,2. † *Hebr. ten thousand thousands.*

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe. ‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.* † *Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.*

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Hebr. sunke.*

3 And he called § name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ That is, *a burning.*

* Psal. 78. 21.

4 ¶And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mils, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶Then Moses heard the people weepe throwout their families, euery man in the dore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon mee?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto mee, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heany for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuentie men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue daues, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it bee loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all ‖ fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, & told Moses, & said, Eldad & Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh ua the son of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶And there went foorth a * wind from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the sea, and let them fall by § camp, † as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high*, vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the Quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And § people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, which he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all § men which were vpon § face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in § pillar of the cloud, and stood in § dore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam, & they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe known vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and

---

* As Exod. 12.38.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
† Hebr. returned and wept
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14,31.
† Hebr. eye of it as the eye of.
† Hebr. moneth of dayes.
* Isaiah 50.2. and 59.1.

the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, & wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her bee * shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, & pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instruction.* 21 *Their actes.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the Commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of ſ children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal ſ son of Ioseph.

8 Of ſ tribe of Ephraim, Oshea ſ son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel ſ son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, & Talmai the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. * Deut. 1.24. ‖ Or, *valley.*

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence. ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ That is, *a cluster of grapes*

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheless, ſ people be strong that dwell in ſ land, & the cities are walled & very great: & moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, & the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: & the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, & by the coast of Iordan

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, the land through which wee haue gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature. † Hebr. *men of statures.*

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmure at the newes.* 6 *Iosua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threateneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all ſ Congregation lifted vp their voice and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it be ere they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto § LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to § inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that *thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying;

16 Becauſe § LORD was not able to bring this people into the land, which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, & haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in § valley) To morrow turne you & get you into the wildernes by the way of § red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill congregation, which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

29 Your carcaſſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſs, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, & beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcaſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, & ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe this vnto all this euill congregation, that are aſſembled together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael; & the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD, but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of § couenant of the LORD, & Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, & * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13. 29 The ſtranger is vnder the law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

† Hebr. *a defence.*

* Exod. 3.12.

* Exod. 13.21.

* Deut. 9.28.

* Exod. 34.6. pſa. 103.8.

* Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

‖ *Or, his breach.*

† Hebr. *if they ſee the land.*

* Ioſh. 14.9.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 *Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offring, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings, vnto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one, according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offring an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
15 *One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall bee that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offring: as ye doe the heaue offring of § threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offring in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullock for a burnt offring, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offring, according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee-goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.
30 ¶But the ſoule that doth ought †preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhalbe ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may look vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your own heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

*1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents.
31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.
36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe.
41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.
46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw *Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And

*Or, ordinance.
*Leuit. 4.27.
† Hebr. doth.
† Hebr. with an high hand.
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Deut. 22. 12. mat. 23.5.
* Chap. 27.3. ecclꝰ. 45. 21. inde 11.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and
* Chap. 6.9. fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the
Congregation, men of renowne.
3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt
† Hebr. it is much for you. Moſes, and againſt Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, †Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.
5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him
6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:
7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhal be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſons of Leui.
8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.
9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?
10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?
11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, Wee will not come vp.
13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honey, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?
14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and honey, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee
† Hebr. bore out. will not come vp.
15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering:
* Gen. 4.4. I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.
16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.
17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.
18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.
20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,
21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.
22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speake vnto the congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moſes roſe vp, & went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.
26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.
27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.
28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.
29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:
30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.
31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder, that was vnder them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, & all their goods.
33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.
34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.
35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.
36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.
38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offred them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.
39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:
40 *To be* a memorial vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.
41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.
42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.
43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.
46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, & put on incenſe, & go quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, & ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incenſe, & made an atonement for the people.
48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.
49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.
50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.
3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.
4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.
5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.
6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.
7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Wi neſſe.
8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.
9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.
10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe, before the Teſtimony, to bee kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.
12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.
13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts, and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.
2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.
3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.
4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, & keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.
5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.
6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſeruice of ſ Tabernacle of ſ Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.
7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.
8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer.
9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.
10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, euery male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.
11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it. * Leuit. 10.14. † Hebr. fat.
12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.
13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.
14 *Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael ſhalbe thine. * Leuit. 27.28.
15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme: * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. leuit. 27.26.
16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, * which is twenty gerahs. chap. 3. 13. * Exod. 30.13. leuit. 27.
17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinckle 25. chap. 3.47.ezec. 45.12.

their

their blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the *waue breſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine

Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Ioſh. 13. 14, 33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquity: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throwout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhal haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offring ſhall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of ſ children of Iſrael, & ye ſhal giue ther-of the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron ſ Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offring of ſ LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Helr. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in euery place, yee and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſin by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhal ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke,

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her, before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her skin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the camp in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto, in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhal be vncleane, and will not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall Statute vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that

toucheth

toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall be vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moſes ſmiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor, Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole congregation, into the deſart of Zin, in the firſt moneth: & the people abode in Kadeſh, & Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes & Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of ☞ Tabernacle of ☞ congregation, & they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou & Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe yee beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore yee ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD; and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the King of Edom. Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: & behold, we are in Kadeſh, a city in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the Kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntil we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee, with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhalbe gathered vnto his people: for he ſhal not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebr. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſon, and Aaron ſhall bee gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there. deut. 32.50.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſon, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brazen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneys of the Iſraelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto ☞ LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, vtter deſtruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way. ‖ Or, grieued, hebr. ſhortened.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died. * Wiſd. 16.1,5. 1.cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned: for wee haue ſpoken againſt

against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, wee will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high*-way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of § children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes * that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, hee, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand: and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peradenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

---

* 2 Kings 18.4. iohn 3. 14.

* Chap. 33.43.

‖ *Or, heaps of Abarim.*

‖ *Or, Vaheb in Suphah.* † *Hebr. Ioineth.*

† *Hebr. ascend.* ‖ *Or, answere.*

† *Hebr. field.* ‖ *Or, hill.* ‖ *Or, the wildernesse.* * Deut. 2.27. iudges 11.19. * Deut. 29.7.

* Iosh. 12.2. psa. 135.11. amos 2.9

† *Hebr. daughters.*

23 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe, Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak ſ ſon of Zippor, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe, or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry yee alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſaid vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaddled his aſſe, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way, for an aduerſary againſt him: Now hee was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide:

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and hee ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened ſ mouth of the aſſe, & ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖ euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? and he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, & he ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before mee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, & turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offred oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, & to the Princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, & loe, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he, & all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, what haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that, which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou maieſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt

† *Heb. Let euill in thine eyes.*

‖ *Or, a city of ſtreets.*

‖ *Or, he went ſolitary.*

† *Hebr. my ſoule, or, my life.*

moſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, & built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ram on *euery* altar.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid. Riſe vp Balak and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, & I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: perauenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaning diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other *times, to † ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedartrees beſide the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water out of his bookets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: hee ſhall eat vp the nations, his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lyon, & as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtir him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is* he, & curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, & LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 Hee hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open,

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall bee a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations, but his latter end *ſhall be* that he periſh for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri: and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

*Or, the hill.

*Chap. 22.35.

*Chap. 24.8. ‖ Or, in.

*Chap. 23.3,15. † Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.

*Chap. 23.7,18. † Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.

AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may bee turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And *when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a Iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: so the plague was staied from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 *Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, even the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, even that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The summe and number of the Leuites. 63 None were of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old vpward, throwout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were forty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strooue against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah dyed not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

Ioſh. 17.1. 29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechomites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Suthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of § ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and fiue hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph, after their families.

38 ¶The ſons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Beniamin, after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan, after their families

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶Of the children of Aſher, after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berijtes.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou ſhalt †giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt †giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhal his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶*And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai,

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They *ſhall ſurely dye in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father *died in the wildernesſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right:

thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die and haue no son, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, & see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For * yee rebelled against my Commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as sheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosh̃ua the soune of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him *after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both hee, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iosh̃ua, & set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Offerings are to bee obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath. 11 on the new Moones. 16 & the Passeouer. 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet sauour vnto me, shall yee obserue to offer vnto mee, in their season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shal offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere, without blemish day by day for a continuall burnt offring.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, & the other lamb shalt thou offer at euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure, for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drink offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambs of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of floure, for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meat offring, vnto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullock, & the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lamb: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a sin offering vnto the LORD, shall be offered besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In ỹ * first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ram, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall bee of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shal ye offer for a bullock, & two tenth deales for a ram.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throwout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall bee offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy

† *Heb.* *betweene the two euenings.*

* Leuit. 2.1.

*Exod. 29.40.

* Exod. 12.18. Leui. 23.5.

* Leuit. 23.7.

conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere;

28 And their meat offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and vn the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

* Leuit. 23.24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seuen lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offring, and the daily burnt offring, and his meate offering, and their drinke offrings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16.29. & 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one young bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rams, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe, of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day yee *shall* offer twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rams, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after their manner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere, without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* foureteene lambs of the first yeere, without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullocks, two rams, *and* foureteene lambs of the first yeere, without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere, without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 The

39 These things ye shall do vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 Of a wives: 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that hee heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which shee vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day hee heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that hee hath heard *them*, then hee shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine, 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoyle are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to bee diuided 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. *.Chap. 25. 17. *Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre. †Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword. * Iosh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battel. †Hebr. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue? *Chap. 26. 2. *2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying with † him. * Iudges 21. 11. †Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And do ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. *Chap. 19. 11, &c † Hebr. instrument, or vessell of skin.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* shalbe cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, between them that tooke the war vpon them, who went out to battell, & between all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offring of the LORD.

30 And of ‡ children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore & twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand, and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, & fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captains of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules, before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest took the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, & of the captains of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoyle, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan.* 6 *Moses reproueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell, and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherfore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherfore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For *when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And

*Heb. of the captiuity

*Or goats

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the feneed cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for war, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before § LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

† *Heb.* *they called by* *names* *the* *names of* *the* *cities.*

* Gene. 50.23.

* Deut. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For § Egyptians buried all their first borne, which § LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgments.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernes.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the Sea into the wilderneſse, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme-trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wilderneſse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

* Exod. 17.1.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 19.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſse of Sinai.

‖ That is, *the graues of luſt.*

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

* Chap. 11.35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

* Deut. 10.6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah and * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in § *wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh. *Chap. 20.1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20.22.

38 And *Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth. * Chap. 20.25. deut. 32.50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. * Chap. 25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neer Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan, * Deut. 7.1.

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, & destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places. Num. 33.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit. * Chap. 26.55. † Or, multiply.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remain of them, shall be *prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. † Or, make straite. * Iosh. 23.13. Iudg. 2.3.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall bee from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Idom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward. * Iosh. 15.1.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great sea, you shal point out for you, mount Hor,

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Cinnereth Eastward. † Or, shoulder.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt Sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house * Num. 32.33. Iosh. 13.8.

...use of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. 14.1. Iosuha the sonne of Nun.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Samuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shall bee for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie & outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shal measure frō without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, & on the South side two thousand cubits, & on the West side two thousand cubits, & on the North side two thousand cubites: and the city *shall be* in the midst; this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And † to them ye shall giue fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities, them and *their* suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall bee* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few: Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 19.2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person † at vnawares. Iosh. 20.8. † Hebr. by error.

12 And they shal be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntil he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that hee die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if hee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely bee put to death. † Hebr. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and hee die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shal slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shal slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of wait, that he die; * Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing, without laying of wait, * Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone wherwith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee shall abide in it, vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, † he shall not be guilty of blood: † Hebr. no blood

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession. to him.

29 So these things shall bee for a statute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings, * Dent. 17.6. and 19.15.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die. mat. 18. 16.2.cor. 13.1.heb. 10.28.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death. † Hebr. faulty to die.

32 And

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes,* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be remooued from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael,

* Chap. 27.1. Ioſh. 17.3

2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhal it be taken frō the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. into the families.

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory* 6 *Of Gods promiſe,* 9 *of giuing them officers,* 19 *Of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land,* 34 *Of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and diſobedience.*

THeſe *bee* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zeph.

2 (*There are* eleuen daies *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

* Num. 21.24.

4 * After hee had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the ſide to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye are, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. Take you.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gaue them heads.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye

17 * Yee shall not †respect persons in iudge-
ment, *but* you shall heare the small as well as
the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of
man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause
that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I
will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the
things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we
went thorow all that great and terrible wilder-
nesse, which you saw by the way of the moun-
taine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God
commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the
mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our
God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the
land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the
LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee:
feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me enery one of
you, and said, We will send men before vs, and
they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs
word again, by what way we must goe vp, and
into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and * I
tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the
mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol,
and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in
their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and
brought vs word again, and said, It is a good
land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp,
but rebelled against the commandement of the
mouth of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents, and said,
Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs
forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs
into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren
haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people
is greater and taller then we, the cities are great,
and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue
seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither
be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before
you, he shall fight for you, according to all that
he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast
seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as
a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that
ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the
LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to
search you out a place to pitch your tents in,
to see by night, to shew you by what way yee
should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your
words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of
this euill generation, see that good land, which I
sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall
see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee
hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he
hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee
for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe
in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the son of Nun, which standeth
before thee, hee shall goe in thither. Encourage
him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer your little ones, which yee said
should bee a prey, and your children which in
that day had no knowledge betweene good and
euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them
will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iour-
ney into the wildernes, by ye way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, * We
haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp,
and fight, according to all that the LORD our
God commanded vs. And when yee had girded
on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were
ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto
them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not a-
mong you: lest yebe smitten before your enemies

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not
heare, but rebelled against the commandement
of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp in-
to the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that
mountaine, came out against you, and chased
you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen
vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned, and wept before the
LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to
your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, ac-
cording vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney in-
to the wildernesse, by the way of the red
Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we com-
passed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long
enough; turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye
are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren
the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and
they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed
vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue
you of their land, † no not so much as a foot
breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vn-
to Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that
ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them
for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee
in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy
walking thorow this great wildernesse: these
fourty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene
with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren
the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, tho-
row the way of the plaine from Elath, and from
Ezion-gaber, wee turned and passed by the way
of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not
the Moabites; neither contend with them in bat-
tell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a
possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the
children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a
people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the
Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The

* Num. 14.40.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot. *Gen. 36. 8.

‖ Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

22 ¶ The Horims also dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Esau ‡succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

23 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer *the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

24 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

25 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

26 ¶ So it came to passe, when all § men of warre were consumed & dead from among the people,

27 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

28 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

29 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

30 (That also was accounted a land of gyants; gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

31 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.)

32 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, euen vnto this day.

33 And the Auims which dwelt in Haserim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

34 ¶ Rise yee vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, King of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

35 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

36 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

37 ¶ Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

38 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for mony, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

39 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

40 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for § LORD thy God hardened his spirit, & made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

41 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon, & his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

42 ¶ Then Sihon came out against vs, he and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

43 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

44 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

45 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto vs, and the spoile of the cities which wee tooke.

46 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that is by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

47 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og King of Bashan. 11 The bigenesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of these lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to ouer into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do vnto him, as thou didst vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands § Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him, vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: And the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe

*Gene. 36.20.
† Hebr. inherited them
‖ Or, roome.
* Num. 21.13.
‖ Or, valley.
† Hebr. begin, possesse.
* Numb. 21.21,22.
‡ Hebr. begin.
* Num. 21.33.
† Hebr. men of might.
* Num. 32.33.

...nasseh: All the region of Argob, with all ...shan, which was called the land of Giants.
14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the ...country of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, ...d Maachathi; and called them after his owne ...me, Bashan * Havoth Iair, vnto this day.
15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.
16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, Eastward.
18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meet for the warre.
19 But your wiues, & your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:
20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.
21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.
22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,
24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen or in earth, that can do according to thy workes, and according to thy might?
25 I pray thee, let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.
26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.
27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, & lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, & Eastward, & behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.
29 So wee abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on this side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.
2 Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.
3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor; for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you. * Num. 25.4, &c.
4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God are aliue euery one of you this day.
5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.
6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*: for this is your wisedome, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.
7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?
8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?
9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sonnes sonnes:
10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather mee the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.
11 And yee came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse. * Exod. 19.18. † *Heb.* heart.
12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard ‖ voyce of ‖ words, but saw no similitude, † only *ye heard* a voyce. † *Hebr.* saue a voyce.
13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to possesse it.
15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues, (for yee saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)
16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male, or female,
17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on *the* earth, the likenesse of any winged fowle that flieth in the ayre,
18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:
19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sun, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen. ‖ *Or, imparted.*
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.
21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in

vnto

vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3.heb. 32.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† Hebr. *haue found thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou might-eſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that hee might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes and his Commandements which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſsites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan, in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt:

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt, Moſes receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes, & Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe, and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

10 * And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands to them that loue me, & keep my commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Re-

12 Keep the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.
14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.
15 And remember † thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.
20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, with a great voyce, and hee added no more, and wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto mee.
23 And it came to paſſe, when yee heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and we haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay: and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe all my commandements alwayes, that it may be well with them, and with their children for euer!
30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath cõmanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that you may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee: thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.
4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.
6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, Vineyards and Oline-trees, which thou plantedſt not, *when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt *feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.
14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ * Yee ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe

† Heb. paſſe ouer.
*Chap. 10.12. mat.22. 37.mar. 12.30. luke 10.27.
*Chap. 11.18. † Hebr. whet, or ſharpen.
*Chap. 8.9,10, &c. † Hebr. bondmen. or ſeruants.
*Chap. 10.12,20 & 13.4.
* Matth. 4.7. *Exod. 17.2.

possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

†Heb. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnes, if we obserue to do all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice, 17 for the assuredneſſe of victory, which God will giue ouer them.

*Chap. 31.3. WHen the *LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy son

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† Hebr. statues or pillers *Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. *Exod. 19.5. 1. Pet. 2.9. 6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not bee slacke to him that hateth him, he wil repay him to his face

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant, and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: * there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenes, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee, but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pity vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* * snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I; how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their Gods * shall ye burne with fire; thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhor it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to do, that ye may liue, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether

thou wouldest keep his Commandements, or no.
3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: ỹ he might make thee know, that man doth* not liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of ỹ mouth of the LORD doth man liue.
4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.
5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.
6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.
7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleys and hils,
8 A land of wheat and Barley, and Vines, and Figtrees, and Pomegranates, a land of † oyle-oliue, and honey,
9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarceneſſe, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.
10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:
12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein:*
13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplied:
14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;
15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water,* who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,
16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)
17 And thou say in thine heart, My power & the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.
19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that yee shall surely perish.
20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their great rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,
2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say,* * Who can stand before the children of Anak? * Num. 13.29.
3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee. *Chap. 4.24. Heb. 12.29.
4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnes the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.
5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.
6 Vnderstand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.
7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from ỹ day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue been rebellious against the LORD.
8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.
9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water: * Exod. 24.18 & 34.28.
10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. *Exod. 31.18.
11 And it came to passe at ỹ end of forty daies and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant
12 And the LORD said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues:* they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.
13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.
14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.
15 So I turned & came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.
16 And I looked, and behold, yee had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which ỹ LORD had commanded you.
17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.
18 And I fell downe before the LORD as at the first, fourty daies and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water, because of all

 your

your sins which yee sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me, at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* grownd it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkned to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, & fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because ℣ LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

* Numb. 14.16. 28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because hee hated them, hee hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkning vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

* Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD said vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words. 4 And hee wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the tenne † Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to * Mosera; * there Aaron dyed, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui to beare the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 * Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I staied in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keep the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them; and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods word. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not known, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day:

5 H

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilder-
nesse, vntill ye came into this place:

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abi-
ram, the sons of Eliab the son of Reuben: how
the earth opened her mouth and swallowed
them vp, and their houshoulds, and their tents, and
all the § substance that † was in their possession,
in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes
of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Comman-
dements which I command you this day, that ye
may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land
whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* daves in the
land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers
to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that
floweth with milke and honey.

10 ¶ For § land whither thou goest in to pos-
sesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence
yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and
watered*st it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs;

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it,
is a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water
of the raine of heauen:

12 A land, which the LORD thy God † careth
for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes
vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen
vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall
hearken diligently vnto my Commandements,
which I command you this day, to loue the
LORD your God, and to serue him with all your
heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land
in his due season, the first raine, and the latter
raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and
thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for
thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart
be not deceiued, and yee turne aside and serue
other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled
against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there
be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her
fruit, and lest yee perish quickly from off the
good land, which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words
in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde
them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may
be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * yee shall teach them your children,
speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine
house, and when thou walkest by the way, when
thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-
postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and
the dayes of your children, in the land which the
LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as
the daves of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these
Commandements which I command you, to doe
them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in
all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these
nations from before you, and yee shall possesse
greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon § soles of your feet
shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernes,
and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates,
euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before
you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare
of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land
that ye shal tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a bles-
sing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if yee obey the Commande-
ments of the LORD your God, which I command
you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the
Commandements of the LORD your God, but
turne aside out of the way, which I command
you this day, to goe after other gods wich yee
haue not knowne.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD
thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land
whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt
put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and
the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by
the way where the Sun goeth downe, in the land
of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion
ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to
possesse the land which the LORD your God gi-
ueth you, & ye shall possesse it, & dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to do all the Statutes
and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods seruice is to bee kept.* 15. 20. 26 *Blood is forbidden.* 17. 20. 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Leuite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to bee enquired after.*

THese are the Statutes & Iudgements which
ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which
the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to
possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon § earth

2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places
wherein the nations which ye shall † possesse, ser-
ued their Gods vpon the high mountaines, and
vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and
break their pillars, and burne their groues with
fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images
of their gods, and destroy the names of them out
of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so vnto § LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your
God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put
his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall
ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offe-
rings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and
heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes,
and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of
your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD
your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you
put your hand vnto, ye and your houtholds,
wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that we
doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right
in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to § rest, & to the
inheritance which § LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when you go ouer Iordan, and dwell in
the land which § LORD your God giueth you to
inherit, & whenne giueth you rest from all your
enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the
LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name
to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I
command you; your burnt offerings, and your

* Chap. 28. 2.
* Chap. 28. 15.
* Chap. 27. 12. Iosh. 8. 33
* Chap. 5. 32.
* Chap. 7. 5. † Or, inherite. * Iudges 2. 2. † Heb. breake downe.
* 1. Kings 8. 29. 2. chro. 7. 12.

sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of
Hebr. your hand, and all † your choyce vo s, which
ye vow vnto the LORD.
voice of 12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your
our vowes. God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and
your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and
the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch
as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.
Chap. 13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not
0. 9. thy burnt offrings in euery place that thou seest:
14 But in the place which the LORD shall
chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer
thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all
that I command thee.
15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat
flesh in al thy gates, what soeuer thy soule lusteth
after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy
God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and
the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe-bucke,
and as of the Hart.
* Chap. 16 *Onely ye shall not eate the blood: yee
15.23. shall powre it vpon the earth as water.
17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the
tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile,
or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor
any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy
free-will offrings, or heaue offring of thine hand:
18 But thou must eat them before the LORD
thy God in the place which the LORD thy God
shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter,
and thy man-seruant and thy maid-seruant, and
the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou
shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all
that thou puttest thine hands vnto.
Chap. 19 *Take heed to thy selfe, § thou forsake not
14.27. the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon § earth.
ecclus. 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge
7.31. thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou
† Hebr. shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule
all thy longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh what-
dayes. soeuer thy soule lusteth after.
* Gene. 21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath
28.14. chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from
chap. thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy
29.9. flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I
haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy
gates what soeuer thy soule lusteth after.
22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the
cleane shall eate of them alike.
† Hebr. 23 Only † be sure that thou eat not the blood:
be strong for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat
the life with the flesh.
24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre
it vpon the earth as water.
25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well
with thee, and with thy children after thee, when
thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of
the LORD.
26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and
thy vowes, thou shalt take, and go vnto the place
which the LORD shall chuse.
27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the
flesh, and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD
thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be
powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy
God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.
28 Obserue and heare all these words which I
command thee, that it may goe well with thee,
and with thy children after thee for euer, when
thou doest that which is good and right in the
sight of the LORD thy God.
29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the
nations from before thee, whither thou goest to
possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and
dwellest in their land:
30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou bee not
snared † by following them, after that they bee
destroyed from before thee, and § thou enquire
not after their gods, saying, How did these na-
ons serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.
31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy
God: for euery † abomination to the LORD
which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their
gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters
they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.
32 What thing soeuer I command you, ob-
serue to doe it: *thou shalt not adde thereto,
nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a
wonder:
2 And the signe or the wonder come to pass,
whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go
after other gods (which thou hast not knowne)
and let vs serue them:
3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of
that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for
the LORD your God prooueth you, to know
whether you loue the LORD your God with all
your heart, and with all your soule.
4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God,
and feare him, and keepe his Commandements,
and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and
* cleaue vnto him.
5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames
shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken
to turne you away from the LORD your God
which brought you out of the land of Egypt,
and redeemed you out of the house of bondage,
to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD
thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So shalt
thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.
6 ¶ If thy brother, § son of thy mother, or thy
son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome,
or thy friend, which is as thine own soule, entice
thee secretly, saying, Let vs go & serue other gods
which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers,
7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which
are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off
from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen
vnto the *other* end of the earth:
8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken
vnto him, neither shal thine eye pity him, neither
shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:
9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine
hand shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death,
and afterwards the hand of all the people.
10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that
die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away
from § LORD thy God, which brought thee out
of the land of Egypt, from § house of † bondage.
11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and
shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this
is, among you.
12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy ci-
ties, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee
to dwell there, saying,
13 Certaine men, § the children of Belial, are
gone out from among you, and haue withdrawn
the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs go
and serue other gods, which ye haue not known,
14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search,
and aske diligently: and behold, if it be a true

and the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, & all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eies of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charity.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the cleuen hoofe, as the Camel, and the Hare, and the Coney: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue fins and scales shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vultor after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the *Bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane fowles ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke. *Exod. 23.19.*

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all § increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere. *Exod. 34.26.*

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes:

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into mony, & bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine houshold. † *Hebr. asketh of thee.*

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. *Chap. 12.19.*

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand, which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release. *Leuit. 25.2,4.*

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release. † *Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: ‖ *Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.*

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee. * *Chap. 28.12.*

7 ¶ If there bee among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine

hand from thy poore brother;

Matth. 5.42. Luke 6.34. 8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy † Hebr. word. † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of releasse is at hand, and thine eye be euill Hebr. Belial. against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sin vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him; because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: Therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

† Exod. 21.2. Ier 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

† Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid-seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath been worth a double hired seruant to thee, in serning thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

† Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God, yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

† Leuit. 22.20. 1 Esdr. 36.12. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

† Chap. 12.16,23. 23 * Only thou shalt not eat the blood therof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer. 9 Of weeks. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and images are forbidden.

† Exod. 12.2. &c. † Exod. 13.4. OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 *And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste, and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall be* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with a † tribute of a free-will offring of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse; because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou

not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherit the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees, neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any ill-fauouredneſse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, & worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* ỹ man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke & stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, & thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgment which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all ỹ daies of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all ỹ words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, & that he turne not aside from ỹ commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he & his children in ỹ midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep: & they shal giue vnto ỹ Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abomi-

* Numb. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9.
* 1. Cor. 9. 13.
† Hebr. his fatherhood.
* Leuit. 18. 21.
* Leuit. 20. 27.
* 1 Sam. 28. 3.

abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe.*

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee, a Prophet from the middeſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhal hearken

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, They haue well *ſpoken*, that which they haue ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But § Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which § LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the Prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge therof for the manſlayer,* 14 *The land-marke is not to be remooued.* 15 *Two witneſſes at the leaſt.* 16 *The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that he may liue: Whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,

5 As when a *man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die; he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt, (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keep all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoone thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man, to teſtifie ‖ againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *&* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother;

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* * life ſhall *goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre.* 10 *How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities muſt be rooted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.*

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes & chariots, *and* a people more then thou, bee not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall bee when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be yee terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he did in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And

*Chap. 12.29. † Hebr. in heritage, or poſſeſſe. * Exod. 23.23. num. 33. 10.10th. 20.2. † Hebr. from yeſterday. the third day. † Hebr. iron. † Hebr. wood. † Hebr. findeth. † Hebr. ſmite him in life. † Hebr. from yeſterday, third day. * Chap. 12.20.

*, vp ght, or cere. or, in- rite. John 45.act. 21. & 37. Exod. 9.19. John 45. acts 21. & 37.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto § people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a city, to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, & all that is in the city, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſin againſt § LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a city a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

1 IF *one* bee found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall bee that the city which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared, nor ſowne, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſts the ſons of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tryed*. † *Hebr. mouth.*

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhall waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſrael's charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them. † *Hebr. in the midſt.*

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes: ‖ *Or, ſuffer to grow: Hebr. make, or dreſſe.*

13 And ſhe ſhal put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhal be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhee will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for mony, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it ſhall be when he maketh his ſons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſon of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated for § firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his. † *Hebr. that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſon, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his city, This our ſonne *is* ſtubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His

Gal. 3. 13.

25 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

Hebr. The curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to bee auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20 22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

Exod. 23. 4.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe goe aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall be with thee vntill thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which hee hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou maiſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them; thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the dam ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, & *that* thou maieſt prolong *thy* daies.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, & the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled

† Hebr. fulneſſe of the ſeed.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

Leuit. 19. 19. * Num. 15. 38.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt *thy ſelfe*.

† Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damoſels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid, and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, & giue them vnto the father of the damoſel, becauſe he hath brought vpan euill name vpon a virgine of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones, that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and yee ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die: the damoſell becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the city: and the man becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her, then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt doe no thing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the ſield, & the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was none to ſaue her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damoſell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanneſſe to be auoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of whoredome. 18 Of abommable ſacrifices. 19 Of vſury. 21 Of Vowes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhal he go abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sun is down, he ſhal come into the campe again.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of mony, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and performe, *euen* a free-will offring according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6.10. Of pledges. 7 Of man ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iuſtice.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and maried her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife, after that ſhee is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans life* to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne rayment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall bee righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether hee bee* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the works of thine hands.

20 When

† Hebr. matter of nakednes

† Hebr. cutting off.

* Chap. 20.7. † Hebr. free at home

thing

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Numb. 12.10. † Hebr. lend the ſame of any thing to, &c.

* Leuit. 19.13. † Hebr. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.

* 2. Kings 14.6. 2.chro.25 4. ier. 31. 29,30. ezek.18. 20.

* Leuit. 19. 9. & 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

Hebr. Thou shalt not search it after thee.

21 When thou gathrest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

Hebr. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed fourty.* 4 *The oxe is not to be muzled.* 5 *Of raising seed vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman* 13 *Of vniust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

2.Cor. 11.24.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne*.

1.Cor.9 9.1.tim. 5.18.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

† Hebr. shall be euil with.

* Mat. 22. 24. mar. 12.19. Luke 20.28.

‖ Or, next kinsman.

6 And it shall bee, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

Or, next kinsmans wife.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

* Ruth. 3.9.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shal answer & say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitty *her*.

† Heb. a stone and a stone. † Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out § remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tithes.* 16 *The Couenant betweene God and the people.*

AND it shalbewhen thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, was my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers; the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *even* a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones.* 5 *And to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any iron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offrings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offrings, and ſhalt eate there, & reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and do his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *bee* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, & the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, & the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſsing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, & he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous † in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit

† *Hebr. for a curſing.*
* Dan. 9.11.
‖ *Or, dough, or kneading trough.*
* Chap. 30.9, & Ge. ‖ *Or for good.*
† *Hebr. belly.*

fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hands: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to ſerue them.

* Leuit. 26.14. Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2. Iere. 1.10

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy theepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* when thou commeſt in, & curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vtterly till thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednеſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. whieh thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Leuit. 26.16.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhalbe braſſe, & the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen waues before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

26 And thy carcaſſe ſhall bee meat vnto all fowles of the ayre, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy waues: and thou ſhalt bee only oppreſſed, and ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

* Chap. 20.6. † Hebr. profane, or vſe it as common meat.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not bee reſtored to thee: thy theepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhal be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: & thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed & cruſhed alwaies.

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy King, which † ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood & ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations, whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards & dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not annoint *thy ſelfe* with the oile: for thine oliue ſhal caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall go into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts ‖ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer.

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnes, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of yron on thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, * *ſwift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

51 And

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high & fenced wals come down, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy lands: & he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And *thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tenderneſſe, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her †young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which shee shall beare: for shee shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to do all the words of this Law that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknes, and euery plague which is not written in the Booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shalbe left few in number, whereas ye were *as the stars of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and yee shall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue known, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way wherof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shalbe sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man shal buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the couenant which he made with thē in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all his seruants, & vnto all his land; *Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue yee drunke wine, or strong drinke, that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, & Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe. * Chap. 4.5.1. king. 2.3. Iosh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, & into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † Heb. passe.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.) † Heb. dunghie gods.

18 Lest there should bee among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood, ‖ Or, a poisonfull herbe.

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, heb. Roffe

heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

Or, stubbornnes.

† Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19 24, 25. *1. Kings 9. 8. Iere. 22, 8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Heb. diuided: or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And § LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.* 11 *The Commandement is manifest:* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, & haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, & gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Neh. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt bee drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, & that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, & the length of thy daies, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Ioshua,* 19 *and song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keep.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the Elders.*

AND Moses went, and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosh ua, hee shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

3 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, *he it is* that doth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iohua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse; thou shalt read this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And § LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch, that thou must die: call Iohua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iohua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, & I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, & they shalbe deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honey; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Iohua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* hee.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 Hee found him in a desert land, and in the

* Hebr. before.
† Hebr. doe.
*Iosh. 1.6.
† Hebr. corrupted to himselfe. Or, that they are not his children that is, their blot
† Hebr. generation, and generation.
† Hebr. cord.

waste howling wilderneſſe: hee ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him; and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eat the increaſe of the fields, and hee made him to ſucke honey out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneyes of wheat, and thou didſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art couered *with fatneſſe*: then hee forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

18 Of ¶ Rock that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ *Or, deſpiſed.*

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them; I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: and *I will mooue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

*Rom. 10.19.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, hath burned.* ‖ *Or, hath conſumed.*

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† *Hebr. burning coales.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

† *Hebr. from the chambers*

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

† *Hebr. bereaue.*

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, our high hand, & not the LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould *one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

* Ioſh. 23.10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being Iudges.

‖ *Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome, &c.*

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

* Rom. 12.19.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

† *Hebr. hand.*

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, & drank the wine of their drink offrings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† *Hebr. hiding.*

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with mee: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither *is* there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (& my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O *yee nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, & to his people.*

‖ *Or, with.*

44 ¶ And Moſes came, and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, hee and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖ *Or, Iehoſhua.*

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts to all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe, all the words of this Law.

* Deut. 6.6.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

* Deut. 32.49.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah-Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20.12.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellency of Iſrath.

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, hee shined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah, and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou didst proue at Massa, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖They shal teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 § *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of § LORD be his land, for § precious things of heauen, for the dew, & for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnes thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in § bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that inlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the Law-giuer was † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bathan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be iron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*. ‖ *Or*, vnderskoo

26 ¶There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen for thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie. *shooes shall be iron.*

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe dew. * Iere. 23.6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, § shield of thy help, & who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ‖ shall bee found lyars vnto thee, & thou shalt tread vpon their high places. ‖ *Or, shall be subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from Mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan, ‖ *Or, hill.* * Chap. 3.27.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea, 2 mac. 2.4.

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, *This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither. * Genes. 12.7. & 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated. † *Hebr. moisture*

8 ¶And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty daies: So the daies of weeping & mourning for Moses were ended. † *Hebr. fled.*

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5 9. God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.

NOw after the death of Moses, the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe that ¶ LORD spake vnto Iothua the sonne of Nun, Moses *Minister, saying,

* Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11.24. Iohn.14.9

3 *Euery place that the sole of your foot shal tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses,

4 From the wildernesse, & this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, & vnto ¶ great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.5. * Deut. 31.23. ‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.*

6 *Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courragious, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper, whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14 ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courag, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Iothua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victualls: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubeni es, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Iothua, saying,

* Numb. 32.20.

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Hebr. marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Iothua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we harkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth & concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Iothua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither ¶ men went, I wot not: pursue after the quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the top of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flax, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † stand any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and

that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deal kindly, and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you to § mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three daies, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the dores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and wee will bee guilteleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, & they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three daies, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all § way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three daies, that the Officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When yee ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it; then yee ſhall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall bee a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neere vnto it; that yee may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, & went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee. *Chap. 1.5.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Ieburites.

11 Behold, the Ark of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts that beare the Ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall bee cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape. *Pſal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remoued from their tents to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people; * Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.) *1. Chron. 12.15.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape, very far from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho. Eccleſ. 24.30.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on drie ground in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying, * Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, & take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What mean you by theſe ſtones?
7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.
8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.
9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.
10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.
11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.
12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:
13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for war, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.
14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the daies of his life.
15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,
16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Ark of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.
17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.
18 And it came to paſſe, when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.
19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.
20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.
21 And he ſpake vnto § childrē of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?
22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.
23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which hee dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:
24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

Hebr. to morrow.

Num. 32.27.

‖ *Or, ready armed.*

† *Hebr.* plucked vp.
† *Hebr.* went.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

*Exod. 14.21.

† *Hebr.* all daies.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted: neither was there ſpirit in them any more; becauſe of the children of Iſrael.
2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ ſharpe kniues, and circumciſe § againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.
3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael, at ‖ the hill of the foreſkinnes.
4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way, after they came out of Egypt.
5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.
6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeres in § wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: vnto whom the LORD ſware that hee * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey.
7 And their children, *whom* hee raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.
8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.
10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.
11 And they did eat of the old corne of § land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.
12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.
13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawne in his hand; and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?
14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of § hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, & did worſhip, & ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?
15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy. And Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſeege it. 12 The citty is compaſſed. 19 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The wals fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

Now

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, becavse of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe †flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shal any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, & blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall liue, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because *she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. † *Hebr. holines.*

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shoute, that *the wall fell downe †flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the city. * *Hebr.* 11.30. † *Hebr. vnder it*

21 And they vtterly destroyed all § was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her. *Chap. 2. 14. heb 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the campe of Israel. † *Hebr. families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had, and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *thē* at that time, saying, *Cursed be the man before § LORD, that riseth vp & buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *son* shall he set vp the gates of it. *1. Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had, are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. * Chap. 22.20. 1 Chr. 2.7

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few. † *Hebr. about two thousand men, or, about three thousand men.*

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And § men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, & smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. ‖ *Or, in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euen tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, where-

fore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had bin content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

† Hebr. neckes.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall environ vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

† Hebr. fallest.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, Get thee vp, wherfore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy § accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall bee brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Iosh ua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of § tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Iosh ua said vnto Achan, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Iosh ua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Iosh ua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Iosh ua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Iosh ua, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the son of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosh ua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shal trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Iosh ua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof hanged. 30 Iosh ua buildeth an Altar. 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didst vnto * Iericho and her King: onely the spoyle thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall ye take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Iosh ua arose, and all the people of warre to goe vp against Ai: and Iosh ua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Iosh ua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Iosh ua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Iosh ua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people of warre* that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on § West of the city, Iosh ua went that night into the midst of § valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose speedily, and the men of § city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed before § plaine, but he wist not that there were

liers in ambush against him, behinde the citie.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoone as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no †power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned back vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoake of the city ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, & some on that side, & they smote them; so that they *let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntill euentide: and assoone as the Sun was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkasse down from the tree, & cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and *raise thereon a great heape of stones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶. Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel, in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleſſe the people of Israel. * Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them. * Deut. 31.12. † Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the Kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord. † Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambassadors, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes, and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre country: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very farre country thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og King of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals †with you for the iourney, and go to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs. † Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread we tooke hot for our prouision out of our houses, on the day wee came forth to goe vnto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they bee rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD. ‖ Or, they receiued the men of their victuals

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, & made a league with them, to let them liue: and the by reason Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes,

dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworn vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them: wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue (but let them bee hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had * promised them. Ver. 15.

22 ¶ And Iosh̃ua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God. † Hebr. not bee cut off from you

24 And they answered Iosh̃ua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing. * Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, do.

26 And so did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh̃ua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings war against Gibeon. 6 Iosh̃ua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosh̃ua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Iosh̃ua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Iosh̃ua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho & her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) & how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, & were among them, * Chap. 6.25. * Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty. † Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto mee, and helpe mee, that wee may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh̃ua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosh̃ua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh̃ua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iosh̃ua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* more which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Iosh̃ua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to go downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh̃ua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Iosh̃ua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh̃ua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh̃ua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Iosh̃ua, that Iosh̃ua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of

the men of warre which went with him, come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and hee did to the King of Makkedah, * as hee did vnto the King of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, & the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto ‡ king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein, he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, & all Israel with him vnto Hebron, & they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so hee did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining: but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey take by Ioshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achshaph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, & they smote them vntil they left them none remaining

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all ‡ cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with ‡ edge of ‡ sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed thē * as Moses ‡ seruant of ‡ LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: † he left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to

† *Hebr.* assembled by appoint-ment.

‖ *Or,* Zidon Rabbah.

‖ *Or,* salt-pits: heb. burnings of waters.

† *Hebr.* any breath.

* Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20.16.

† *Hebr.* on their heape.

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2.

† *Hebr.* he removed nothing.

‖ *Or,* the smooth mountaine.

to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Iosh. made warre a long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, *saue the Hiuites ‖inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

*Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, ‖ they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour; but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at ‖ time came Iosh. & cut off the Anakims from ‖ mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, & from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosh. destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Iosh. tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh. gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes. and the land rested from warre.

*Numb. 26.55.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses took and possessed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings of the other side Iordan which Iosh. smote.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

*Num. 21.24. deut.3.6.

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, & vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Iesimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖Or, Teman. ‖Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the ‖ remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Gesshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

*Deut. 3.17. & 4.49.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Deut.3. 11.chap. 13.12. *Num. 32.29. deut.3.12 cha.13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Iosh. and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosh. gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

*Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the * King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

*Chap. 6.2. *Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

*Chap. 10.23.

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The King of Eglon, one: * the King of Gezer, one:

13 * The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

15 * The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

16 * The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Sharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: * the King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedeth, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes & halfe. 14 The Lord and his sacrifices are their inheritance. Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The inheritance of Gad, 29 and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Iosh. was old, *and* ‖ stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all *the land* of the Geshurites,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, *euen* vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which is* reckoned to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites; also the Auites:

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon vnto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide *thou it* by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that *is* vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, & the city that is in the middle of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Gesshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remai

* the remnant of the gyants: for these did
Iosues smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expel-
led not the Gesshurites, nor the Maachathites:
but the Gesshurites and the Maachathites dwell
among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none
inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of
Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee
said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the
children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to
their families.
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on
the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that
is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine
by Medeba:
17 Heshbon & all her cities ‖ are in ‖ plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, & Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-
shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah,
and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with
the Princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur,
and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon,
dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ South-
sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the
sword among them that were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was
the inheritance of the children of Reuben after
their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe
of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according
to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities
of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of
Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh,
and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the
border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-
nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the
kingdome of Sihon King of Heshbon, Iordan,
and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of
Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan Eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of ‖ children of Gad
after their families: the cities & their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto ‖ halfe
tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession*
of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all
Bashan, all the kingdome of Og King of Bashan,
and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan,
threescore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and
Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan,
were pertaining vnto the children of Machir
the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of
the * children of Machir by their families.
32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did
distribute for inheritance in ‖ plaines of Moab,
on the other side Iordan ‖ by Iericho Eastward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue
not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel
was their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the chil-
dren of Israel inherited in the land of Ca-
naan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the
sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of
the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed
for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other side Ior-
dan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheri-
tance among them.
4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes,
Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no
part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to
dwell in, with their suburbes for their cattell,
and for their substance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the
children of Israel did, & they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Io-
shua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Iephunneh
the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the
thing that ‖ LORD said vnto Moses, the man of
God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moses the ser-
uant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea,
to espie out the land, and I brought him word
again, as it was in my heart.
8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp
with me, made the heart of the people melt: but
I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely
the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be
thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, be-
cause thou hast wholly followed the LORD my
God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me
aliue, as hee said, these fourty and fiue yeeres,
euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Mo-
ses, while the children of Israel † wandered in
the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day
fourescore and fiue yeeres old.
11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was*
in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength
was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre,
both to goe out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine
whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou
heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were*
there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced)
if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall
be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.
13 And Iosh ua blessed him, & gaue vnto Caleb
the son of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheri-
tance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Ke-
nezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly
followed the LORD God of Israel.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Ki-
riath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among
the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of ‖ tribe of the chil-
dren of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the
boder of Edom; the * wildernes of Zin South-
ward, *was* the vttermost part of the South coast.
2 And their South border was from the shore
of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh
Southward.
3 And

* Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54.
* Num. 35. 2.
chap. 21. 2.
* Num. 14. 24.
† Hebr. walked.
* Eccles. 46. 9.
* Chap. 21. 12. 1. mac. 2. 56.
* Chap. 15. 13.
* Num. 34. 3.
* Num. 33. 36.
† Hebr. tongue,

3 And it went out to the South side to ‖ Maale-hacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, ℣ before ℣ going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of ℣ riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and ℣ goings out therof were at En-Rogel.

* 1. Kings 2. 9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of ℣ valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron, Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And ℣ West border was to ℣ great sea, and the coast therof: this is ℣ coast of ℣ children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the Commandement of the LORD to Ioshua; euen * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

* Chap. 14. 15.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudges 1. 10.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: or Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, & Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, & Adithaim, & Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities, with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, & Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lie neere Ashdod, with their villages.

† Or, Ekronward.

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her towns & her villages, vnto ℣ riuer of Egypt, & the great sea, and the border *therof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, & Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) & Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

‖ Or, Ianim.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities, with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 9 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernes that goeth vp from Iericho, thorowout mount Bethel,

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, & to Gezer: & the goings out thereof are at the Sea

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eastside, was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it, on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all ſ cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh, by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, & the out-goings of it were at the sea.

‖ Or, brook of reeds.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when ſ children of Israel were waxen strong, ſ they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast ſ giuen me *but* one lot, & one portiō to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as ſ LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, & they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 15 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, & bring *the description* hither to me: that

that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Iosh. charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you, before ☞ LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuē parts in a book, and came *againe* to Iosh. to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Iosh. cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Iosh. diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, & went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enthemeth, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

* Chap. 15.6.

18 And passed along toward ☞ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went down vnto ‖ Arabah.

‖ Or, the plaine.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth hoglah Northward: and ☞ outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* ☞ South coast.

† Hebr. tongue.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side; This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, & the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteen cities with their villages. This is ☞ inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Iosh.

AND ☞ second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of ☞ children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Molada,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-Lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of ☞ South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of ☞ children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within ☞ inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And ☞ third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sun-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, bringeth it.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side, to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* ☞ fourth lot came out to Issachar, *euen* for ☞ children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And ☞ coast reacheth to Tabor, & Shahazimah, & Bethshemesh, and ☞ outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reacheth

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon;

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‡ Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therfore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: *Exod. 21.13.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall bee your refuge from the auenger of blood. num.35. 6.11, 12 deu.19.3.

4 And when hee that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And hee shall dwell in that city, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled. *Numb. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. † *Hebr.* *sanctified.*

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. *Deut.4.43.1.chr.6.78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell. *Numb. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, & their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron § Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the

tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of § Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the son of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethhoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh, with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Leuites, out of *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbes: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbes: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for § children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers, and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and halfe with Ioshua are sent home:* 9 *They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney.* 11 *The Israelites are prouided therat.* 21 *They giue them good satisfaction.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed to doe the Commandement and the Law which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, & with brasse, and with iron, & with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ Ioshua

† Hebr. *nakod.*

‖ Or, *Kiriath-arbah.*

* Chap. 14.14. 1. chron. 6.56.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas § son of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe of house a Prince, throwout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished no alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then § children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of § thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer theron burnt offering, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings theron, let the LORD himselfe require *it:*

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therfore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside § Altar of the LORD our God § *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words, that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD, † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar § Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, & brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Iosshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all § nations that I

* Gen. 31.48. chap. 24. 27. verse

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. then.

‖ That is a witnesse.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

* Exod. 14. 4.

† Helbr. at the Sun set.

haue cut off, euen vnto § great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14.
* Psal. 16.4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will driue

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Leuit. 26.8. deut. 32.30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Helbr. soules.

12 Else, if ye do in anywise go back, & cleaue vnto § remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, & goe in vnto them, & they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going § way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall § LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Hee reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Iosuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iothua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iothua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gene. 11.31. iudith 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, vnto * the red sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, & couered them: and your eyes haue seen what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Iordan, *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites; and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee it is that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iothua said vnto the people, ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And

21 And the people said vnto Iosh̃ua; Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Iosh̃ua; The LORD our God will wee serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Iosh̃ua made a conenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuarie of the LORD.

27 And Iosh̃ua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Iosh̃ua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred & ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim on the North side of the hill of Gaash. *Chap. 19. 50. iudg. 2. 9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the daies of Iosh̃ua, and all the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Iosh̃ua, & which had knowne all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Iosh̃ua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *Gene. 50. 25. exod. 13. 19. *Gen. 33. 19. ‖ *Or, lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aser.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Iosh̃ua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeō his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeō went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and ‖ Perizzites into their hands; & they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings hauing † their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there hee died.

8 (Now ‖ children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword; and set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah, went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And shee said vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernes of Iudah, which *lieth* in ‖ South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.) *Num. 21. 3.

18 Also Iudah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron. ‖ *Or, hee possessed themountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak. *Numb. 14. 24.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day. Iosh. 14. 13. & 15. 14.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel; and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel, (now ‖ name of the city before was * Luz.) *Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out

of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs we
* Iosh. 2. 14. pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * wee will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them § entrance into the city, they smote § city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man & all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, & called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

* Iosh. 17. 11, 12. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Iosh. 16. 10. 28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites § inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not § *Heb.* suffer them to come downe to the valley. *was heauie.*

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they *Or, Made-Akrabbim.* became tributaries.

36 And the coast of § Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from § rocke, & vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wicked dues of the new generation after Iosh. 14 Gods anger and pitty towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

‖ *Or, messenger.* AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, & said, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

* Deut. 7. 2. 2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their Altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voice; * Deut. 12. 3. Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe * *as thornes* in * Iosh. 23. 13. your sides, & their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12. 4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all § children of Israel, that § people lift vp their voice & wept.

‖ That is, weepers. 5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosh ua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all § daies of Iosh ua, and all the daies of the Elders that † outlined Iosh ua, who had seene all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosh ua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in the mount of Ephraim on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD; and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And § anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he deliuered them into § hands of spoilers that spoiled them, & * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the daies of the Iudge: (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and § corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iosh ua left, when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or no.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Iosh ua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 5 By communion with them, they commit Idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Israel by them (euen as many

of Israel as had not known all § wars of Canaan
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, & the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiui es, and Iebusites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And § children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of § LORD: & the LORD strengthened Eglon, the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in § sight of § LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of Palme-trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,
17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he § coucreth his feet in his summer chamber. *Or, doth his ease meane.*
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried & passed beyond the quarries, & escaped vnto Seirath
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in § mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, & tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man. † *Hebr.* fat.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foure score yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, & he also deliuered Israel

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of § LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent & called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, & said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand. * Psal. 83.9, 10.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, & he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, had * Numb. 10.29.

had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak: Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye § LORD, for § auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the daies of * Shamgar, § son of Anath, in the daies of * Iael, § high waies were vnoccupied, & the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song; arise Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a † root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among § the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of § flockes? ‖ *for* § diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his † breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a people that* † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon. O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hooses broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, hee fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, hee fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattice, Why is his charet so long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

Hebr. sthered y cry or roclamation.

† Psal. 83.10.

Hebr. ato one

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

* Chap. 5.25.

† Hebr. put.

† Heb. going, went and was heard.

* Deut. 4.11.
* Psal. 97.5.
† Hebr. flowed.
* Exod. 19.18.
* Chap. 5.31.
* Chap. 4.18.
† Hebr. walkers of pathes
† Hebr. crooked wayes.

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, † to euery man a damsell or two? To Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both sides, meet † for the necks *of them that take* the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons Present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-Shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian †prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the East, euen they came vp against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither § sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell & their tents, & they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they & their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not* § gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, & said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, § my family is poore in Manasseh, & I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my § present, and set it before thee. And hee said, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And § Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, & lay them vpon this rock, & powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it § Iehouah-Shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullock, § euen the second bullock of seuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rock, in § the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye pleade for Baal? Will yee saue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him pleade for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal pleade against him, because *he* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites, & the children of § East were gathered together, and

§ Or, my thousand is the meanest.

§ Or, meat offering.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

* Exod. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22.

† That is, the Lord send peace.

§ Or, and.

† Hebr. strong place.

§ Or, in an orderly manner.

and went ouer,& pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Hebr. Iothed.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

* Num. 10.3.cha.3.27.

† Hebr. was cal-led after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher,& vnto Zebulun,and vnto Naphtali,and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece only,and it bee dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow,& thrust the fleece together, & wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18.32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me,& I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry only vpon the fleece,and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand, is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barly cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets,and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore go to,proclaime in the eares of the people,saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid,let him return & depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people,twenty & two thousand,& there remained ten thousand.

* Deut. 20. 8. 1.mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down vnto the water,and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be,that of whom I say vnto thee,This shall goe with thee,the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon,By the three hundred men that lapped,will I saue you,and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee sent all *the rest of* Israel,euery man vnto his tent,and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night,that the LORD said vnto him,Arise,get thee downe vnto the hoste,for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and* all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell,and ouerturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so,when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame,and the interpretation thereof,that he worshipped,and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies,and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

17 And he said vnto them,Look on me,and do likewise,and behold,when I come to the outside of the campe,it shalbe that as I do,so shall yee do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe,in the beginning of the middle watch,and they had but newly set the watch,and they blew the trumpets,and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets,and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow,euen thorowout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Bethshittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And § men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali,and out of Asher,and out of all Manasseh,and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth the brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of Idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands § Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Pennel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, & their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah & Iogbehah, & smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two Kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse forty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

† *Hebr.* according to the forme, &c.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the Moone.*

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

† *Hebr.* going out of his thigh.

† *Hebr.* set.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 Hee burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez hee is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed

communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, †Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to †follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue-tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olive-tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the Fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my Wine which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sons, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which †aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, & made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the son of Ierubbaal? & Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therfore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sun is vp, thou shalt rise early, & set vpon the city: and behold, *when* he & the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne, and wounded,

Hebr. what is God? Ebe-ber, &c.

Hebr. after.

Or, By the oake of the Plaine, Gen. Iosh. 24.26.

Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

Or, Thistle.

Hebr. ast his life.

ounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.
42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.
43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.
46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all ſ men of ſ tower of Shechem were gathered together.
48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bow from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.
49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, & followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men & women.
50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.
51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.
52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.
53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.
54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of mee, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.
55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.
56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.
57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: & vpon them came the curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel: 10 In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

ANd after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.
2 And hee iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.
3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.
4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirtie asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.
5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.
6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and served not him.
7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.
8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on ſ other side Iordan, in ſ land of ſ Amorites which is in Gilead.
9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.
10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.
11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?
12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.
13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods; wherefore I will deliuer you no more.
14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.
15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.
16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.
17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.
18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

‖ *Or, the villages of Iair.*
* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. & 4. 1. & 6.1. and 13.1.
* Chap. 2.13.
† *Hebr. crushed.*
* Deut. 32.15. Ier. 2.13.
† *Hebr. is good in thine eyes.*
† *Hebr. gods of strangers.*
† *Hebr. was shortened.*
† *Hebr. cried together.*
* Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of ‖ an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.
2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

* Hebr. 11.32. *called Iephte.*
† *Heb. a woman an harlot,*

3 Then

3 Then Iephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, & went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, § Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, *Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into § hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites, from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better than Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be iudge this day between the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer cometh foorth of the doores of my house to meet mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, † and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and shee was his onely childe: ‖ beside her hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *euen* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, & she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was

‖ customs in Israel,

40 That

† Hebr. from the face.
† Hebr. after dayes.
† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.
* Num. 21.13.
* Deut. 2.9.
* Num. 20.14.
* Num. 22.13. & 22.14.
* Deut. 2.26.
* Deut. 2.36.

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeere-
‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the
Gileadite foure daves in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

ANd the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I, and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon: & the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, & fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileaditestooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if hee said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeeres; then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephewes that rode on threescore and tenne asscolts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

ANd the children of Israel † * did euill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing. * Num. 6.2,3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. * Num. 6 5. Iudg. 16.17.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, & said, O my LORD, let ſ man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me, the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him? † *Heb. what shall be the manner of the, &c.* ‖ *Or, what shall he do? heb.*

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee. What shall be *his worke?* † *Heb. before thee.*

16 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret? ‖ *Or, wonderful.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rock vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33. 20. Iudg. 6. 22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, *Wee shall surely die, because wee haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such* things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moone him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a second iourney he findeth honey in the carcasse. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. shee is right in mine eyes

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lyon roared † against him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, & he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carcasse of the lyon: and behold there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the carcasse of the lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that hee had taken the honey out of the carcasse of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them; I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainly declare it mee within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then shall yee giue mee thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meat, and out of the strong came foorth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? Is it not so?

† Or, to impouerish vs.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay fore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, while.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? And hee said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Hebr. garments.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He slayeth them with a iaw bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine Lehi to breake forth in him.

BVT it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and hee said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Hebr. take for her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip & thigh with a great slaughter:

ns iaw-bone.

aughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the
op of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched
Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are yee
ome vp against vs? and they answered, To bind
amson are wee come vp, to doe to him, as hee
ath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went
o the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Sam-
on, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are
lers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done
to vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vn-
o me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come
owne to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee
nto the hand of the Philistines. And Samson
aid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will
ot fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but
we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into
heir hand: but surely wee will not kill thee.
And they bound him with two new cords, and
rought him vp from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Phili-
tines thouted against him: and the Spirit of the
LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords
hat were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that
s burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from
is hands.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an asse,
nd put foorth his hand and tooke it, and slew a
housand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of
n asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of
n asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when hee had made
n end of speaking, that hee cast away the iaw-
one out of his hand, and called that place,
Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on
the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great
deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and
now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand
of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in
the iaw, and there came water thereout, and
when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and
he reuiued: wherfore he called the name there-
of En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the
Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson: 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him and put out his eies. 22 His hayre renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dyeth.

1 Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there
n harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson
s come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and
aited for him all night in the gate of the ci-
y, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the
morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at
midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of
he city, and the two posts, and went away with
them, barre and all, and put them vpon his
houlders, and carried them vp to the top of an
ill that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to passe afterward, that he
loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose
name was Delilah.

‖ *Or, by the brooke*

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto
her, & said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein
his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes we
may preuaile against him, that we may bind him
to ‖ afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery
one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

‖ *Or, humble him*

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I
pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and
wherwith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me
with seuen ‖ green withes, that were neuer dried,
then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ *Or, new cords.* † *Heb. one*

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought
vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not
beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding
with her in ſ chamber: & she said vnto him, The
Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake
the withes, as a threed of tow is broken, when it
† toucheth ſ fire: so his strength was not knowen

† *Heb. smelleth it*

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou
hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me,
I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast
with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then
shall I be weake, and be as another man.

† *Heb. wherewith worke hath not bin done*

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and
bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The
Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there
were lyers in wait abiding in the chamber:) and
he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto
thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me
wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said
vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my
head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said
vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson.
And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away
with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou
say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me?
Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast
not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him
daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his
soule was † vexed vnto death;

† *Heb. shortned*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vn-
to her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine
head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from
my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my
strength will goe from me, and I shall become
weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told
her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords
of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for
he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords
of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought
money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep vpon her knees, and
she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue
off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to
afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee,
Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and
said, I will goe out as at other times before, and
shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD
was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put
out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza,
and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee
did grinde in the prison house.

† *Heb. bored*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after hee was shauen.

Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left,

‖ Or, hee leaned on them.

30 And Samson said, Let † mee die with the Philistines: and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more, then they which he slew in his life.

† Hebr. my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the mony that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 & he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD from my hand, for my sonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the mony vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

*Chap. 8. 27. *Gene. 31. 19. Ole. 5. 4. † Hebr. filled the hand.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made * an Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

*Chap. 18. 1. & 21. 25.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Iudah, to soiourne where hee could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Hebr. to doe his iourney.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And hee said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Hebr. doubles.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they enquire with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to inprize it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They come to Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes of power.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, I pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way, which wee goe, shall bee prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hebr. possessor of a thing.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for we haue seene the land, and behold it *is* very good: and are yee still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, & go with vs, and be vnto vs a father & a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or *is* thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, & he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, & went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob, & they built a city & dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish, at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him, vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yere and foure moneths, heb. dayes, foure moneths

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her again, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

† Hebr. strengthens

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they rose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, & did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he, and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp, and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Hebr. to thy tents.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

† Hebr. to ouer against Iebus,

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee sate him downe in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he soiourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, & spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

* Gene. 19.5.

23 And * the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them will I bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

† Hebr. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he tooke a knife, & laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice, and speake *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose forty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house.

9 But now this *shalbe* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it.

10 And wee will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But ſ children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left-handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶

28 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

29 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

30 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, & the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

31 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

32 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

33 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go vp again to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go vp against him.)

34 And ‖ children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

35 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah, the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteen thousand men, all these drew the sword.

36 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

37 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

38 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

39 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

40 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

41 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the ‖ house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

42 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

43 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

44 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not ‖ euill was neere them.

45 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty & fiue thousand, and an hundred men: All these drew the sword.

46 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

47 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

48 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

49 And when the men of Israel retired in the † battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

50 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

51 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

52 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

53 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

54 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, all these *were* men of valour.

55 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men; and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

56 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

57 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

58 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, & all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

‖ *Or,* *made a long sound*

‖ *Or, time.*

† *Hebr.* *with.*

† *Hebr.* *elevation.*

† *Hebr.* *to smite*

the wounded.

† *Heb. the whole consumption.*

† *Hebr.* *touched them.*

‖ *Or, from Menucha, &c.*

† *Hebr.* *vnto ouer against.*

* *Chap.* 21.13.

† *Hebr.* *was found.*

† *Hebr.* *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh-Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprize the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for

Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh-Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh-Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin?

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel, on the ‖ Eaſt ſide of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to euery man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Num. 21. 17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.
† Hebr. young women virgins.
† Hebr. & ſpake and called.
‖ Or, proclaime peace.
* Iudg. 17. 6. & 21. 25.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the Name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes:

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſons, and her husband.

† Hebr. iudged.
† Hebr. were.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that yee may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with me? Are there yet any more ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your way: for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, ‖ if I ſhould haue an husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would yee ſtay for them from haue

husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe, and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem. And it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call me ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, & the LORD hath brought mee home againe empty: Why then *call* ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto ſ reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell, that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, & goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drink of that which the yong men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, & ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her; It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuity, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, & dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, & Ruth lieth at Boaz his fete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

‖ *Or, I finde fauour.* † *Hebr. to the heart.*

† *Hebr. ſhame her not.*

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

‖ *Or, fall vp on the e.*

4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine hand-maid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit, there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsemans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 Hee refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of thy life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi: and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieſſe, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid,

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF *SAMVEL*, otherwise called, The first booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Elkanah a Iewite, hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;
2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
3 And this man went vp out of his city *†yeerely to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.
4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.
5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.
6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)
7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eate.
8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?
9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (Now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)
10 And shee was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore:
11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt giue vnto thine hand-maid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.
12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.
13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.
14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.
15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my Lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.
16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.
17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.
18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.
19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: & Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.
20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.
21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.
22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not go vp* vntill the child be weaned, & *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.
23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarry vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.
24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.
25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.
26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.
27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:
28 Therfore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ hee shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

† *Hebr. reuolution of dayes.*
‖ *That is, asked of God.*
‖ *Or, returned him, who I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.*
‖ *Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall bee returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecie against Eli's house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.
2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.
3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.
4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.
5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.
6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.
7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.
8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, & to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, & he hath set the world vpon them.
9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

† *Hebr. hard.*
* *Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2.*
* *Psal. 113. 7.*

4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit, there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsemans part: but if he will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 hee refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 he marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of thy life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi: and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez:

* Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

¶ THE

Or, lift vp the clothes that are by his feet.

Or, took hold on.

Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

† *Hebr. gate.*

‖ *Or, sheet, or, apron.*

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF *SAMVEL*, otherwise called, The first booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite, hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh.* 4 *He cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She presenteth him according to her vow, to the* LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so the prouoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (Now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And shee was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore:

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt giue vnto thine hand-maid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: & Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not go vp* vntill the child be weaned, & *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarry vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ hee shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thanksgiuing.* 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 28. *A prophecie against Eli's house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the grace, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, & to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, & he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

---

* Heb. *from dayes.*

‖ That is, *asked of God.*

‖ Or, *returned him, who I haue obtained by petition of the* LORD.

‖ Or, *hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned*

† Heb. *hard.*

* Deut. 32. 39. wis. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2. * Psal. 113. 7.

wicked shalbe silent in darknesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not fayle to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued and bare three sons, & two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe yee such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in *my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue *mee*, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shal not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall do according to *that* which is in mine heart, and in my mind, & I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and bow down to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was precious in those dayes.* 11 *God telleth Samuel his iudgement on the house of Eli.* 15 *Samuel telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel growes.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not see.

3 And ere the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe to sleepe,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ¶ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: ‖ when I begin, I will also make an

* Chap. 7.10.

¶ *Hebr. as on the day.*

* Exod. 28.4.

‖ *Or, petition which he asked, &c.*

† *Hebr. assembled by troopes.*

‖ *Or, I heare euill words of you.* ‖ *Or, to cry out.*

* Leuit. 10.14.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworn vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And hee said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It *is* the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the LORD was ‖ with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke into the tent of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten with the sword, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 13 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile, with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: & when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before § Philistines: and they slew of § the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let † vs fetch the Arke of the † couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, & the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the wayes side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Ark of God. And when § man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

16 And § man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, & I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Ark of God, that hee fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife, was with child, neere ‖ to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed, for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But shee answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel, for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Azotus, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, which it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the Ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they took Dagon, & set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any

* Iudges 13.1.
† Hebr. be men.
† Hebr. slaine.
* Chap. 3.2.
† Hebr. blood.
† Hebr. is the thing.
‖ Or, to cry out.
† Hebr. were couered.
† Hebr. set her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory?
‖ Or, there is no glory.
‖ Or, the stumpe

any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and hee destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was so*, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, & said, What shall we do with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it go againe to his own place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke: 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith wee shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise, returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Hebr.* *them.*

5 Wherfore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought † wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

† *Or, reproachfully.*

* Exod. 12.31.

† *Hebr.* *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then † he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

† *Hebr.* *shee.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, & saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iosua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offred burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the † great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Iosua the Bethshemite.

† *Or,* *many.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring vp the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 3 After seuen yeeres the Israelites by Samuels exhortation assemble at Mizpeh. 7 Whilst Samuel is praying and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably iustifieth Israel.

AND † men of Kiriath-iearim came, & fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, & brought it into the

† *Hebr.* *the men.*

the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* *put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim & Ashtaroth, & serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, & powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp § burnt offring, the Philistines drewneere to battel against Israel: but § LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, & discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there was his house, and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying, is grieued, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, & came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. *Ose. 13.10. acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: § howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey. § Or, notwithstanding, *when thou hast solemnely protested against them:* *then thou shalt shew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best of *them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † Heb. Eunuches

16 And hee will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you, and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but there shall be a King ouer vs;

20 That wee also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in § eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, & by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after seuere communication with Saul, sendeth Saul on his way.

Now

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, & arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leane *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither: peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring *him*? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as yee be come into the city, yee shall straightway finde him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, & thou shalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: † this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, & said, I am the Seer: Go vp before me vnto ‡ high place, for ye shal eat with me to day, & to morrow I will let thee go, & wil tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left! *set it* before thee, & eat: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 7 He is with him by preaction of three signes. 9 His heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He answereth the matter of the kingdom from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 He hath seuerall affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said; *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, & a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie:

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come

* Chap. 14.51. 1.chron. 8.33.
‖ Or, *the sonne of a man of Iemini.*
‖ Or, *substance.*
† Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
† Heb. *is with vs.*
† Hebr. *there is found in my hand.*
† Heb. *thy word is good.*
† Hebr. *in the ascent of the city.*
‖ Or, *feast.*
† Hebr. *to day.*
* Chap. 15.1. acts 13.21.
† Hebr. *reuealed the eare of Samuel.*
† Heb. *restraine.*

pon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the son of Kith? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therfore it became a Prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle: Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kith was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders, and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched. ‖ *Or, he was accompanied with a thong.*

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace. *beene deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And ‡ Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, ‡ we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee. † *Hebr. forbeare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came ‡ messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, & hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent. † *Hebr. as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto ‡ messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto ‡ men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, ye shal haue ‖ help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad. ‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integrity. 6 Hee reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in haruest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my child-hood vnto this day.

*Eccles. 46.19.

3 Behold, *here I am*, witnes againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whō haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe † to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† Hebr. *ranſome.* ‖ Or, *that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witnes againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of † land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *made.* † Hebr. *Egypt.*

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. *righteouſneſſes, or benefits.* † Hebr. *with.*

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

*Gene. 46.5,6. *Exod. 4.16.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, *he* ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

*Iudges 4.2. *Iudges 31.1.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahath the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. *mouth.* † Hebr. *be after.*

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebel againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eies.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickednеſſe *is* great, which yee haue doue in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, & Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſins *this* euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednеſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye *goe* after vaine things which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. *from.*

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider † how great things he hath done for you.

† Hebr. *how.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul is choſen. 3 Hee ſtirreth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtins great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reprooueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † regned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

† Hebr. *was the ſon of one yeere in his reigning.*

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmath, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people hee ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. *was ſtinking.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmath, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. *after him.*

8 ¶ And he tarried ſeuen dayes according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

12 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, & that thou camest not within the daies appointed, & that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash t

13 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD; I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the Commandment of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was their found.

23 And the ‖ garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison. 15 A diuine terror maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, fetteth on them. 21 The captiued Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration hindereth the victory. 32 Hee restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 Hee buildeth an altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garrison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomgranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to ¶ LORD to sane by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and wee will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill wee come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will go vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shalbe* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and wee will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me, for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe, while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them

* Cha 4.21.

† Hebr. tooth.

*2.Chro 14.11.

† Hebr. be still.

*1.Mac. 4.30.

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

‖ Or, tumult.

† Hebr. were cried together.

* Iudg. 7. 22. 2.Chr. 20.23.

them into the campe, *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand vnto his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put forth the end of ſ rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father ſ straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ *Or, wearie.*

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bin enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not bin now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them

*Leuit. 7 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

* with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And hee said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ *Or, dealt treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD, in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† *Hebr. in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe what soeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither, * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

*Iudges 20. 2. † *Hebr. corners.*

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ *Or, Shew the truth.* † *Hebr. went forth.*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul ‖ went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

‖ *Or, left off.*

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ *Or, wrought valiantly.*

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against ſ Philistines all the daies of Saul: & when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 8 *He spareth Agag, and the best of the spoile.* 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent mee to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* *Deut. 25. 17.*

2 Thus saith ſ LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ *Or, strouе.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they

came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill thou* commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth mee that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill they be consumed,

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but diddest flee vpon the spoyle, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of †witchcraft, and stubbornes *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent. ‖ *Or, victory.*

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal. * *Exod.* 17.11. *numb.* 14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgment is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. † *Hebr. in thine hand.*

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably? † *Hebr. meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse and his sons, & called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart. † *Hebr. eyes.* 1 Chron. 28.9. psa. 7.9. iere. 17.10. & 20.12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. 1 Iohn. 3.20.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and

them into the campe, *from the country* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand vnto his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put forth the end of ſ rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bin enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not bin now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them

*Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

* with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against ſ LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And hee said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD, in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither, * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

*Iudges 20. 2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, Why giuest thou not an vpright lot? † Hebr. went out.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and my Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoſt, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought valiantly.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoſte *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against ſ Philistines all the daies of Saul: & when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 4 Saul gathereth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel answereth vnto Saul, commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent mee to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Deut. 25. 17.

2 Thus saith ſ LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, strouе.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they

came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth mee that I haue ſet vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt wee haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to mee this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners, the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but diddeſt flee vpon the ſpoyle, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue beene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſin of † witchcraft, and ſtubburnes *is as* iniquity and idolatry: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words, becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſin, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee ſhould repent. ‖ *Or, victory, victorie.*

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal. * *Exod. 17.11. numb. 14.45.*

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuerthelеſſe Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgment is reprooued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD. † *Hebr. in thine hand.*

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? † *Hebr. meeting.*

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe and his ſons, & called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart. † *Hebr. eyes.* * *1 Chron. 28.9. pſa. 7.9. ierem. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.*

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he

he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe till he come hither.

12 And hee ſent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, annoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward. So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God *is* vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to mee.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeen a ſon of Ieſſe § Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send mee Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loued him greatly, and hee became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before mee: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when § euill ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed ly faith, he ſlayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh, and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, & † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath, whoſe height *was* ſixe cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *hee had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: † bra
and the weight of the coat was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of iron, and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cryed vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and ye ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If hee be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſons of Ieſſe went *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes vnto the † captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſte was going forth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue ye ſeene this man that is come vp? ſurely to defie Iſrael is hee come vp: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great

* 2 Sam. 7. 8. pſal. 78. 71.
† Hebr. round.
† Hebr. faire of eyes.
‖ Or, terrified.
‖ Or, ſpeech.
‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.
† Hebr. ranged the battell.

great riches, and will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men; & Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, & he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart: for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and he ‖ sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and a Beare, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe: for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepherds †bag, which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue ‡ carcasses of the host of the Philistins this day vnto the fowles of the aire, & to the wild beasts of ‡ earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (*for* the battel *is* the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, & tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 * So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran, and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, & of Iudah arose, and shouted, & pursued ‡ Philistins, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, & vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe foorth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste; Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* yong man? and Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise: 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare: 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings son in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe, when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

† Heb. *Iust thus.*

* Eccles. 47.4. 1.mac. 4.30.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

Or, prac-tiſed.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

Or, Philiſtines. † *Heb. three-ſtringed inſtruments.*

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.*

* Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. Eccleſ. 47.6

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the Kingdome?

† *Heb. was euill in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God, came vpon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his Captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out, and came in before the people.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battells: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† *Heb. a ſon of valour.*

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe, at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhe was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Heb. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore bee the Kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to bee the King ſon in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings ſon in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew, that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his father's purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſieth.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſon, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid. But Ionathan Sauls ſon delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

2 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

3 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſin againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, & becauſe his workes *haue been* to thee-ward very good:

4 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it* and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

5 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

6 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

† *Heb. yeſterday and the third time.*

7 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philiſtines, & ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

8 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD *was* on Saul, as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

9 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

10 Saul

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, & sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done vnto him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on, and prophesied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he strip̄t off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety.* 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truely as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ What soeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen do *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me go that I may hide my selfe in the fielde, vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that he might runne to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shal tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, & send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I liue, shew me ‖ kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because hee loued him: for hee loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan

N 4 arose,

* Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

† Hebr. *searched.*

† Hebr. *vncouer mine eare.*

† Hebr. *cut.*

‖ Or, *by him loue towards him.*

† Hebr. *missed.*

‖ Or, *diligently.* Hebr. *greatly.*

† Heb. *in the day of the businesse.*

‖ Or, *shall shewest the way.*

† Hebr. *not any thing.*

arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, I let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Ieſſe to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

Or, thou peruerſe rebellion. Hebr. the ſon of perverſe rebellion.

31 For as long as the son of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send, and fetch him vnto me, for he ‖ shall surely die.

Hebr. is the ſon of death.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he bee slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I shoote. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow ‖ Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cryed after ‖ lad, & said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto his lad, & said vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city

† Hebr. inſtruments.

41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

† Hebr. that was his.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD bee betweene me and thee, and betweene my seed and thy seed for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

‖ Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths sword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himself mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Hebr. found.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themselues at least from women.

Exo. 19. 15. 1. Cor. 7. 5.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about these three dayes since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

Or, to day.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 ¶ Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the Kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, the sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest * in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other saue that, here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, & fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not sing out to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and feigned himselfe mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue you brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to persecute, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commanded to kill the Priests. 17 The footmen refuseth. Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping certifieth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, & euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and

and he became a captaine ouer them, and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a † tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, & said, And who is so faithful among all thy seruants, as Dauid which is the Kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it mee. But the seruants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not, for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at Engedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet again: And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, & smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy ‖ city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. † Heb. *shut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out

arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he saide, I et me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednesse?

Or, thou peruerſe rebellion. Heb. the ſon of the peruerſe reuolting.

31 For as long as the son of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be ſtablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send, and fetch him vnto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he bee slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Heb. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow ‖ Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cryed after † lad, & ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto his lad, & ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

† *Heb. inſtruments.*

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD bee betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

† *Heb. that* was *his.*

‖ *Or, The* LORD *be witneſſe of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Heb.* found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue † kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Or, holy.* † *Heb.* kept.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: ‖ yea though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Heb.* yea and.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 ¶ Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged to* Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt * in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, & fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achish ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing out to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achish vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue you brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauids reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſe, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, certifieth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cane Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, & euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and

and he became a captaine ouer them, and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a † tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † shewe me that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, & said, And who is so faithful among all thy seruants, as Dauid which is the Kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the † footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it mee. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, deliuereth Keilah.* 7 *God knowing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at Engedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet again: And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, & smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy § city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † *Hebr.* deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? *shut vp.* and the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither soeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out

to seeke his life : and Dauid was in the wilder-
nesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan, Sauls son, arose, and went
to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his
hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand
of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou
shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vn-
to thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the
LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Io-
nathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gi-
beah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with
vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Ha-
chilah, which is † on the South of † Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according
to all the desire of thy soule to come down, & our
part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD,
for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and
see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath
seene him there: for it is told me that he dea-
leth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the
lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and
come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I
will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if
hee bee in the land, that I will search him out
throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul:
but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse
of Maon, in the plain on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*,
and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe
into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſse of
Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued
after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine,
and Dauid and his men on that side of the moun-
taine: and Dauid made haste to get away for
feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed
Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, say-
ing, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines
haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing af-
ter Dauid, and went against the Philistines: there-
fore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and
dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth there-by his innocency.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned
from following the Philistines, that it was
told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wil-
dernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen
men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid
and his men vpon the rocks of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats, by the way,
where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his
feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the
sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Be-
hold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee,
Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine
hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall
seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and
cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids
heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid
that I should doe this thing vnto my master the
LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand a-
gainst him, seeing he is † anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these
words, and suffred them not to rise against Saul:
but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on
his way.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, & went out of the
caue, & cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king.
And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stoo-
ped with his face to the earth, & bowed himself.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hea-
rest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid
seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how
that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into
mine hand in the caue: and some bade me kill
thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will
not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he
is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of
thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the
skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou
and see, that there is neither euill nor transgres-
sion in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against
thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee,
and the LORD auenge mee of thee: but mine
hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wic-
kednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine
hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come
out? after whom dost thou pursue? After a
dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge
betweene mee and thee, and see, and plead my
cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had
made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul,
that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Da-
uid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righ-
teous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good,
whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that
thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as
when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine
hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him
go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee
good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou
shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of
Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the
LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after
me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out
of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went
home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vn-
to the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail vnderstanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisedome* 32 *pacifieth Dauid.* 38 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues.* 44 *Michal is giuen to Phalti.*

And

† Hebr. *at the right hand.* Or, *be wilder-nesse?*
† Hebr. *Gods shall see.*
† Hebr. *spread themselues vpon, &c.*
¶ The *place rocke of diuisions.*
† Hebr. *after.*
† Hebr. *the robe which was Sauls*

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, & the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, & the name of his wife, Abigail: and the woman was of good vnderstanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did shearе his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, & Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master; and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheepe.

17 Now therfore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheep ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred † clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, & laid them on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: & he hath requited me euil for good.

22 So and more also do God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I, thine hand-maid, saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this † blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not been left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any † pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like a feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the

† Heb. eares.
† Neb. lay it to his heart.
† Heb. sauing thy selfe.
† Heb. present.
† Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.
† Heb. in the midst of the boughs of a sling.
† Heb. no stagger-ing, or stum-bling.

the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his own head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet. Iosh. 15. 56. 2. Sam. 14, 15.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying: *Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Iesh-imon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Iesh-imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, & the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. & 17. 55.

‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid & Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench and his speare stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Hebr. smit vp.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs go.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deepe sleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill a farre off, (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that criest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS anointed. And now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

† Heb. sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my son Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If ‡ the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offring: but if they be ‡ children of men, cursed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out thus day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serue other gods.

‡ Or, the LORD. † Or, smell.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great things, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid begge h Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, & Saul shal despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast

given to Dauid.

coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

3 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath; he, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, & Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, & tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing destroyed the Witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a Witch.* 9 *The Witch encouraged by Saul,raiseth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now *Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his own city: and Saul had put away those § had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw § host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is a* woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, & put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, & bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And he said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for § Philistines make war against mee, & God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, not by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, § thou mayest make knowne vnto me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, & was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in § house, and she hasted, and killed it, & tooke flowre, and kneaded *it*, & did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his

† Heb. what *is* his forme?

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

‖ Or, for himselfe

* Chap. 15.28.

† Heb. mine hand.

† Heb. made haste & fill with the fulnesse of his stature.

his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrewes *here*? and Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell hee be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* 1 Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with mee in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheless, † the lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne, & go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid & his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines & the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue the. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to deuide the spoile equally between them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe, when Dauid & his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid & his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, & their wiues, and their sons & their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid, and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither ‡ Ephod. & Abiathar broughte thither ‡ Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued he, and foure hundred men: ‡ for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raysins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of ‡ Philistines, & out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, & fled.

† Hebr. morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they drane before those other cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Hebr. asked of their peace.

22 Then

23 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the spoile that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that hee made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *thē* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, & his sons slaine, he and his armor-bearer kil themselues. 7 The Philistines posses the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcases. 11 They of Iabes Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ Or, wounded

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sons, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. † Heb. shooters with bowes. † Heb. found him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armor-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it. ‖ Or, mocke.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, & his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: ‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there. * Ier. 34.5

13 And they tooke their bones, & * buried *them* vnder a tree, at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes. * 2. Sam. 2.4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? and he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happed by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsmen followed hard after him. † Heb. behold mee.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: & I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, *I am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me. ‖ Or, my coat of male (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me that my life, &c.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: and I tooke the crowne *y was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord. * Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

11 Then Dauid took hold on his clothes, & * rent them, & likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah the vse of the bowe: behold, it is written ‖ in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there bee raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Ionathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bin vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah.* 5 *Hee commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I go vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houshold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be yee of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of Sauls host, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And hee made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called, ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift rib, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner, and

Psal. 89.35.

Iosh. 10.13. ‖ Or, of the vpright.

Micah 1.10.

‖ Or, sweet.

1 Mac. 2.57. 1 Sam. 31.13.

and the Sun went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

During the war, Dauid still waxeth stronger. Six sons were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, & to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid † in times past, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate, to speake with him ‖ quietly, and smote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that hee died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

† *Heb. saying.*

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† *Heb. going and weeping.*

† *Hebr. both yesterday and the third day.*

* 1. Kings 2. 5.

‖ *Or, peaceably.*

* Chap. 2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

† Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathershouse, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, & to all § people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † bier.

† Hebr. bed

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the Sun be down.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

† Hebr. tender.

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *bee* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron: 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men § were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls son, had a son, that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeers old when the tidings came of Saul & Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse took him vp and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fifth *ribbe*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, & they smote him, & slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought § head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, & said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, & the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul & of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,

10 When † one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (‡ thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, § who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

† Hebr. one told me, saying. ‡ Hebr. in his eyes. § Hebr. to whom.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Hebr. grauc.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Elemen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 21 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

* Hebr. came.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

* Hebr. Thou shalt feed.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah seuen yeers and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeers ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: § Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

§ Hebr. saying.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are hated* of Dauids soule, * *hee shall bee chiefe and captaine:* § Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

* Hebr. hee shall be chiefe and captaine. § Hebr. Therefore they say.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid, nd Dauid built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

† Hebr. went and grew.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

* Hebr. Hiram.

† Hebr. stone of wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had

exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And *Dauid tooke him more concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these *are* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his * ‖ men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go vp: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trées, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childelesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Ark of God, ‖ whose name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Ark.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD, on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, euen on harps, & on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshfloore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to † Ark of God, & tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

‖ *Or, rashnesse.*

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† *Hebr.* *broken.*

‖ That is, *the breach of Vzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, & all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Ark of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid with gladnesse.

* 1. Chro. 15. 25.

13 And it was so that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *stretched.*

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

* 1. Chro. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, & a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ *Or, openly.*

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will bee base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ *Or, of the hand maides of my seruants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiseth him

benefits and blessings in his sted. 18 *Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.*

*1 Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe, *when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for § LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

†*Hebr. to my seruant, to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell †my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with § any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

§ *In the 1 chron 17. 6. any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, †from following the sheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16.12. psal. 78. 70.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer † wentest, & haue cut off all thine enemies †out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in § earth.

† *Hebr. from after.*

† *Hebr. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1 Kings 8. 20.

13 * He shall build an house for my Name, & I will stablish § throne of his kingdome for euer.

*1 Kings 5.5. & 6. 12.1 chr. 22.10.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall bee my sonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

* Hebr. 1.5.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

* Psal. 89.31,32.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Hebr. law.*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things to make thy seruant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

* 1 Chro. 17.21.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, haste † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† *Hebr.* 1 *Chron.* 17.25.

28 And now O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

* 1 Chro. 17.26.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

† *Hebr.* 1 *Chron.* 17.27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 Hee smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to visite him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid sanctifieth to God. 14 He putteth garrisons in Idum. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke § Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1 Chro. 18.1.

2 And he smote Moab, & measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death: and with one full line to keepe alive: & so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer, the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke § from him a thousand § *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid

Dauid to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, throwout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whither ſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, & Dauid executed iudgement & iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his ſtirmour.*

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, & to all his houſe.

10 Thou therfore and thy ſons, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring *in the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eat: But Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe, as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, He ſhall eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villenously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai.* 15 *Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it? † *Hebr. in thine eies doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid: the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, & Maacah, *were* by themſelues in ſ field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: & the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, & entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezar sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who dyed there.

19 And when all the Kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammonany more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† Hebr. At the returne of the yeere.
* 1 Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, And when she had purified herselfe, &c. shee returned. * Leuit. 15. 19. & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

† Hebr. went out after him

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not go downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke and Israel and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then goe into mine house to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, & retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten & die.

16 And it came to passe, when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, & fought with Ioab: & there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, & Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Ierubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died at Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† One alike.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, applyed Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sin and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and turneth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe which hee had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † morsell, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome,

† Hebr. bread.

bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and hee spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his own herd, to dresse for the waifairing man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because hee had no pitie.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherfore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, & hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sun.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him; What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will bee gracious to mee, that the childe may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him. *Matth. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD. *1. Chro. 22.9. ‖ That is, beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it bee called after my name. † Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the spoile of the city † in great abundance. *1. Chap. 20.2. † Hebr. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of iron, and vnder axes of iron, and made them passe thorow § brick-kilne: & thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid & all § people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

Amnon loueth Tamar, & by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing, among all the Kings sons, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, § he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, & † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her. † Hebr. is was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab the son of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings son, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister. † Hebr. thin. † Hebr. by morning.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of cakes

in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhe tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And ſhee tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble mee. * Heb. 18.9

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? And as for thee, † thou ſhalt be as one of † fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

† Hebr. It ought not ſo to be done.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for† with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, & rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, & went on, crying

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Hebr. ſet not thine heart. † Hebr. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeres, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheep-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit hee would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, & when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

† Or, ſtrong.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. roſe.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered, and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath bin determined, from the day † he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hils ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the King, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Hebr. as the word of.

36 And it came to paſſe as ſoone as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept, and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai, the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud King of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖ Hebr. ceaſed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ioab ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem.* 25 *Abſaloms beauty, haire, and children.* 28 *After two yeeres Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.*

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, & ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Ioab put † words in her mouth.

† Hebr. mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

† Hebr. Saue.

5 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhee anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſons, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer between them.

7 And behold, † whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote

† Hebr. all the family.

poore his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we wil destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, & shall not leaue to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder †vpon ṡ earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, & I wil giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, †that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For wee must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the King; it may bee that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King ṡ to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said; As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and †thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled ṡ requeſt of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: the was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, & bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speeches and courteſies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow hee obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Husai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man deputed of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let mee

† *Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.*

† *Hebr. neere my place.*

† *Hebr. to come.*

‖ *Or, none wil heare you from the king downeward.*

mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counsellor, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* what soeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the King went forth, and all his household † after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go vp and down with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy & truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. maketh thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Go and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called, Iob 18.1, Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if hee thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I wil tary in the plaine of ‡ wilderneſs, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore, & Abiathar carried the Arke of God again to Ierusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, & had his head co-uered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishneſse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai § Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burthen vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King: *as I haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant; then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absalom counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of sommer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, & the bread & sommer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes, may drink.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore mee the Kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee, *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

† And

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the King? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine † affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people ỹ were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, & all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, & Ahithophel with him

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, Who should I serue? should I not *serue* in ỹ presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowne by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made Captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, & let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? If not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King bee swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wells mouth, and spread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water.

And

† Heb. *was right in the eies of, &c.*
† Heb. *what is in his mouth*
† Heb. *word.*
† Hebr. *counselled*
† Heb. *bitter of soule.*
† Heb. *fallen.*
† Heb. *that thy face or presence go, &c.*
† Hebr. *commanded.*

And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

† Hebr. done.
† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not †followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, & aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and †put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, & was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſon whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖baſins, & earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, & parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlain by Ioab and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* †worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

† Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.
† Hebr. as ten thouſand of vs.
† Hebr. bee to ſuc cour.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into ſ field againſt Iſrael: & the battell was in the wood of Ephraim

7 Where ſ people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſeruants of Dauid, & there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: & the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid. and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, & told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, & why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, & a girdle

12 And ſ man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † middeſt of the oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about & ſmote Abſalom, & ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar which *is* in *the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, & beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, & told the King. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, & drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And ¶ king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath †deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the King.

29 And the King ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, & ſtood ſtil.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the King ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the King, & all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the King to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the King backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſon is taken into the Kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the King was grieued for his ſonne.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my ſon Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither Princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe forth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtriſe throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe? †Heb. *are ye ſilent?*

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok, & to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye ¶ laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before me continually, in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid. * 1 Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King. * Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the King, as hee was come ouer Iordan; †Heb. *the good in his eyes.*

19 And ſaid vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that ¶ King ſhould take it to his heart. * Chap. 15.1.

20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abiihai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that *I am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſon of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his cloathes from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O King, my ſeruant deceiued mee; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And * hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. * Chap. 16.17.

28 For

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but †dead men before my lord the King: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

† Hebr. men of death.

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the King of ſuſtenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

*Chap. 17.27.

33 And the King ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould go vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good & euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy ſeruant will go a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why ſhould the King recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King anſwered, Chimham ſhall go ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: & whatſoeuer thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Hebr. chuſe.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

r 41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the King, and ſaid vnto the King, Why haue our brethren ſ men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the King is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings coſt? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſaid, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue alſo more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did yee † deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſet vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Dauids ten concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaueth the city by Shebas head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the King tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were † ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Cha. 15.16. † Hebr. ſhut vp. † Hebr. widowes.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† Hebr. Call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

† Hebr. was ſlow.

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: † take thou thy lords ſeruants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape vs.

† Hebr. Sheba.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

* Cherethites *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle, *with* a ſword faſtned vpon his loynes in the ſheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioab

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heed to the ſword that *was* in Ioabs hand: ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrake him not againe, and hee † Hebr. ſmote. died: ſo Ioab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the midſt of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remooued Amaſa out of the high way into the field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, when hee ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When hee was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the city, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

‖ Hebr. it ſtood. † Hebr. ſmote.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: ſay, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee. † Hebr. ſmote.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Ioab? And he anſwered, I *am he*: Then ſhee ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, & said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri *by name*) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *even* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cause, by hanging seuen of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid burieth the bones of Saul & Ionathã in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherin foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul fought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ Wee will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And hee said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King, said, I will giue *them.*

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King took ☞ two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whõthe bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, & the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom the † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, & they hanged them in the hil before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. *Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, ☞ concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa. *1. Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought vp from thence ☞ bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded, and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Giant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand six fingers, and on euery foot six toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to ‖ the gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Giant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid. ‖ *Or, Rapha.* †*Heb. the staffe, or, the head.*

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel. †*Hebr. candles, or, lamp.*

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the gyant. *1 Chro. 20.4. ‖ *Or, Rapha.*

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame. * *See* 1 Chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand six fingers, and on euery foot six toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to ‖ the gyant. ‖ *Or, Rapha.*

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him. ‖ *Or, reproched.* * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: * Psal. 18.2. &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: hee *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖ *Or, pangs.*

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

† *Helv. Belial.*

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

‖ *Or, cords.*

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

† *Heb. by.*

9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

† *Hebr. binding of waters.*

12 And hee made darknesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And hee sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

‖ *Or, great.*

17 Hee sent from aboue, he tooke mee: hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 Hee deliuered mee from my strong enomy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for mee.

19 They preuented mee in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered mee, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

†*Hebr. to him.*

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

† *Hebr. before his eyes.*

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

‖ *Or, wrestle.* psalm. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖ *Or, candle.*

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

‖ *Or, broken a troupe.*

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ *Or, refined.*

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† *Hebr. riddeth or looseth.*

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me ‖ the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenes † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: † that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept mee *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue mee.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, & blessed *be* my rocke: & exalted be the God of ‖ my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder mee;

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid. Dauid the son of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to mee: ‖ He that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine.

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting Couenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although hee make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be ‖ armed

†fenced with iron, and § ſtaffe of a ſpeare, & they ſhalbe vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captains (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the middeſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuerthelеſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, hee ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the middſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but hee attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, ſorteth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty daies bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floor, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Go, number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordan, & pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, & toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beerſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſum of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I

‖ *Or, valleyes.*

‖ *Satan's.* *See* 1 *chro.* 21.1.

‖ *Or come.*

‖ *Or, valley.*

‖ *Or, nether land newly inhabited.*

haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine euemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

*1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age.* 5 *Adonijah, Dauids dearelyng, vsurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathsheba mooueth the King.* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijahs ghests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* †stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes; but he gate no heat.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there bee sought for my lord the King, † a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them seeke. † Hebr. a damosell, a virgin. † Heb. her cherisher vnto him

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † bee King: and hee prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. were with.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is by* ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sons, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

‖ Or, Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother hee called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of *Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

* Haggith doth reigne.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeisance vnto

vnto the King: and the King ſaid, †What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And hee hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhalbe counted †offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the King, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord O King, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt; and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* mee thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King, after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call mee Bathſheba. And ſhee came † into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

29 And the King ſwar, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead: euen ſo will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then yee ſhall come vp after him, that he may come, and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhall be King in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, *flutes*.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that ‖ city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiouſnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moouing Bathſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of*

the Priesthood. 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar is there slaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and hee charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his commandements, and his iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

Deut. 29.9.

4 That the LORD may confirme his word which hee spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

Ioth. 1.7. Or, doe vnfely.

2.Sam. 7.12.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loines, and in his shooes that *were* on his feet.

Hebr. cut off from thee from the throne. 2.Sam. 3.27. 2.Sam. 20.10. † Hebr. put.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of those that eate at the table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

*2.Sam. 19.31.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

*2.Sam. 16.5. † Hebr. strong. *2.Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

* Acts 2.29. & 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

* 2.Sam. 5.4. 1. chro. 29.26,27.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

*2. Chro. 29.23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba § mother of Solomon, & she said, Commest thou peaceably? & he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit, the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

† Hebr. turne not away my face.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag § Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well! I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the Kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then shee said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay. And the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also, (for hee *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by § LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as hee * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon, Ioab was fled vnto § Tabernacle of the LORD, & behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to § Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought § King word again, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Do as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away § innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit,* * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the son of Ie-

hoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

35 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, & sadled his asse, & went to Gath to Achish, to seek his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou didst to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall be established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the dreame which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wife, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgment betweene the two harlots maketh him renowned

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offrings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as hee walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, bounty

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chron. 1. 10. † Hebr. hearing

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† Hebr. many dayes. † Hebr. to hear

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: lo, I haue giuen thee a wise & an vnderstanding heart, so ‖ that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

* Mat. 6. 33. with Luke 12. 31. ‖ Or, hath not been Chap. 15. 5.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: & we *were* together, there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child dyed in the night: because she ouer-laid it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my son. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my son that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe ſ liuing child *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels †yerned vpon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, & in no wiſe ſlay it: But ſ other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgment which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouiſion.* 20. 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily prouiſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſedome.*

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok ‖ the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

4 And Benaiah ſ ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan, *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahithar was ouer the houſhold: and *Adoniram the ſon of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon Beth-hanan.

10 The ‖ ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ‖ ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean; which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ ſonne of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* ſ towns of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bathan, threeſcore great cities, with walles and brazen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo, *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali, hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bathan: and hee *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all ſ dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day was thirty meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſides Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted Foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this ſide the riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, all the daies of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourtie thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe Officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barly alſo & ſtraw for the horſes, and Dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand Prouerbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, & of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomons certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple: and deſired to furniſh him with timber. Hee vpon bleſſing God for Solomon, and regarding food for his family, furniſheth him with timber.* 7 *The number of Solomons workmen & labourers.*

AND Hiram King of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King, in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent,

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of ſ LORD my God, as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therfore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall be with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, ſ he reioiced greatly, & ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen

Hebr. the boſ.

Hebr. the laſt of him.

Or, the chiefe officer. Or, Secretaries Or, Remembrancer.

*Chap. 4.14.

Or, Ieuy.

Or, Benhur.

Or, Bendekar.

Or, Ben-Heſeb.

Or, Ben-Abinadab.

Or, Ben-Geber.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

* Eccluſ. 47.18.

† Hebr. bread.

† Hebr. Cors.

1 Hebr. confidence.

2 Chron. 9.25.

* 2 Chron. 1.12.

vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Fir.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: & I will conuey them by Sea in floates, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, *as he promised him*: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, & the leuie was thirty thousand men:

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home, and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, & they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone squarers: so they prepared timber & stones to build ȳ house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chalers therof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The sieling & adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The dores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth therof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights:

5 ¶ And ‖ against ȳ wall of the house, he built † chambers round about; *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, & of the Oracle: & he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubits broad, and the third *was* seuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, & finished it: and couered the house with beames & boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, & finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the sieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of Firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on ȳ sides of the house, both the floore & the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which* was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle, hee ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Olive tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of ȳ Cherub, & fiue cubites ȳ other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, & one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of ȳ one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees, & † open flowers, within & without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with

† Heb. should

‖ Or, the vaults beames and the sielings with Cedar.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

‖ Or, from the floor of the house vnto the wals, &c. And so verse 16

‖ Or, gounds. † Heb. openings of flowers.

† Heb. ioint vp.

‖ Or, oyly. heb. tree of oyle.

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings. † Heb. openings of flowers

with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oline tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of § Temple, postes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewen stone, & a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeres, & he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; § length therof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth therof fifty cubits, & the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fiftеene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of § house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubits.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chain-worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one network, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of Lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also, aboue, ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he set vp the pillars in § porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites † from § one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking towards South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of Lilles: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: foure cubits *was* § length of one base, & foure cubits the breadth therof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter & aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round

---

Or, fine square. *Or, panes of the doores. Hebr. openings of flowres. Or, foure square.*

Or, with all the appurtenances thereof. And with all the ornaments thereof.

* Chap. 9.10.

† Hebr. ribbes.

† Hebr. light against light.

‖ Or, spaces, and pillars were square in prospect.

‖ Or, according to them.

‖ Or, according to them.

† Hebr. from floore to floore.

* Chap. 3.1.

found *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were gra-
uings with their borders, foure square, not round.
33 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.
34 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet-wheele: their axeltrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.
35 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.
36 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.
37 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.
38 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, & one size.
39 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.
40 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.
41 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basins: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.
42 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:
43 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:
44 And the ten bases, & ten lauers on the bases.
45 And one sea, and twelue oxen vnder the sea.
46 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.
47 In the plain of Iordan did § king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth & Zarthan.
48 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.
49 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:
50 And the Candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,
51 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.
52 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.
2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.
3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.
4 And they brought vp the Ark of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in § Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.
5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Ark, sacrificing sheep, & oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.
6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.
7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer § place of the Ark, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.
8 And they drew out the staues, that the ‖ ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.
9 There was nothing in the Arke * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.
10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;
11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.
12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darknesse.
13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.
14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)
15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,
16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.
17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.
18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.
19 Neuertheles, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.
20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for

*2.Chro. 5.2.
† Hebr. Princes.
† Hebr. heads.
§ Or, Arke, as 2 chr. 5.9
* Deut. 10.5.
‖ Or, where.
* Exod. 40.34.
*2.Chro. 6.1.
*2.Sam. 7.8.

with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of § Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewen stone, & a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten Lauers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeres, & he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; § length therof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth therof fifty cubits, & the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of § house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubits.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chain-worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one network, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of Lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also, aboue, ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he set vp the pillars in § porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* Lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites † from § one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it roundabout.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about, *two rowes were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of Lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: foure cubits *was* § length of one base, & foure cubits the breadth therof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was *euen after this manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, & aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round

---

Or, fine square.
Or, lanes of the doores. Hebr. openings of flowres.
Or, foure square.
Or, with all the appurtenances thereof. And with all the or naments thereof.
* Chap. 9.10.
† Hebr. ribbes.
† Hebr. Light against light.
‖ Or, spaces, and pillars were square in prospect.
‖ Or, according to them.
‖ Or, according to them.
† Hebr. from floore to floore.
* Chap. 8.1.

round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

33 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

34 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet-wheele: their axeltrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

35 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, & one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basins: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, & ten lauers on the bases,

44 And one sea, and twelue oxen vnder the sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Iordan did § king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth & Zaarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

49 And the Candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offrings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Ark of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in § Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Ark, sacrificing sheep, & oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer § place of the Ark, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darknesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come fourth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for

*2.Chro. 5.2.
† Hebr. Princes.
† Hebr. heads.
‖ Or, Arke, as 2 Chr. 5.9
* Deut. 10.5.
‖ Or, where.
* Exod. 40.34.
*2.Chro. 6.1.
*2.Sam. 7.8.

for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he said, *LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, † walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, *† There shal not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel † so that thy children take heed to their way, † they walke before me, as thou hast walked before me:

*Chap. 2.4.2. Sam.7.12. † Hebr. there shal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight. † Hebr. only if.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, *My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12.11. ‖Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, & there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherin they should walk, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beseege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sicknesse *there be*:

‖Or, Prouince.

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his waies, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country for thy Names sake:

42 (For they shal heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, & of thy stretched out arme) when he shal come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. this house is called vpon thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward the* house that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. by the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethinke themselues in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done peruersely, we haue committed wickednesse;

† Hebr. bring back their heart.

48 And so return vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the ‖ fornace of iron:

‖Or, Prouince.

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD † from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

† Hebr. from the kneeling of his knees.

35 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congrega-
tion of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,
36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath giuen reſt
vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he
promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of
all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the
hand of Moſes his ſeruant.
57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as he was
with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor for-
ſake vs:
58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him,
to walke in all his waves, and to keepe his Com-
mandements, and his Statutes, and his iudge-
ments, which he commanded our fathers.
59 And let theſe my words wherewith I haue
made ſupplication before the LORD, bee nigh
vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that
hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the
cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the
matter ſhall require;
60 That all the people of the earth may know,
that § LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.
61 Let your heart therfore be perfect with the
LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and
to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.
62 ¶ And * the King, and all Iſrael with him,
offered ſacrifice before the LORD.
63 And Solomon offred a ſacrifice of peace offe-
rings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and
twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twen-
ty thouſand theepe: ſo the king and all the chil-
dren of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.
64 The ſame day did the king hallow the mid-
dle of the court that was before the houſe of the
LORD; for there he offred burnt offerings, & meat
offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings: becauſe
* the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD,
was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and
meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.
65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and
all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from
the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of E-
gypt before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and
ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.
66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away:
and they † bleſſed the King, and went vnto their
tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the good-
neſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his
ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a viſion with Solomon. 10 The wainall preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 His ſeruants workes the Gentiles were his bond-men. 16 The Iſraelites honorable ſeruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 25 Solomon yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 26 His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had
finiſhed the building of the houſe of the
LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all Solomons
deſire which he was pleaſed to doe.
2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the
ſecond time, * as he had appeared vnto him at
Gibeon.
3 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, I haue heard
thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt
made before mee: I haue hallowed this houſe
which thou haſt built, *to put my Name there
for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall bee
there perpetually.
4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid
thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in
vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue
commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and
my iudgements;
5 Then I wil eſtabliſh the throne of thy king-
dome vpon Iſrael for euer, * as I promiſed to
Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile
thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.
6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following
me, you or your children, and will not keepe my
Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue
ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods, and
worſhip them:
7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land
which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I
haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out
of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a prouerbe, and
a by-word among all people:
8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one
that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtonniſhed, and ſhall
hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD
done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?
9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they for-
ſooke the LORD their God, who brought forth
their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue
taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhip-
ped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the
LORD brought vpon them all this euill.
10 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of twenty
yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes,
the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,
11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed
Solomon with Cedar trees, and fir-trees, & with
gold according to all his deſire) † then Solomon
gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the
cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they
† pleaſed him not.
13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which
thou haſt giuen me, my brother? and hee called
them the land of § Cabul vnto this day.
14 And Hiram ſent to the King fiue ſcore ta-
lents of gold.
15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuy which
king Solomon rayſed, for to build § houſe of the
LORD, & his own houſe, & Millo, and the wall
of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, & Megiddo, and Gezer.
16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, &
taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the
Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it
for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-ho-
ron the nether,
18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilder-
neſſe, in the land,
19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon
had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his
horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to
build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all
the land of his dominion.
20 *And* all the people that were left of the A-
morites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Ieb-
ſites which were not of the children of Iſrael,
21 Their children † were left after them in the
land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not
able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon
leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.
22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon
make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war,
and his ſeruants, & his princes, and his captaines,
and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.
23 Theſe *were* the chiefe of the officers, that
were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and
fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that
wrought in the worke.
24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of
the city of Dauid vnto her houſe which Solo-
mon had built for her: then did he build Millo.
25 ¶ And

*1. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

* Iſai. 7. 14.

* Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

* 2. Chron. 8. 1.

† Hebr. were not right in his eyes.

† That is, diſpleaſing or euil.

† Hebr. the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offrings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† *Hebr. vpon it.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† *Hebr. lip.*

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

* 2. Chro. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. luk. 11. 31

AND when he *Queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning † Name of the LORD, she came to proue him ‡ with hard questions.

† *Hebr.* Name.

‡ *Hebr.* in riddles.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† *Hebr. words.*

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thinghid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, & the house † he had built,

† *Hebr, standing.*

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ *Or, Butlers.*

† *Hebr. word.*

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome.

‖ *Or, sayings.*

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† *Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.*

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to do iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ *Or, railes. Heb. a prop.*

* 2. Chro. 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bounty: so shee turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

† *Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.*

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the † house of the forrest of Lebanon.

† *Hebr.* house.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † staues on either side on the place of the seate, and two Lions stood beside the staues.

† *Hebr.* backe. † *Hebr.* hands.

20 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† *Hebr.* so.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold; none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauy of Tharshish with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauy of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

‖ *Or, Elephants teeth.*

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

† *Hebr.* gaue their faces.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the king † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† *Hebr.* gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings marchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

† *Hebr.* the drift of the Kings marchants.

29 And a chariot came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and a horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria did they bring *them* out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries. 26 Ieroboam also rebelleth against him. 29 The prophet Ahijah propheseieth vnto Ieroboam of the diuision of the kingdome. 41 Solomons death, and burial. 43 Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

‖ *Or, and.*

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you: *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after

gods: and his heart was not perfect with § LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from § LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not § which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee *was* of the Kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom;)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes § queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt § Dauid slept with his fathers, & that Ioab the captain of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew *them of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the King. *2.Chron 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cause § he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, & † repaired § breaches of § city of Dauid his father. † *Hebr. closed.*

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that hee † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph. † *He. did worke.*

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. † *Hebr. emptines.*

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, & wil giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shal haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, & for Ierusalems sake, § city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my waies to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my Statutes, & my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take § kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes. * Chap. 12.15.

36 And vnto his son will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there. † *Hebr. lampe or candle.*

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my waies, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt, vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the † acts of Solomon, and all that he did, & his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon? § Or, words, or things † *Hebr. dayes.*

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was * fourty yeeres. *2.Chron 9.30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead. * *Matt. 1. 7 called Roboam.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of releasement*

relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell,by the aduice of yong men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram,and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2.Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon,and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them,Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued,and said,How doe ye aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him,saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him,*and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them,What counsell giue yee, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs,lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed,saying,Come to me again the third day.

† Hebr. hardly. 13 And the King answered the people roughly,and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite,vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that § King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house,Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore King Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel § rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, § they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, & made him King ouer all Israel: there was none § followed the house of Dauid,but § tribe of Iudah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah,with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against § house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God,saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, & vnto all § house of Iudah and Beniamin, & to the remnant of § people,saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore vnto the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart,Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold,and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel,which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in § eight moneth,on § fifteenth day of § moneth, like vnto the feast § is in Iudah,& he offered vpon the altar,(so did he in Bethel) § they might sacrifice vnto the calues that he had made: & he placed in Bethel the priests of § high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖ offred vpon the Altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth,euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel,and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that stretched violently to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 the Prophet refuseth the Kings entertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, seducing him,bringeth him backe

to his

19 *Hee is reprooued by God,* 23 *slaine by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old Prophet:* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Ieroboams obstinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by ‖ word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by ‖ altar to ‖ burne incense.

2 And he cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the Priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a ‖ signe the same day, saying, This is the ‖ signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard ‖ saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pul it in again to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the ‖ signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may bee restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke; and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and hee said, I *am*.

15 Then hee said vnto him, Come home with mee, and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 Hee said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*; and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lion met him by the way and slew him: and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him. † *Hebr. broken.*

27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse, and the Lion standing by the carcasse: the Lion had not eaten the carcasse, nor † torne the asse. † *Hebr. broken.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that hee spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD, against the altar in Bethel, & against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the Priests of the high places. † *Hebr. returned & made.* † *Hebr. filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee,

thee, & disguise thy selfe, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam, & get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me, that * I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ crakenels, and a ‖ cruse of honey, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as shee came in at the doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not bin as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, & who followed me with all his heart, to doe that only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp, and left in Israel, & will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Basha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspireth against him executeth Ahiahs prophecie.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his son after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did ‡ which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue only in ‡ matter of Vriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of ‡ acts of Abijam, & all that he

*Chap. 11.31.
† Hebr. in thine hand
‖ Or cakes
Or oyntle
Hebr. flood for bowrnesse
† Hebr. hard.
*Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 21.21. 2. Kings 9.8.

he did, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And*in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also *Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, because shee had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his daues.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their daues.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to *Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer, and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* † exempted) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 ¶ The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, & the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheles in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in ‡ city of Dauid his father: and Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, & reigned ouer Israel two yeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yere of Asa King of Iudah did Baasha slay him; and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto *the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahiiah the Shilonite: *Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7. Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 12 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preualeth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosshuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowles of the ayre eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? *2. Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. which ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, & Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty & two yeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euill in the sight of ‡ LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to ‡ word of the LORD, which he spake by Iothua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes son. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall bee, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said; Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the

‖ *Or, both his kinsemen and his friends.* † *Hebr. by the hand of.*

† *Hebr. Shomeron.*

† *Hebr. was it a light thing &c.*

houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And hee tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, & that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called †Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, & fed them with bread & water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, & gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, & the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ *Or, thoughts*

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in peeces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: & the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† *Heb. It is the word is good.*

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the Prophets of Baal, ‖ Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ *Or, anſwere.* ‖ *Or, heard.*

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ *Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar* † *Hebr. with a*

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is a* god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

great voyce. ‖ *Or, he medi-* *taeth.* † *Hebr. hath a purſuit.*

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† *Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.*

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† *Hebr. ſceaning.* † *Heb. attention.*

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to

to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* Gene. 32.28. & kings 17.34.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, & powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Heb. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba: 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel: 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying; So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested † for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. his soule.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

† Heb. beside.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, & touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because *y* iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11.3.

11 And he said, Go foorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne down thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernes of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, & euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with the twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and

and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father, and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Goe backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, & tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh, with the inſtruments of the oxen; and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arole, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs hommage, beſieged Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forwarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, & Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and *there were* thirtie and two Kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Ahab King of Iſrael, into the city, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer & thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I wil ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants: & it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all § Elders of the land, and ſaid, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, & for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto mee, and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe* boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by § ‖ yong men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? and he anſwered, Thou. †*Hebr. binde, or, tie.*

15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely wee ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plaine; *and* ſurely we ſhalbe ſtronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo. †*Helv. that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael. †*Hebr. to the warre with Iſrael.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey. ‖*Or, were victuall-led.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but hee *is* not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned; and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty & ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber. ‖*Or, from chamber to chamber, heb. into a chamber with him a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee,

put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: Then Benhadad came foorth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him; The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a Lion shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. *smiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cryed vnto the King: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the middest of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he bee missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Hebr. *weigh.*

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast iudged *it*.

† Heer he *was not.*

41 And hee hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therfore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

*Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house, heauy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Eliiah denounceth iudgments against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neere vnto mine house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. *bee good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth ℣ Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And hee said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for mony, or else, if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it. And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne ℣ kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, & let thine heart be merry. I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth ℣ Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Eldors, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in ℣ letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, & set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. *at the head.*

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and ℣ nobles who were ℣ inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in ℣ letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a Fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they carried him foorth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard ℣ Naboth was stoned, & was dead, ℣ Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for mony: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and

and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himself to worke wickednesse in ℣ sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 * *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *His actes.* 50 *Iehoram succedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered ℣ Prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? and they said, Go vp, for the LORD shal deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, & said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying: Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold! now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And ℣ king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that manner. ‖ *Or,* deceiue.

21 And there came forth a spirit, & stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee? * 2 Chro. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe. ‖ *Or,* from *chamber to chamber. heb. chamber v. chamber.*

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioath the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And ℣ king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, & enter into ℣ battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, & went into the battell. ‖ *Or, when I was disguised, I will enter into the battell.*

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his

charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, & all that he did, and the iuory house which he made, & all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of † kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: & Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, & worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

† Hebr. in vic simplicity.
† Hebr. ioynts & the breſt plate.
† Hebr. made ſicke.
† Hebr. aſcended
Hebr. beſome.
† Hebr. came.
* Chap. 21.19.
* 2 Chro. 20.31.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

Moab rebelleth. 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 15 *He pitying the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3.5.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, & ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

† Helv. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, †Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art goue vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

† Hebr. What ſtature of man was he.

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire

n diuideth Iordane.

fire of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with *Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry heere, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe, as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and *Elijah went vp by a whirewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, & he cried, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets, which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be frō thence any more death or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

† *Heb.* thou hast done hard in asking.

* Eccles. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† *Heb.* lift.

* Vers. 7.

† *Heb.* sonnes of strength.

† *Heb.* one of the mountaines.

† *Heb.* causing to miscarry.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt § king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1.1.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And hee went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. Kings 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow § wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? and one of the kng of Iſraels ſernants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere *is* Elitha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of § LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elitha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay, for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elitha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth before whō I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† put on armour.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sun ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† ſlaine.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but § they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

§ they went forward.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it and ſmote it.

† only in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offring vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſonne to the good Shunamite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elitha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhee ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours; *euen* emptie veſſels; § borrow not a few.

§ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe, ſell the oyle, and pay thy debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elitha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eate bread: and ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† it fell on a day.

† conſtrained him to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, which paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſtick: and

shall be when he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a son at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fel on a day, that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, ‖ he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is ‖ vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there* was neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, & laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, & said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then shee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and hee said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and ful eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and hee said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? hee said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, & they did eat, and left *therof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maide, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha, sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his master, & ‖ honourable, because by him ¶ LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

† Heb. euill thing.

‖ Or, in his scrip, or, garment.

* Iohn 6. 11.

† Heb. before.

‖ Or, gracious. hab lifted vp, or, accepted in countenance.

‖ Or, victory.

† Heb. was before.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. gather in.

† *Hebr. in his hand.*

he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and tenne changes of raiment.

6 And hee brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe, when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto mee to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to mee, and hee ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, & with his charet, & ſtood at ſ dore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhal come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

† *Hebr. ſaid, or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, Hee will ſurely, come out, &c.*

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, I † thought, He will ſurely come out to mee, and ſtand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

† *Hebr. ſeeue vp and downe.* ‖ *Or, Amana.*

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to ſ ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, & *he* was cleane

& Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to ſ man of God, he and all his company, & came and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſsing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: and hee vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into ſ houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, & he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in ſ houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† *Hebr. a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

† *Hebr. Is there peace?*

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the ſons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he tooke *them* from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? & he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went no whither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therfore of Naaman ſhal cleaue vnto thee, & vnto thy ſeed for euer: and he went out from his preſence a leper *as white as* ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth iron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the King of Syria his counſell. 13 The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their owne children. 30 The King ſeeketh to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too ſtraight for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſtick, and caſt *it* in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and hee called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of vs *is* for the King of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None my Lord, O King; but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the King of Iſrael, the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 There-

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto § LORD, & said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnes, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten & drunk, he sent them away, & they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a cab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So *we boiled my son, & did eat him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Foure lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The King finding by spies the newes to bee true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preesse.*

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand § King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and hee said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherfore they arose & fled in the twilight, and left their tents & their horses, & their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, and carried thence siluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if wee tarry till the morning light, †some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe, and tell the Kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying; We came to the camp of the Syrians, & behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying; When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And

† *Hebr. a lord which belonged to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

† *Hebr. we shall finde punish-ment.*

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that † Hebr. in it. remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, & veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſold* for a ſhekel, & two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to ſ word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhaes miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after hee had heard the prophecy, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him.* 16 *Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *Hee viſiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.*

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman, (* whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou, and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres. * Chap. 4.35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went foorth to cry vnto the King for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as hee was telling the King how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the King for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the King aſked the woman, ſhee told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, ‖ Or, Eunuch.

and all the fruits of the field ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad King of Syria, hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Go, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? and hee anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, & their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, & wilt dash their children, & rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dog, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab King of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being then* King of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as he promiſed him to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted frō vnder the hand of Iudah, & made a King ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all ſ charets with him, & he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about, and ſ captains of the charets, & the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid. And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Iſrael.

27 And

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the son of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the son of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young Prophet with instructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, flieth. 11 Iehu being made King by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu § son of Iehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting; and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? and he said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, & I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, & him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shalbe none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, & *one* said vnto him, Is all well? Wherfore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell vs now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to mee, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, & tooke euery man his garment, & put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (Now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead; he, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria;

15 But * King † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth *nor* escape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee spied the company of Iehu as hee came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and said, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the † driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he drieth † furiously.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Israel, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as § whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take vp, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants carried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And hee said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was

† Hebr. smote.
† Hebr. let no escape goe, &c.
*Or, marching.
† Hebr. in madnesse
† Hebr. hinde.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.
† Hebr. bowed.
*1. Kings 21. 29.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, portion.
† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.
‖ Or, chamber lords.

sprinkled

ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eat and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and hee ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake †by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel:

37 And the carcaſſe of Iezebel ſhalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

* 1. Kings 21. 23.

CHAP. X.

Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuenty of Ahabs children to bee beheaded. 8 Hee excuſeth the fact by the prophecy of Eliiah. 12 At the ſhearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By ſubtilty hee deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Feroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† *Hebr. nourifhers.*

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two Kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And hee that *was* ouer the houſe, and hee that *was* ouer the city, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, wee will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If yee *bee* † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings ſons being ſeuenty perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† *Hebr. for me.*

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuenty perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of ſ Kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

ſ 1. Kings 21. 29.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Abab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his Prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † ſhearing houſe † in the way,

† *Hebr. houſe of gathering.*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† *Hebr. found.*

† *Hebr. for peace.*

14 And hee ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the ſon of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, & he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† *Hebr. met.*

† *Hebr. bleſſed.*

16 And hee ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his Prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to do* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhalbe wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal, and they proclaimed *it*.

† *Hebr. Sanctifie.*

21 And Iehu ſent thorow all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Hebr. filled.*

22 And hee ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring foorth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And hee brought them foorth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life *ſhalbe* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* ſlay them, let none come foorth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the city of the houſe of Baal:

† *Hebr. mouth.*

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Hebr. ſtatues.*

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, & that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou

haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 ¶ In thoſe daves the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

33 From Iordane † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bathan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoſh̃eba being ſaued by Iehoſhẽba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed Royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yere crowneth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when *Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of King Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioath the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And *the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent, and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, nd the guard, and brought them to him into the ouſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with em and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of e LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the ing that ye ſhall doe: A third part of you that ter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of e watch of the Kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, d a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſhall ye keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that e not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch the houſe of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the King round a- ut, euery man with his weapons in his hand: d hee that commeth within the ranges, let him ll ſlaine: and be ye with the King as hee goeth t, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did rding to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt mmanded: and they tooke euery man his men, em were to come in on the Sabbath, with them em ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did Prieſt giue King Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, at were in the Temple,

11 And the guard ſtood euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought foorth the Kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the King ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not bee ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the Kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they ſhould bee the LORDS people: betweene the King alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal, before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem, by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlain by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fortyyeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the mony that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, & let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, wherſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found

& But it was ſo *that* in the three and twentieth

R yeere

† *Hebr. ſhoulder.*

† *Heb. let the King liue.*

† *Hebr. officers.*

* 2 Chron. 24. 1.

‖ *Or, holy things.*

† *Heb. the liuelihood.*

† *Heb. the money of the ſoules of his eſtimation*

† *Hebr. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.*

† *Hebr. in the twentieth yere and they*

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more mony of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doores, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much mony in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bowed vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the mony that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 9 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Or, And

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Or, and

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a ‖Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

‖ Or, deliuerer. † Hebr. yesterday, third time.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grone also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. Cause thine hand to ride.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoote: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, & stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him,

and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his Couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokteel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash, the son of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemeth, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemeth, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash, King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was sixteene yeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah the son of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Heb. as thy house.*

† *Heb. was smitten.*

*2. Chro. 25.27.

*2. Chro. 26.1. he is called Vzziah.

*Matth. 12.39,40. called Ionas.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning iii, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, & Iotham the Kings son *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the son of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

* Chap. 10.30. 12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth. 1.9. called Ozias. †Hebr. a moneth of daies.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his daies from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 **And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maacha, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the son of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father; and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, buyeth Tiglath-Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a patterne of an altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He spoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of ℣ LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed & burnt incense in the high places, & on the hils, & vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy son: come vp, and saue mee out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar ℣ *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and ℣ patterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the King saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene ℣ altar & the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah ℣ Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, & the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, & their drink offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shalbe for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, & remoued ℣ lauer from off them, & tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen ℣ were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And ℣ couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† *Hebr. rendred.* ‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore ℣ king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, & caried Israel away into Assyria, & placed them in Halath, & in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of ℣ Medes.

*Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† *Hebr. statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, where of the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

† *Hebr. by the hand of all.* * Ier. 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15. * Deut. 31.27.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to ℣ neck of their fathers, ℣ did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Co-

nenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all ☞ hoste of heauen, & serued Baal. * Exod. 32.8. 1 kings 12.28.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, & vsed diuination, and inchantments, & sold themselues to do euill in ☞ sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD refected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delinered them into the hand of spoilers, vntil he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the son of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Where ore they spake to ☞ king of Assyria, saying, The nations which ☞ hast remooued, and placed in ☞ cities of Samaria, know not ☞ maner of the God of ☞ land: therfore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not ☞ maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carrie thither one of the Priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away fro Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel, & taught them how they should feare ☞ LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sephariuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence. * 2 King. 17.41. ‖ Or, out.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods:

38 And ☞ Couenant ☞ I haue made with you, ye shal not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth Idolatry & prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, & by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hothea sonne of Elah King of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, & brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whither soeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against ☞ king of Assyria, & serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it * came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hothea, sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixth yeere of Hezekiah, that is the

ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And § king of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria,& put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozar,& in the cities of § Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Conenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of § LORD commanded,& would not heare *them*,nor doe *them*.

13 ¶Now * in § fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all § fenced cities of Iudah,& tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me,will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer,and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, & *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid,& gaue † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶And the King of Assyria sent Tartan,and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah,with a †great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp,they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king,there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ſcribe,and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah,Thus saith the great King,the King of Assyria,What confidence *is* this wherin thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ sayeſt (but *they are but* † vaine words, ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt against me?

21 Now behold,thou † truſteſt vpon the staffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, whoſe high places & whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee ſhall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore,I pray thee,giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How thē wilt thou turne away § face of one captaine of § leaſt of my masters seruants,& put thy truſt on Egypt for charets,and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place,to deſtroy it? The LORD said to me,Goe vp against this land,and deſtroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah,and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee,to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake theſe words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which ſit on § wall,that they may eat their owne dung,& drink their † owne piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood & cryed with a loud voyce in § Iewes language,& spake,saying,Heare the word of the great King,the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you,for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD,saying,The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city ſhal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine,a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue,and of honey,that ye may liue,& not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you,saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath,and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand,that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was,saying,Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe,and Ioah the ſon of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them.* 6 *Eſay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Eſay his prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib,and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Ninciuehy his owne ſons.*

AND * it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold,and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackecloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him,Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth,& *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶And * Isaiah said vnto them,Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter,Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with

† *Hebr.* *the waters of their feet?*

‖ *Or,ſeek my fauour,and make with me a bleſſing.*

‖ *Or, perſwadeth.*

‖ *Or, deceiueth.*

* *Iſaiah. 37.1.*

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

† *Hebr. found.*

* *Luke 3.4 called Eſaias.*

which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of § king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* § word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, § daughter of Zion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalē hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 †By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of § mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, & will cut downe †the tall Cedar trees thereof, & the choise Firre trees thereof: & I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therfore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, & in the second yere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere, sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in § house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech & Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a sentence of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a confirmation of the promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sendeth to Hezekiah, because of the wonder, both vnto his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale

† *Hebr. euen.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
† *Hebr. the tall-nes, &c.*
‖ *Or, the forrest & his fruit-full field*
‖ *Or, fenced.*
‖ *Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

heale thee: on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteen yeres, and I wil deliuer thee & this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs: & they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale mee, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters, and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thy houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, & that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons ſeuen reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Joſiah made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: hee wrought much wickednesse in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſon, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem, and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two

yeeres

* Chap. 18.4.
* Iere. 32.34. *2.Sam. 7.13.
* 1. Kings 8.29. & 9. 3. chap. 23.27.
* Iere. 15.4
* 1. Sam. 3.11.
† Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.
† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.
* 2. Chro. 33.20.

which the ſeruants of the King of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of § king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the Kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a treneth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonof Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* § word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, § daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, & laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalē hath ſhakē her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 ‖By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of § mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, & will cut downe †the tall Cedar trees thereof, & the choiſe Firre trees thereof: & I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therfore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and as the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, & in the ſecond yere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere, ſowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhal not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Niniueh.

37 And it came to paſſe, as he was worſhipping in § houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech & Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a ſigne of the promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſendeth to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath view of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babyloniſh captiuity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death; and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe, afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale

†*Hebr. euen.*
†*Hebr. by the hand of.*
†*Hebr. the tallnes, &c.*
‖*Or, the forreſt & his fruitfull field*
‖*Or, fenced.*
‖*Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

heale thee: on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteen yeres, and I wil deliuer thee & this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs: & they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale mee, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters, and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thy houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, & that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth *be* in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. His wickednes cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Joſiah made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them. * Chap. 18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name. * Iere. 32.34. *2. Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: hee wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which § LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſon, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer: *1. Kings 8.29. & 9. 3. chap. 33.7.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles: * Ier. 15.4

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem, and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle. * 1. Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe. † Hebr. *he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD. † Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 2. Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two

yeeres

yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth the daughter of Harnz of Iotbah.
20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.
21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:
22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.
23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.
24 And the people of ſ land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.
25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?
Matth. 1.10. called Iosias. 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem: but reſpite thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2 Chro. 34. 1. IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.
2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.
3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, he sonne of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,
4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.
Hebr. threshold 5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the work, that haue the ouerſight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,
6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.
7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delinered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.
8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.
Hebr. Poured. 9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the house of the LORD.
10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.
11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.
12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,
13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.
14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now the dwelt in Ierusalem in ſ the colledge: And they communed with her.
15 ¶ And the said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;
16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.
17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.
18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:
19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curſe, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.
20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah cauſeth the booke to bee read in ſolemne aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the couenant of the Lord. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burneth dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as a fore-propheſied. 21 Hee kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods fierce wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Necho, who maketh Eliakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem.
2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people from the least and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.
3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all their heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.
4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were

made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sun and to the Moone, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places, where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Moloch.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech, the ‖ chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, & for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, and the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that altar, and the high place, he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all † acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, & burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

† *Hebr.* to escape.

‖ *Or,* sacrificed.

* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. esd 1. 1.

* Exod. 12. 7. deut. 16. 2.

‖ *Or,* Pythonists.

* Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11.

† *Hebr.* angers.

* 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7. * 2. Chron. 35. 20.

* 2. Chron. 36. 1.

‖ *Or,* because he reigned. † *Hebr.* set a mulct vpon the land.

of Iosiah king, in ſ roome of Iosiah his father, and
*Mat. 1. 11. called Iakim. turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, & died there.
35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.
36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.
37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine.* 5 *Iehoiachin succeedeth him.* 7 *The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon.* 8 *Iehoiachin his euill reigne.* 10 *Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.*

IN his daies Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his seruãt three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.
2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it,
© Chap. 20.17. & 23.27. according to the word of the LORD, which he
† Heb. by the hand of. spake † by his seruants the Prophets.
3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoone *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:
4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.
5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?
6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.
7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for ſ king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all ſ pertained to the king of Egypt.
8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.
9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.
*Dan.1.1 10 ¶ *At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-
†Hebr. came into siege. nezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.
11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came against ſ city, & his seruants did besiege it.
12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and
‖Or, Eunuches his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.
*Chap. 20.17. Esa.39.6. 13 * And he carried out thence all ſ treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasure of the kings house, & cut in pieces all ſ vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.
14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all ſ mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.
15 And *he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity, from Ierusalem to Babylon.
16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, *euen* them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.
17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.
18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.
19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.
20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntil he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ierusalem is besieged.* 2 *The citie is taken, his sons slaine, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan setteth the city, carieth the remnant of the poore labourers, into captiuity.* 18 *Iehoiachin carrieth away the vessels.* 18 *The Princes slaine at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was ouer them that remained, being slaine, they flee into Egypt.* 27 *Euil-Merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.*

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.
2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.
3 And on the ninth *day* of the fourth moneth the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.
4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walls, which *is* by the Kings garden (now the Caldees were against the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.
5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.
6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.
7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.
8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:
9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.
10 And all the armie of the Caldees that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake the walls of Ierusalem round about.
11 Now the rest of the people that were le

in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

13 But the captaine of § guard left of § poore of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

14 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

15 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

16 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

17 The two pillars, † one Sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

18 *The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had § second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieft, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the city hee tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that †were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. *Iere. 40.5,9.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Serajah the soune of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men. *Iere. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah swate to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him; and * smote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † Hebr. of the kingdome * Iere. 41.2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees. 41.2.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon, † Hebr. good things with him

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elisha, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim. * Deut. 2.23.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth:
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, & the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech. *Gene. 10.23. & 11.10. ‖ Or, Masa.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber. Gen. 10.28
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan. ‖ That is, diuision.
20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah, *Gene. 10.26.
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, * Luke 3.24.
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, *Genes. 11.10.
27 * Abram,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
28 The ſons of Abraham: * Iſaac, & * Iſhmael.
29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
30 Miſhma, & Duma, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, & Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhee bare Zimran, and okſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Anith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: & the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hezron. 21 Hezrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſons of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, & Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitiſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, & Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah were fiue.
5 The ſons of * Pharez, Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.
8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.
13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begat his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, & ‖ Shimma the third.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:
16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriothur: ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begat Vri, and Vri begat Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † maried when he *was* threeſcore yeares old, and ſhe bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the ſons of Onam were Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur, was Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the ſons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Shethan: and the children of Shethan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai

Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem, begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successours of Ieconiah.

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesse: the second, ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Gesshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by * Eglah his wife.

4 These six *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres, and six moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 *And these were born vnto him in Ierusalē; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of Dauid: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son: Asa his sonne: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: ‖ Ahaziah his son: Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his son: ‖ Azariah his son: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his sonne: Hezekiah his sonne: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sons of Iosiah *were*: the first borne ‖ Iohanan, the second ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sons of ‖ Ieconiah, Asir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

*2. Sam. 5.14.

‖ Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5.14

‖ Or, Beeliada, 2. Sam. 5.16

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 11.3.

‖ Or, Elishua, 2. Sam. 5.15

‖ Or, Beliada, 1. chr. 14.7

*2. Sam. 13.1.

*1. Kings 11.43. & 15.8. &c.

‖ Or, Abiam, 1. kin. 15.1.

‖ Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22.6. & 21.17.

‖ Or, Vzziah, 2. kin. 15.32.

‖ Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin. 23.30

‖ Or, Eliakim. 2. kin. 23.34.

‖ Or, Mashania, 2. kin. 25. 17.

*Mat. 1. 11

‖ Or, Iehoiachin, 2. king. 24. 6. ‖ Or, Coniah, Ier. 22. 24.

† Hebr. Shealtiel. *2 King. 24. 17. being his vncle. * Mat. 1. 12. † Hebr. Hukkiah.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the son of Hur, 5 Of Ashur the posthumus sonne of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THE sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begat Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, & Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

*Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.

‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or, Caleb, cha. 2. 18.

‖ Or, Haroe, chap. 2. 52.

* Chap. 2. 24.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

‖ That is, sorrowfull.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

† Hebr. if thou wilt, &c. † Hebr. doe me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of ‖ Irinahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, Hathath & Meonothai, who begate, &c.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim: for they were craftesmen.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftesmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the son of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

‖ Or, Vkenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, & Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ Or, ye weese.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sons of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

‖ Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

* Gene. 38.1.15.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.

‖ Or, Iemuel Gen. 46.10. exod. 6.15

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

† Hebr. vnto. * Ioth. 19.2.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

‖ Or, Bela, Ioſh. 19.3

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

‖ Or, Elioenai. Ioſh. 19.4.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

‖ Or, Hazer-Susa, Ioſh. 19.5 ‖ Or, Ether, Ioſh 19.7.

28 And they dwelt at * Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer Ioſh. 19.8

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Bazar-Susim.

30 And at Bethuel, & at Hormah, & at Ziklag,

‖ Or, as they diuided them selues by nations among them.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

‖ Or, Bealoth.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosiah, the son of Amashiah.

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimrithe sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, were ‖ Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

† Hebr. *were* princes by names. ‖ Or, Princes.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, & dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation in the confines of the Hagarites.* 11 *The confines, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number of the men of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 22 *The habitations, and chiefe houses that had tribe:* 25 *Their captiuity for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel (for * he *was* the first borne, but inasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* Gen. 35.22. & 49.3.4.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ruler, but the birth-right was Iosephs.)

* The sons, ‖ *or*, of Reuben, the first borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, & Carmi.

‖ Or, Iemuel Gen. 46.10. exod. 6.15

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria carried away captiue: he *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Pul.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Belah the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

* Ioſh. 13.16.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

† Hebr. vpon the faces.

11 ¶ And § children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

§ Or, Gadites. * Deut. 3.10. Ioſh. 12.5. & 13.11.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, and Ianai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, *were:* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Ieshishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of *Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of ‖ valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of theepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they trangressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.*

1 The sons of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz, *2 Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he *it is* that † executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.) † Heb. in the house. * 2 Chr. 3 1 king. 6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub, ‖ Or, Meshullam.

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum, 1 chron. 9.11.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah, * Nehe. 11.11.

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar. * 2 Kings 25.18. * Exod. 6.17.

16 ¶ The sons of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. ‖ Or, Gershon, v. 1.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were:* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne, * Ver. 42

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne, ‖ Or, Ethan.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne, ver. 42. ‖ Or, Adaia. ver. 41.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne. ‖ Or, Izhar, ver. 2, 18.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth. * See 35. and 36. verse.

26 As for Elkanah; the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne. ‖ Or, Zuph 1 sam. 1. 1.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah. ‖ Called also Ioel, v. 33. & 1 sam. 8. 2

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest. * Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel, † Hebr. stood.

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, * Exod. 6.24.

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachia, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The sonne of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶But Aaron and his sons offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and * on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it:
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbes,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemeth with her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sons of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities, with their suburbes.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbes,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbs,
69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbes for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sons of Gershon, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,
75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.
78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.
80 And out of ¶ tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, & Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iaazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar.* 6 *Of Beniamin.* 12 *Of Naphtali.* 14 *Of Manasseh.* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraim's habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimrom, foure.
2 And the sons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
3 And the sonnes of Vzzi; Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
6 ¶ The sonnes of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue: heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand, and thirty and four.
8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth,

Or, Kushaiah, ch.15.17.
* Leuit. 8.9.
* Exod. 30.7.
‖ Or, Hoshah, Ios. 21.15.
‖ Or, Ain, Ios. 21. 16.
‖ Or, Almon, Ios. 21.18.
* Iosh. 21.5.
* Iosh. 21. 7,34.

Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred, ſouldiers fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali; Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſſuriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida *were:* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah: and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzenſherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Elishama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhnai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Iaphlet: Paſach & Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother Helem: Zopha, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begat * Bela his firſt borne, Ashbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were:* ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gerah, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab: After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham.
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim, he begat Ahitub, & Elpaal.
12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono and Lod with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah alſo, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiiah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſons of Ieroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon (whoſe * wiues name *was* Maachah:)
30 And his firſt borne ſonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

*Gen. 46 21. num. 26. 38.
‖ Or, Ard gen. 46. 21.
‖ Or, Shupham, numb. 26. 39.
* Chap. 2. 52.
‖ Or, Shema, ver. 13.
‖ Called, Iehiel. chap. 9. 35.
* Chap. 9. 36.

31 And Gidon,and Ahio,and ‖ Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem,ouer againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul,and Saul begate Ionathan,and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab,and ‖ Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſon of Ionathan,*was* ‖ Meribbaal; and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech,and ‖ Tarea,and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth,and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon,Elaſah his ſon,Azel his ſon:
38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe,Azricam,Bocheru,and Iſhmael,and Sheariah,and Obadiah,and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſons of Vlam were mighty men of valour,archers,and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes,an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels, and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelities,* 10 *The Prieſts,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah,*who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions,in their cities,*were* the Iſraelits, the Prieſts,Leuites,and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah,and of the children of Beniamin,and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſeh.
4 Vthai the ſon of Amihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Phares,the ſon of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne,and his ſons.
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel,and their brethren,ſixe hundred and ninety.
7 And of the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam,the ſonne of Hodauiah,the ſon of Haſenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Ieroham, and Elah the ſon of Vzzi,the ſonne of Michri,and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel,the ſonne of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib,and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah,the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth,the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.
12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſai the ſonne of Adiel,the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam,the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore,very † able men for the worke of the ‡ ſeruice of the houſe of God.
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah,of the ſonnes of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.
16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa,the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum,and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.
19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore,the ſonne of Ebiaſaph,the ſon of Korah,and his brethren,(of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of ‡ ſeruice keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the LORD,*were* keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt,*and* the LORD was with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‡ ſet office.
23 So they and their children *had* the conſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*,the houſe of the Tabernacle,by wards.
24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.
25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.
26 For theſe Leuites,the foure chiefe porters were in their ‡ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers,and treaſuries of the houſe of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.
28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels,that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them alſo were appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‡ inſtruments of the Sanctuary,and the fine flowre,and the wine, and the oyle,and the frankincenſe,and the ſpices.
30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.
31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‡ ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.
32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites,*were* ouer the † ſhewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.
33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites,who *remaining* in the chambers,*were* free: for they were imployed in that worke day and night.
34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throwout their generations: theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.
35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of

|Or,Zachariah. 1.chron. 9.37.
|Or,Shimeam. chap.8.38
*1.Sam. 14.51.
|Or,Iſhboſheth. 2.Sam. 2.8.
|Or,Mephibaſheth. 2.Sam. 4.4.
|Or,Tahrea,chap. 8.35.
* Nehe. 11.1.

beon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* * Maachah
36 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,
37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.
38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.
39 *And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea,* *and Ahaz*.
42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,
43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.
44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Iabesh-Gilead towards Saul and his sonnes.* 13 *Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.
3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.
5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, & died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house dyed together.
7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul & his sons were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, & the Philistines came & dwelt in them.
8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carrie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.
10 And they put his armour in ‡ house of their gods, & fastened his head in ‡ temple of Dagon.
11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:
12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, & the bodies of his sons, & brought them to Iabesh, & buried their bones vnder the oake in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.
13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *euen* against the Word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:
14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A Catalogue of Dauids mightie men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid, vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone, and thy flesh.
2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.
4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.
5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.
6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe & captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.
7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called ‖ it the citie of Dauid.
8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.
9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.
10 ¶ *These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him King according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.
11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had:* Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.
12 And after him *was* Eleasar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.
13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, & the people fled from before § Philistines.
14 And they ‖ set themselues in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.
15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.
16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.
17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.
18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,
19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they brought

† Hebr. Isai.
*2. Sam. 5. 1.
† Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day.
‖ Or, rule.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
*1. Sam. 16. 13.
*2. Sam. 5. 6.
† Hebr. head.
‖ That is, Zion, 2. Sam. 5. 7.
† Hebr. ventured.
† Hebr. went in going and increasing
* 2. Sam. 23. 8.
‖ Or, held strongly with him.
‖ Or, son of Hachmoni.
‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1. Sam. 17. 1.
‖ Or, stood
* 2. Sam. 23. 12.
‖ Or, salvation.
‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.
† Hebr. with their liues ‖

S 3

brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

*2.Sam. 23.19,&c. 21 * Of the three he was more honorable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *first* three.

†Hebr. great of deeds. 22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

†Hebr. a man of measure. 23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among § three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

‖Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23.25. 27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite: Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

‖Or, the Haggerite. 37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai § son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai § Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, & thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖Or, Zimrite. 45 Iediael the ‖ son of Zimri, andIoha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, & Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaziel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

* 1 Sam. 27.6. †Hebr. being yet shut vp. NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaueth, and Beracháh, and Iehu the Antothite, ‖ Or, Sons

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azarel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and *were* as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai § eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had § ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them. If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall be knit vnto you, but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardy* of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, & Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid † against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to § word of the Lord.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare,

speare, *were* fiue thousand and eight hundred, readie ‖ armed to the warre.

35 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

36 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

37 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him, *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

38 And Zadok a yong man, mightie of valour, & of his fathers house twenty & two captaines.

39 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentythousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, & oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim. * 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. Sam. 6. 3 * Iosh. 16. 9.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart. † *Hebr. made the Arke to ride.*

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. † *Hebr. songs.*

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled. ‖ *Called, Nachon, 2 Sam. 6. 6* ‖ *Or, shooke it.*

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God. * Num. 4. 15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; Wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day. † *Hebr. breach of Vzza.*

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. † *Hebr. remooued*

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had. * As Cha. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.*

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house. * 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that ‡ LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † more wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begat moe sons and daughters. † *Hebr. yet.*

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet. ‖ *Or, Eliada, 2. sam. 5. 16.*

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seek Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them. * 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim. † *Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there,

Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulberry trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou ſhalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſaid, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† Hebr. it is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites.

* Numb. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſons of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that wee ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſon of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.

* Ver. 19.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, & Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipholeh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, by.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † ſong: hee inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

‖ Hebr. was the maſter.

† Or, ſinging.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid, and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ Or, ſinging.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw King Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice.* 4 *He ordaineth a quire to ſing thankeſgiuing.* 7 *The Pſalme of thankeſgiuing.* 37 *Hee appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offrings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbals,

† Or, ſinging.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts with trumpets

trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Bee ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Euen of the* *Couenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance,

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 Hee ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

22 *ſaying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† *Hebr. in the morning and in the euening.*

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Ieduthun were † porters.

† *Hebr. for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

* 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

† *Hebr. haue been.*

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe coat, euen* † from following the theepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† *Hebr. from after.*

8 And I haue bin with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall bee mooued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes bee expired, that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I * will

*2.Kings 9.14.

13 I * will be his father, and he shal be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, & according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these † great things.

† *Hebr. greatnesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† *Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.*

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

‖ *Or, it hath pleased thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Adoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

* 2.Sam. 8.1,&c.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ *Or, Hadadezer, in Sam.*

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid took from him, a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the chariet-*horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† *Hebr. Dam.*

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brasse.

‖ *Or, Betah.*

* 1.King. 7.23.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah;

‖ *Or, Thou.*

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

‖ *Or, to salute him.*

† *Hebr. was a man of warres to Tou.*

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he had brought from all *these* nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement & iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

‖ *Or, Sheuah.*

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

† *Hebr. the hand of the King was chiefe.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach maketh a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† *Hebr. Thinkest thou that in thine eyes Dauid honoureth thy father?*

4 Wherfore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, & cut off their garments in the middest hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behinde: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew foorth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.*

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city. *2.Sam. 21.18.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, & with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines: at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the Giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the sonne of the Giant.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the Giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

[1] Or, contined. heb. flood.
[2] Or, Gob.
[3] Or, Rapha.
[4] Called also Jaare-oregim 2Sa.21.19
* 2.Sam. 21.20.
† Hebr. a man of measure.
† Hebr. borne to the giant, or, Rapha
[5] Or, reproched.
‖ Called Shamah, 1.Sa.16.9

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.*

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel. * 2. Sam. 24.1, &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel, from Beersheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will hee be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred, threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† Hebr. It was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing
* 2.Sam. 24.10.
† Hebr. stretch out.

11 So

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

† Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fal now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of § LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawne sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then hee and his foure sons with him hid themselues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

† Hebr. giue.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay but I wilverily buy it for the full price: for I wil not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Chap. 16. 39. & 21. 29.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his dutie in building the Temple. 17 Hee charges the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and hee set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared iron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, & brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* 1. Chro. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

* 1. Chro. 28. 3.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his Name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

‖ Hebr. Shelomoh.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now, my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgments which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and iron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

‖ Hebr. in my affliction.

* Or, number.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in

in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of canning men for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſilner, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 3 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſons of Kohath.* 21 *The ſonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſix thouſand *were* officers & Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* potters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, Ziza, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh, tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinſmen.*

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſons of * Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward. * Numb. 10.24.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer. * Numb. 1.3. ‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeres old & aboue: † *Hebr. number.*

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God: † *Hebr. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * Shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of meaſures and ſize: * Chap. 9.29. &c. leui. 6.21. ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD, in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſet feaſts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOW *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them; both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were more chiefe men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſons of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, & eight among ſ ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, & of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and

Ahimelech

Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† *Hebr. houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the ſixt to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

* Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſons *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23.19. & 26.31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number & offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte, ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſeruice, was:

‖ *Or, otherwiſe called Ieſhareiah, ver.* 14.

† *Heb. by the hand of the King.*

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

‖ *Or, Izri, ver.* 11.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſons of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, & Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahaziah.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the King's Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harps, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed *in* the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, was two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt ward, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Iſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 12 *The porters aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites the keepers of the treaſuries.* 29 *Officers and Iudges*

Concerning

CONcerning the diuiſions of the Porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſons, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him ‖ chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the Porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came foorth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſix Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar, Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the Porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD. † *Hebr. out of the battels & ſpoiles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſons *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King. † *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King. † *Hebr. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thouſands & hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in & went out moneth by moneth, throwout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captains of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or, Dodo, 2 ſam. 23.9.*

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah, the ſon of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne. * *2. Sam. 23.20, 22, 23. and 1. chron. 11.24.*

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captaine* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty & foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty & foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and

in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, Heled. chap. 11.30.*

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites; Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Ieroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the son of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* Chap. 21.7. 2. sam. 24. 5. &c.

† Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the son of Adiel: and ouer the store houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Ionathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite; † ouer the increase also of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Zephmite.

† Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle, *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: & ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* § kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth thē to feare God. 9.20. He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him paternes for the forme, and materialls.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the King by course: and the captains ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, officers.*

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest, for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* Psal. 99.5. & 132.7. Lam. 2.1.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† Hebr. blouds.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler: and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

* Gen. 49.10.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* 1. chron. 22.9. & 29.1.

6 And he said vnto me, *Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house, and my Courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. sam. 7.13.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: † for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* 1. chron. 22.19. & 29.19.

† Hebr. for all the hearts.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: † be strong and doe *it*.

† Hebr. strengthen thy hands.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers therof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat:

12 And the paterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† Hebr. with him.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlestickes of siluer, by weight, both for the candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according

according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table,and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes,and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight for euery basin:and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense,refined gold by weight:and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims that spread out *their wings*,and couered the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me,*euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not,nor be dismaied,for the LORD God,*euen* my God *will be* with thee,he will not faile thee,nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the work for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shalbe* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreaty,6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God,and sacrificed,make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore,Dauid the king saidvnto all the Congregation,Solomon my son,*whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse,the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onyx stones,and stones to be set, glistering stones and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer,because I haue set my affection to the house of my God,I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold,of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer,to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer,and for all manner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶Then the chiefe of the fathers,and Princes of the tribes of Israel,and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God,of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD,by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly,because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said,Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth *is thine*:thine *is* * the kingdome,O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thankethee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I,and what *is* my people, that we should † bee able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee,and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: *our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow,& there *is* none †abiding.

16 O LORD our God,all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holyname, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God,that thou * triest the heart,and hast pleasure in vprightnes. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here,to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers,keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandements,thy testimonies,and thy statutes,& to do all *these things*,& to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes,a thousand rams,*and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse,and they made Solomon the sonne of Danid King the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father,and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid †submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiesty as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

*Matth. 6. 13. 1.tim.1. 17.apoc. 5.13.

† *Heb.retaine, or, obtaine strength.*

† *Helr. of thine hand.*

* Psal. 39. 12. & 90.9. heb. 11. 13. 1.pet. 2.11.

† *Hebr. expectation.*

* Chap. 28.9. 1.sam. 16.7.

† *Hebr. found.*

‖ *Or, stablish.*

* 1.Kings 1.33.

† *Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

* 1.Kings 3. 13. 2.chro.1. 12.eccles. 2.9.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, historie.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, *and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.Kings 2.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1.Kings 3.4. 1.chron. 16.39. & 21.29. *2.Sam. 6.2,17.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer, the * brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

*Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * mee to reigne in his stead:

*1 Chro. 28.5. *1.Kings 3.9.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: *for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

† Hebr. much as the dust of the earth.

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* so great?

*1.Kings 3.11,12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the Kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chro. 29.25. eccle.2.9 2.chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

*1.Kings 10.26, &c.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

*1.Kings & 4.26. *1.Kings 10.26. 2.chron. 9.27,28.

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as* plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*1.Kings 10.27. † Hebr. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings marchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*1.Kings 10.28. † Hebr. the droue of the kings marchants tooke the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred sickles of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifteene: so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria † by their meanes.

† Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His ambassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of fraught.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to † Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

† Hebr. Hiram. *1.Kings 5.2.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* euer to Israel.

† Hebr. the incense of sweetnesse.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifice before him?

*1.Kings 8.27. † Hebr. preuaileth.

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and *that* can skill to † grauen, with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Hebr. worke grauen things.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, fir trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon: for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon, and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram

12 Huram ſaid moreouer: Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, † endued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (endued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilful to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which ſhalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carry it vp to Ieruſalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after ſ numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

18 And hee ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to build in § ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reign.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God: The length by cubites, after the firſt meaſure, *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites,

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe hee ſieled with firre, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doores therof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the wals.

8 And hee made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty ſhekels of gold. And hee ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * Vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon, and fine linnen, & † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made * an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten layers, Candleſtickes, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſs of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued and held three thouſand Baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten Layers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Priеſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten Candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: & he made an hundred ‖ baſins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Prieſts, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſins, and Huram † finiſhed the worke

‖ *Or, toward the houſe.*
* Matth. 27.51.
† *Hebr. cauſed to aſcend.*
*Ierem. 52.21.
1 king. 7.15.
† *Hebr. long.*
* 1 Kings 7.21.
‖ That is, *he ſhall eſtabliſh*
§ That is, *in it is ſtrength.*
* 1 Kings 7.23, &c.
† *Hebr. from his brim to his brim.*
* 1 Kings 7.24.
‖ *Or, like a Lillie flower.*
† *Heb. the worke of burnt offering.*
‖ *Or, Lauers.*
† *Hebr. finiſhed to make.*

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, historie.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

† Heb. word.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, *and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.Kings 2.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1.Kings 3. 4. 1. chron. 16.39. & 21. 29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

*2.Sam. 6.2,17.

5 Moreouer, the *brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

*Exod. 38.1.

‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made *mee to reigne in his stead:

*1 Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: *for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

*1.Kings 3. 9.

† Hebr. much as the dust of the earth.

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

*1.Kings 3.11,12. numb. 27.17.

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as *none of the Kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chro. 29.25. eccle.2.9 2.chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that was at Gibeon to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

*1.Kings 10.26, &c.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

& 4.26. *1.Kings 10.26. 2.chron. 9.27, 28.

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that are in the vale for abundance.

† Heb. word.

16 *And †Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred sheke's of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His ambassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of fuell.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it vnto him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance for* euer to Israel.

† Heb. the incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build, is great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifice before him?

† Heb. is strong.

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew: and that can skill to † grauen, with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Heb. grauen grauen.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, fir trees, and algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon, and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram

12 Huram ſaid moreouer: Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, † endued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (endued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilful to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which ſhalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carry it vp to Ieruſalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after ŷ numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

18 And hee ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to build in ŷ ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reign.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God: The length by cubites, after the firſt meaſure, *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites,

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe hee fieled with firre trees, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts, and the wals thereof, and the doores therof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the wals.

8 And hee made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty ſhekels of gold. And hee ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * Vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon, and fine linnen, & † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made * an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of braſſe.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, Candleſtickes, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and the inſtruments of braſſe.* 19 *The inſtruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſs of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand Baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten Candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: & he made an hundred ‖ baſins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Prieſts, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſins, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that

(T 2)

‖ *Or, toward the houſe.*
* Matth. 27.51.
† *Hebr. caused to aſcend.*
* Ierem. 52.21.
* 1 King. 7.15.
† *Hebr. long.*
* 1 Kings 7.21.
‖ That is, *he ſhall eſtabliſh*
‖ That is, *in it is ſtrength.*
* 1 Kings 7.23, &c.
† *Hebr. from his brim to his brim.*
* 1 Kings 7.24.
‖ *Or, like a Lillie flower.*
† *Heb. the worke of burnt offering.*
‖ *Or, lauers.*
‖ *Or, lauers.*
† *Hebr. finiſhed to make.*

that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† *Hebr. vpon the face.*

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‖ layers made he vpon the baſes.

‖ *Or, caldrons.*

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels, and the fleſh-hookes, and all their inſtruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† *Hebr. made bright, or, scoured.*

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the †clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredatha.

† *Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was ſet.*

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† *Hebr. perfections of gold.*

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple *were* of gold.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

* 1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

* 1 Kings 8.1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe, into the moſt holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, there

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, ſaue the two Tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

‖ Or, *there*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the Holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent, were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their ſons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts ſounding with trumpets.)

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpeters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to bee heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, & inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying,* * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* § houſe was filled with a cloud, *euen* the houſe of the LORD,

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwell in the *thicke darkenes.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to bee ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build § houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Conenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of

the of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the Throne of Israel: * yet so that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house, day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to make him sweare, & the oath come before thine Altar in this house;

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be * dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers: if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there *bee*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knoweſt, (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue, † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, & forgiue thy people which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God into thy resting place, thou & the Arke of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, bee clothed with saluation, & let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine Anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuē testimony to Solomons prayer by fire frō heauen, & glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promi ses vpon condition.

1 Now

† *Hebr. in the land of their gates.*

‖ *Or, toward this house.*

* 1. Chro. 28. 9.

† *Hebr. all the dayes which.*

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the land.*

* Ioh. 12. 20. Actes 8. 27.

† *Hebr. thy name is called vpon this house.*

‖ *Or, right*

* Pro. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. 1am. 3. 3. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

† *Hebr. they that take thē captiues carrie them away.*

† *Hebr. bring backe to their heart.*

‖ *Or, right*

† *Hebr. to the prayer of this place.*

* Pſal. 132. 9.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the *fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon ſ house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and prayſed the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, & mine * eares attent † vnto ſ prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue *I* chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes & my heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, *† There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 *But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shall be answered; Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernes, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all ſ people ſ were left of the Hittites, and ſ Amorites, and ſ Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel,

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, & on the new Moones, & on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, euen in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

* 1 King. 8.54.&c. Leu.9.24.

* 1 Chro. 15.16.

†Hebr. by their hand.

*Iosh. 13.3. †Heb. a restraint.

*1 Kings 9.1,&c.

*Deut. 12.5. †Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called. *Chap. 6.40. †Hebr. to the prayer of this place. *Chap. 6.6. *Chap. 6.16. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee.

*Leuit. 26.14. Deut. 28. 15.

*Deut. 29.24. Ier. 22. 8,9.

*1 King. 9.10. *1 King. 9.24.

*1 King. 9.15. †Hebr. the ascent of the.

*Exod. 23.14. Deut. 16.16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests & Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 25 *His prouision.* 25 *His chariots and horses.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: & behold, the one halfe of ‖ greatnes of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be ‖ LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for ‖ LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred & twentie talents of gold, & of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as ‖ Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, & the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of ‖ Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, & to ‖ kings palace, & harps, & psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in ‖ land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, what soeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon. ‖ *Or, captaines*

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Ivory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes. † *Hebr. hands.*

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. † *Hebr. shut vp.* ‖ *Or, there was no siluer in them.*

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the shippes of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Ivory, and Apes, and Peacocks. ‖ *Or, Elephants teeth.*

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem. * 1 Kings 4.26.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. * Gene. 15.18. ‖ *That is, Euphrates.*

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance. † *Hebr. gaue.*

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands. * 1 Kings 10.28. & 2. chron. 1.16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the son of Nebat? * 1 Kings 11.41. † *Hebr. words.* * Chap. 12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Vzzelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.*

*1.Kings 12.1,&c.

AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them; My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† *Hebr. laded.*

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the *hand of Abijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

*1.Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. strengthned himselfe.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Lewites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1 Kin. 12.21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oile, and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests & the Leuites that *were* in all Israel † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† *Hebr. stood.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth ỹ son of Dauid to wife, & Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues, and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, & dispersed of all his children thorowout all ỹ countreys of Iudah & Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: & he gaue them victuall in abundance: & he desired † many wiues.

† *Hebr. sought.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: he carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that keepe the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned; for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah, succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah. *1.Kings 15.1,&c.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel, of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah †set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour. † *Hebr. bound together*

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes, by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his Lord. *1.Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the Kingdom of the LORD, in ‖ hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth †to consecrate himselfe with a yong bullock, and seuen rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods. *1.Kings 12.28. * Chap. 11.14. † *Hebr. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him. * Chap. 2.4. * Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder

*1. Kings 12. 1, &c.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them; My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Hebr. laded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the *hand of Abijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

*1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for ſ children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer thē.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. strengthned himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion.* 13 *The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah.* 18 *The wiues and children of Rehoboam.*

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and soureſcore thouſand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

*1 Kin. 12. 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oile, and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall city he put ſhields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests & the Leuites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ieruſalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth ſ son of Dauid to wife, & Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues, and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, & diſperſed of all his children thorowout all ſ countreys of Iudah & Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: & he gaue them victuall in abundance: & he deſired † many wiues.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forſaking the Lord, is puniſhed by Shiſhak.* 5 *Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Iſrael, and the King humbled themſelues, and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he tooke all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that keepe the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned; for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah, ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam:* 4 *He declareth the right of his cauſe.* 13 *Truſting in God hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah. *1.Kings 15.1,&c.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel, of Gibea:) and there was warre between Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah †ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him, with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour. † *Hebr.* *bound together*

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes, by a Couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his Lord. *1.Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the Kingdom of the LORD, in ‡ hand of the ſons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth †to conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullock, and ſeuen rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods. *1.Kings 12.28. *Chap. 11.14. † *Hebr.* *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him. *Chap. 2.4. * Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder

vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and Iesh anah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

‖ Or, commentarie.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, hee ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1. Kings 15.8 &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets, & speares, out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand; all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel mooued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: For God did vexe them with all aduersity.

† Hebr. broken.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah, and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together to Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, & he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

† Hebr. horrible thing.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nenertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things

things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, hee putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN *the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, & said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold the actes of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease was exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes of spices, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.

AND *Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, & strengthened himselfe against Israel. *1.Kings 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance. † Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, hee sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand, and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee-goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, & he built in Iudah ‖ castles, & cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah, and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* † the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captains of thousands, Adnah † chiefe, & with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand. † Hebr. at his hand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth-Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab. *1.Kings 22.2.

2 And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe † Hebr. at the end of yeeres

vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and Iesh anah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

‖ *Or commentarie.*

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, hee ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8 &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† *Hebr. statues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Hebr. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets, & speares, out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand; all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 2. Sam. 14.6.

‖ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

† *Hebr. broken.*

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† *Hebr. for the meeting of Asa.*

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: For God did vexe them with all aduersity.

† *Hebr. broken.*

7 Be ye strong therfore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† *Hebr. abominations.*

9 And hee gathered all Iudah, and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together to Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD in that time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Exod. 22.20.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, & he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. King. 15.13.

† *Hebr. horrible thing.*

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nenertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things

things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, hee putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, & said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold the actes of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease was exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, & strengthened himself against Israel. *1.Kings 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance. † *Hebr. gaue.*

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That *is, was encouraged*

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, hee sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † *Hebr. was.*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand, and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee-goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, & he built in Iudah ‖ castles, & cities of store. ‖ *Or, palaces.*

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah, and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* ‡ numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captains of thousands, Admah ‡ chiefe, & with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand. † *Hebr. at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth-Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOW Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab. † *Hebr. the end of yeeres*

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe *1.Kings 22.2.

to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that wee might enquire of him?

† Hebr. yet, or, more.

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euil: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say *so*.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

‖ Or, Eunuches. † Hebr. hasten.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

† Hebr. thou consume them.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vpto Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of ỹ king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† Hebr. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And hee said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill:)

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that hee may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him.

* Iob 1.6.

And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neere and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight yee not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† from him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians vntil the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reprooued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome: 5 his instructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Sger, went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away ỹ groues out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † he went out againe thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† he went out againe thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throughout all

all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye do: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed, and doe it: for *there is* no * iniqnity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee shall euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this do and ye shal not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecy of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His connoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee, from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throwout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 *If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the end of the § brooke, before the wilderneſse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed to morrow go out against them, for § LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you bee established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall you prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holineſse, as they went out before the army; & to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and § they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euerie one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſse, they looked vnto the multitude; and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled them-

* Deut. 2.9.

† Hebr. ascent. § Or, valley.

* Isaiah 7.9.

† Hebr. praisers.

† Hebr. and in the time that they, &c.

† Hebr. in singing and praise. § Or, they smote one another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

‖ That is, *blessing.* themselues in the valley of ‖Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. *head.*

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that § LORD fought against § enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1. Kings 22. 41, &c.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the son of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

† Hebr. *words.* * 1. Kings 16. 1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† Hebr. *was made to ascend.*

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt: 12 The prophecy of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: & Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

1. Kings 22. 50.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts, of siluer, and of gold, and of pretious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

2. Kings 8. 16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a † light to him, and to his * sons for euer.

† Hebr. *a lamp.*

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made them- selues a King.

† Hebr. *hand.*

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Hebr.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. *shall haue*

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neere the Ethiopians:

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

† Hebr.

‖ Or, Ahaziah.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Hebr. *without desire.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding his father wickedly, by his confederacy with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab, is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroyeth all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, & keepeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with § Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* 2. Chron. 21. 17. § Hebr. *troupe.*

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* 2. Kings 8. 26.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD

LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the son of Ahab King of Israel, to war against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to bee healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when he fought with Hazael King of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed-royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, & Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash King. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, & the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* ‡ thing that ye shall doe, a third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shal be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of ‡ LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, & whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shalbe put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, & put vpon him the crowne, & * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God saue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King; and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: & they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

† Hebr. shoulder.
† Hebr. house.
* Deut. 17.18.
‡ Heb. let the King liue.
† Hebr. conspiracie.
* Deut. 13.9.
* 1. Chro. 24.1.
* Numb. 28.2.
† Hebr. by the hand of Dauid.
* 1. Chro. 26.1, &c.

*2.Kings 12.1,&c.

IOash * *was* seuen yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded †to repaire the house of the LORD.

†Heb. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: Howbeit, the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the Commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

*Exod. 30.12, 38,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made †a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wilderneſse.

†Heb. a voyce.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: & when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came & emptied the chest, & tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, & gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

†Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King & Iehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖Or, spe-ſtils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada ‡ Priest, which stood above the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God: Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

†Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

†Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad § son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, & Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith, a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burden laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ſtory of the Booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah begmneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitors. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 14. 15. The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 23 His reigne. 27 Heu slaine by conspiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, & captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah & Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeres old &

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before ☿ enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, & went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of ☿ Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, & set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them

15 Wherfore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, & he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu, King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 *And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent. † *Hebr. smitten.*

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites. † *Heb. the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres. † *Hebr. from after.*

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel? † *Hebr. conspired a conspiracy.*

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. ‖ *That is the city of David, as it is* 2 *Kings* 14.20.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * took ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah. * 2 *King* 14.21. & 15.1. ‖ *Or, Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. † *Hebr. in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went foorth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. ‖ *Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to ☿ entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly. † *Hebr. went.*

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them. ‖ *Or, repaired.*

10 Also he built towers in the desart, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry. ‖ *Or, one man ouer the cisternes.* ‖ *Or, fruitfull fields.* † *Hebr. ground.*

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the

fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Heb. the power of an army. 13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Heb. stones of sling. 15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for hee was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth. 16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18.7.

* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priests, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6.12.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house, being a leper, for hee was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his son was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. Kings 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in † field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 15.32. IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

‖ Or, she power. 3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

† Hebr. much. 5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God. 10.5 Ezr.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz seeking for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse hee groweth more idolatrous: 26 His dying. Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father. * 2. Kings 16.2

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, & burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, & vnder euery green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: sue are there not with you, euen with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therfore, & deliuer the captiues again, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, & Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Yee shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended

against § LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, & to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before § Princes, & all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought thē to Iericho, *the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, & Aialon, and Gederoth, & Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel: for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah he made hie places to ‖burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into § sepulchres of § kings of Israel: & Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, & cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah *began to reigne, when he was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests & the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthinesse out of the Holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† *Heb. gaue the necke.*

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† *Heb. commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, be not now deceiued.* * Num. 8.14. & 18.2,6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Ioah.

‖ *Or, offer sacrifice.*

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the lustnesse of the Lord.*

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, *to* cleanse *it*, & brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rams, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a * sin offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, & the Priests

receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the Altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he goates for the ſin offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 *And he ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: & they ſang praiſes with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered, and ſaid, Now ye haue † conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD, come neere, & bring ſacrifices, & thank-offrings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, & thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free-heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the work was ended, and vntill the *other* Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of † LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael.* 13 *The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feaſt foureteene dayes.* 27 *The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.*

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth,

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make Proclamation thorowout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort* as it was written.

6 So the Poſtes went with the letters † from the King and the Princes, thorowout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, ſaying; Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the Kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which † trеſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall *finde* compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Poſtes paſſed from city to city thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun, humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the King, & of the Princes, by † word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keep the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the Altars that *were* in Ieruſalem; and all the Altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteeneth *day* of the ſecond moneth; and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offrings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: the Prieſts ſprinkled the blood which *they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen

---

* Leuit. 8.14,15. heb. 9.21.

† Hebr. neere.

* Leuit. 4.15.

* 1. Chro. 16.4. & 25.6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Heb. in the time.

† Hebr. hands of inſtruments.

† Hebr. ſong.

† Hebr. ſound.

† Heb. filled your hand.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened them.

of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not clensed themselues: yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuarie.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel ¶ were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnes: and the Leuites and the Priests praised ¶ LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: & they did eat thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keep other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheep: and the Princes gaue to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon ¶ son of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests & Leuites, & prouideth for their work & maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings & tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars, out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set Feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oile, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, & the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offrings, and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iehua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twentie yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holines.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth, before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

† *Hebr. brought in foorth.*

‖ *Or, dates.*

* Leuit. 27.30. deut 14.

† *Hebr. heapes, heapes.*

‖ *Or, store-houses.*

† *Hebr. at the hand.*

† *Hebr. at his hand.*

‖ *Or, trust.*

‖ *Or, trust.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon.* 32 *Hee dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.*

*2.King. 18.13.&c. Iſa.36.1. &c.

AFter *theſe things, and † eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came & entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himſelfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

†Heb. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counſell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

† Hebr. ouer-flowed.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all § fountains, & the brook that † ran thorow § midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come and find much water?

5 Alſo hee ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖ Or, ſwords, or weapons.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the citie, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying,

† Hebr. he ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid, nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* more with vs, then with him.

*Ier.17.5. † Hebr. leaned.

8 *With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

*2.Kings 18.17. † Hebr. dominion

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem, (but hee *himſelfe laid ſiege* againſt Lachith, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon doe yee truſt, that yee abide ‖ in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

‖ Or, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine, and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Hee ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no God of any nation or kingdome, was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* § worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

*2.King. 19.35.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, †ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Hebr. the mast.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. preſents. ſ. things.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee ſpake vnto him, and hee ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

*2.Kin. 20.1. &c. ‖ Or, *hath*

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. for him.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* hee and † the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. of the heart of.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant iewels:

† Hebr. of deſire.

28 Storehouſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, of wine, and oile; and ſtalles for all manner of beaſts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes and herdes in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

† Hebr. in the buſines.

31 ¶ Howbeit *in the buſines* of the † Ambaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

*2.Chr. 32.31.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnes, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

† Hebr. kindnes.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the Sepulchres of the ſons of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inha-

‖ Or, aſcent of the ſepulchres of the ſons of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants

bitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his servants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made grones, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said; *In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizzards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In *this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherfore the LORD brought vpon them the captains of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among ‖ thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, & heard his supplication, & brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings & thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless § people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto § LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, & how *God* was intreated of him, & all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherin he built high places, & set vp grones and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among § sayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in § sight of § LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of § land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: & the people of § land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheciech the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yere of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the grones, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, & ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the grones, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars & the grones, and had beaten § grauen images into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throwout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house,

He. 2. 1. Or, Hozai.

*2. Kings 21.19, &c.

† Hebr. multiply ed to trespasse.

*2. Kings 22.1, &c.

*1. Kings 13.2.

*Leuit. 26.30.

‖ Or, Statues.

† Hebr. face of the graues.

‖ Or, maules.

† Hebr. to make powder.

he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah,and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the Recorder,to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah and Beniamin,and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings,and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath,and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſons of Merari,and Zechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites,all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes,and officers,and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered,and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king & brought the king word back again,ſaying,All that was committed † to thy ſeruants,they doe *it*

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD; and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers,and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying,Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to paſſe,when § king had heard the words of the Law,that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah,and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings,ſaying,

21 Go,enquire of § LORD for me,& for them that are left in Iſrael,& in Iudah,concerning the words of § booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept § word of the LORD,to doe after all § is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetеſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikuath,the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith § LORD,Behold,I wil bring euil vpon this place,& vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke, which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me,& haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhalbe powred out vpon this place,and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah,who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall yee ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender,& thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God,when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, & againſt the inhabitants thereof,& humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes,and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo,ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold,I will gather thee to thy fathers,& thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all § euill that I will bring vpon this place,& vpon the inhabitants of the ſame.So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent,and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD,and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his place,and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD,and to keep his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to § children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue,*euen* to ſerue § LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer.* 20 *He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Ioſiah.*

MOreouer, † Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers,after your courſes,according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael,and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues,and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſiah † gaue to the people,of the flock, lambes

Or,to raiſe.

* 2.Kings 22.8, &c.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

† *Hebr. to the hand of.*

† *Hebr. powred out, or melted.*

† *Hebr. in it.*

Or, Achbor, 2.king. 22.12.

Or, Harhas, 2.king. 22.14.

† *Hebr. garments*

‖ *Or in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.*

lambs and kids, all for the Passeouer offrings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad, chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings Commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the *commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offrings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ *After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe, that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† *Hebr.* made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ *Or,* among the sepulchres. * Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

† *Hebr.* kindnesse.

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem, for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† *Hebr.* remooued him.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

† *Hebr.* mulcted.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‖ *Or,* chaines.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

2. Kings 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

‖ *Or,* Iecomah, 1. chro. 3. 16. *or* Comah, ier. 22. 24.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Kings 24. 8.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten daies in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* at the returne of the yeere.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

† *Hebr.* vessels of desire. ‖ *Or,* Mattanah, 2. kin. 24. 17. 1. chro. 3. 15.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

* Iere. 52. 1, &c. 2. kings 24. 18.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And

13 And hee alſo rebelled againſt King Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardned his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon yoag man, or maiden, old man, or him that ſtooped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the King, and of his Princes: all *theſe* brought hee to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon; where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as *ſhe* lay deſolate, *ſhe* kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD, ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that hee made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

*Ier. 25.3. & 35. 15.
† Hebr. by the hand of his meſſengers.
‖ That is, continually and carefully.
† Hebr. healing.
* 2 Kings 25.1, &c.
† Hebr. ſeeres.
* Leuit. 26.34. 2 Chron. 36.21.
* Ezra. 2.1.
* Iere. 29.10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that he † made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where hee ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offred.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus King of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirty baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels, a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, were fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

*2. Chro. 36.22. ier 25.12. & 29.10.
† Hebr. cauſed a voyce to paſſe.
* Iſaiah 44.28. & 45.1, 13.
† Hebr. lift him vp.
‖ That is, helped them.
* 2. Kings 24.13. 2. chro. 36.7.
† Hebr. of the captiuity.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Prieſts, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw *theſe are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred feuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred feuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred fourty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, *and* Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatiphia.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, ‡ddan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most Holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was forty and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Beside their seruants, and their maides, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and six: their mules two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: *their* asses six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

‖ *Or, Shamlai.*
‖ *Or, Barkith, in Neh.*
‖ *Or, Perida, in Neh.*
‖ *Or, Amon, in Neh.*
* Ioth. 9. 21, 27.
1. Chron. 9.2.
*1. Kings 9.21.
‖ *Or, pedegree.*
*2. Sam. 17.27.
† *Hebr. they were polluted from the Priesthood.*
‖ *Or, gouernour.*
* Exod. 28.30.
*1. Chron. 26.20.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man, to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and *Zerubbabel the son of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, *as *it is* written, and *offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat and drinke, and oile, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity, vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua, *with* his sonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, *Iosua.* *Hag.* 1.1. *Mat.* 1. 12. *& lu.* 3 27. *called Zorobabel.* *Mat.* 1. 12. *& lu.* 3 27. *called Salathiel.* * Deut. 12.5. * Num. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16. † *Heb. the matter of the day in his day.* † *Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.* ‖ Or, *workemen.* *Act. 9. 36.* ‖ Or, *Hodauiah, ch. 2. 40.* † *Heb. as one.* * 1 Chro. 6.31. and ch. 16. 7. and 25. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we do sacrifice vnto him since the daies of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against thē to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they vnto him an accusation against § inhabitants of Iudah & Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the daies of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, & the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, & Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, & the Apharsathkites, § Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants the men on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walls thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, & so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because † we haue maintenance from *the Kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the King,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings, and Prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walls thereof set vp; by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter, which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and coll, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now cõmandement to cause these men to cease, and ỽ this city be not builded, vntill a*nother* cõmandement shalbe giuen frõ me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease † by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of ỽ reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Bozwai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, propheſied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah & Ierusalem, in the Name of ỽ God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh ua the son of Iozadak, and began to build ỽ house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* ỽ Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them; Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions ỽ Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold & siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, & brought them into ỽ Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Sheſh-bazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour;

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let ỽ house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheſh-bazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it been in building, & *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there be search made in the Kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolls, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the Kings house:

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God; that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith

expences

* 1. King 6. 1.
* 2. King 24. 2. and 25. 8.
* Chap. 1. 1.
* Chap 1. 1. & 6. 5.
‖ Or, deputy.
† Cald. bookes.
† Cald. made a descend. ‖ Or, Ecbatanes, or, in a coffer.
† Cald. the 20. cubites.
† Cald. by meanes of.
† Cald. by meanes of decree made.

expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they haue need of, both young bullockes, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

† Cald. of rest.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

† Cald. let him be defrayed.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished *it*, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

† Cald. the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer, vpon the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests & the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all § children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, & for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for § LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron § chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go vp from Babylon, & on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† Ezra began to go vp from Babylon.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, § vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

† Ezra. Perfect. Peace. Cru. † Cald. from. Ezra. King. Esth. Cald. 8.35.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King, and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

† Cald. from.

15 And to carry the siluer and the gold, which the King and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rams, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with § rest of the siluer & gold; that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing how much.

† Cald. Cor.

23 † What

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the King & his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the Law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 21 Hee keepeth a Fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The Commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sonsof Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, & with him an hundred & ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Ieiiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖ abode wee in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui. ‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God. † Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, & with him Ieshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren & their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. * See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclamed a fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict & our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help vs against the enemy in § way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power & his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them § siluer & the gold, and § vessels, *euen* the offring of the house of our God, which the King, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold. † Hebr. yellow or shining brasse. † Heb. desireable.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests and the Leuites, & chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests, and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer, & the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas;

Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſon of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſon of Binnui, Leuites:
34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.
35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had beene carried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninety and ſix rams, ſeuenty and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commiſſions vnto the King Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers.* 5 *Hee prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.*

NOw when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.
2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſons: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.
3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, & of my beard, and ſate down aſtonied.
4 Then were aſſembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of thoſe that had bin carried away, and I ſate aſtonied vntill the euening ſacrifice.
5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,
6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growne vp vnto the heauens.
7 Since the daues of our fathers, *haue we bin* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Prieſts bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.
8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath bin ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:
9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing, to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.
10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy Commandements,
11 Which thou haſt commanded † by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, *The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleanneſſe.*
12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.
13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:
14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with *vs*, till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?
15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, *as it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment.* 15 *The care to performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.
2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Iehiel, *one* of the ſons of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of ſ people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.
3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it bee done according to the Law.
4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we alſo *will be* w thee: be of good courage, & do it.
5 Then aroſe Ezra, & made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: & they ſware.
6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſon of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of them that had beene carried away.
7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;
8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to ſ counſell of the Princes and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould bee † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.
9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of ſ moneth, & all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling † becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.
10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.
11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure;

and

‖ Or, affliction.
‖ Or, guiltineſſe.
† Hebr. moment.
‖ Or, a pin.
‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.
† Hebr. to ſet vp.
† Hebr. by the hand of thy ſeruants.
* Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3.
† Hebr. from month to month.

and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, & ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof: vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Iſrael, of the ſons of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, & Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo; Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſerie of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations: *Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doo them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there. *Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else*, but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance bee sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauor in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

† *Hebr.* wife. 6 And the King said vnto me, (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send mee, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters bee giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings forrest, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the King granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me, to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that wee bee no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee, as also the Kings words that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high Priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepgate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenuah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the sonne of Mesheza beel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their Lord.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, & Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beames thereof, & set vp the doores therof, and the locks therof, and the bars therof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the gold-smiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the sonne of *one of the* Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of ‡ half part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah ‡ son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: & next vnto him repaired Hattush ‡ son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hasheb the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the Ruler of part of Beth-haccerem;

hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, *and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the son of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from § house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house, that was by the *court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths son, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

† Hebr. leaue to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, & he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are †despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuity.

† Hebr. despight

5 And couer not their iniquity, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together, vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, & the Ammonites and the Ashdodites, heard that the wals of Ierusalem †were made vp, & that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, & † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shal not know, neither see, till we come come in the midst among them, and slay them, & cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you*.

‖ Or, that from all places, ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to § wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time foorth, that the half of my seruants wrought in § work, and the other halfe of them held both § speares, the shields, and the bowes, & the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. vn his loynes.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his ſeruant, lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

Or, euery one with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *ſaue that* euery one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitality.*

AND there was a great cry of ſ people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren ſ Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſons, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our ſons and our daughters, to be ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them:* for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

† *Hebr. my heart conſulted in me.*

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſury, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen, and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwere.*

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in ſ feare of our God, becauſe of the reproach of ſ heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oile, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We will reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, & from his labor, that performeth not this promiſe, euen ſhus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† *Hebr. empty, or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide forty ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* ſixe choyce ſheepe; alſo fowles were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times, after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King, according to theſe words.

‖ *Or,* Geſhem *ſaith.*

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the King, according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhalbe weakned from ſ worke ſ it be not done. Now therfore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſon of Delaiah, the ſon of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him;

him, but ‡ he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* hee hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two daies.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, & all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Priests,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when ‡ wall was built, and I had set vp the dores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sunne bee hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the dores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, & the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of ‡ genealogy of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 *These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those ‡ had bin caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misperetb, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was thus:*

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fortie and eight. ‖ *Or, Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ *Or, Iora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue. ‖ *Or, Gibbar.*

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth, fortie & two. ‖ *Or, Azmaueth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty and three. ‖ *Or, Kiriath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred fifty and foure. *See v. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three. *1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure. ‖ *Or, Hodauiah. Ezra 2. Or Iud.*

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourty and eight. *Ezra 3.*

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

Or, euery one with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them:* for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen, and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere.*

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oile, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, & from his labor, that performeth not this promise, euen hus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty, or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choyce sheepe; also fowles were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

‖ *Or,* Gashmu saith it, *that* thou

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shalbe weakned from the worke, it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him,

him, but ‡ he pronounced this propheey againſt me: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* hee hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two daies.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, & all the heathen, that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah ‡ ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had takeu the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Prieſts, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſeruants, 63 and of the Prieſts which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when ‡ wall was built, and I had ſet vp the dores; and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne bee hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the dores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, & the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a regiſter of ‡ genealogy of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 *Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe ‡ had bin caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigual, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred, ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred fortie and eight. ‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Atar of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue. ‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth, fortie & two. ‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred forty and three. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other *Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fifty and foure. *See v. 12

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three. *1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, *and* ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure. ‖ Or, Hodauiah. Ezra 2. Or Iud.

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred, fourty and eight. Ezra 3.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephushesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, & the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.

* Ezra 2.43.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of § Priests the children of Habaiah, the childrē of Koz, § childrē of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Besides their man-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand, three hundred, thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: six thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnes of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into § street that *was* before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderstood

3 And hee read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Hebr. that vnderstood

4 And Ezra the Scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

† Hebr. eyes

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God; mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

‖ Or, gouernour.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen § to vnderstand the words of § Law.

† Hebr.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

† Hebr. in the hand of

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying,

saying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Olive branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captivity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iesh̃ua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iesh̃ua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesh̃ua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, § heauen of heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therin, the seas, & all that *is* therin, & thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD § God, who didst chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, § Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, & the Girgashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide § Sea before them, so that they went thorow § midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into § mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, & commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, & withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, & gauest them water for their thirst

21 Yea fourty yeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, & their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into § land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuerthelesse, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into § hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of § hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therfore leftest thou them in

* Exod. 20.1.22. 19.20.
† Hebr. lawes truethe.
* Exod. 16.15.
17.6.
numb. 20.9.
* Deut. 1.8.
† Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.
* Numb. 14.4.
† Hebr. a God of pardons.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 15.22.
numm. 14. 14.1.cor. 10.1.
* Numb. 11.17.
* Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. iosh. 5.12.
* Deut. 8.4.
* Numb. 21.21, &c.
† Hebr. according to their will.
‖ Or, cisternes
† Hebr. tree of food.
* 1 Kings 19.10.
† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they deale proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements (which if a man do, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeres didst thou †forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest Couenant, and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sins: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*; and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw those †that sealed *were* Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Miniamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua ♀ son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, ♀ Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto ♀ Law of God, their wiues, their sons and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And *if* the people of ♀ land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feastes, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sons, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and ♀ children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

† Hebr. they gaue the withdrawing shoulder
† Hebr. protract ouer them.
* 2 Kings 17.13. 2 chron. 36.15.
† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.
* Exod. 34.6.
† Hebr. wearines
† Hebr. that hath found vs
† Hebr. are at the sealing, or, sealed.
† Hebr. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.
* Ezra. 2.43.
† Hebr. by the hand of
* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7. 3.
* Exod. 20.10. leuit. 23. deut. 15. 1. 2. 3. 18.20.
* Deut. 15.2. leuit. 25.
† Hebr. euery hand.
* See num. 28. and the rest of the ordinances of the feasts.
* Exod. 22.29. & 23.19. & 34.26. deut. 26.2. leuit. 19.23. & 27.30. num. 18.12.
* Exod. 22.29. & 34.19. leuit. 27.26. num. 3.13. & 18.15. deut. 15.19.
* Num. 18.21. deut. 14.22. & 26.12. 2 chron. 31.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſsion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſoune of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Ioed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer; and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the city.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, the ſon of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah ſ ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhilemoth, the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſon of *one of* the great men.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammuah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims. *See cha. 3.26.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha. Of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God. ‖ Or, the ouer.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day. ‖ Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof;

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof;

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages: ‖ Or, of Gela. ‖ Or, to Michmaſh.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high Prieſts.* 22 *Certain chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the wals.* 44 *The offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the * Prieſts and the Leuites, that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, *Ezr.2.1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh, ‖ Or, Melicu. v.14

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth, ‖ Or, Sebaniah. v.14

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah, ‖ Or, Harim. v.15

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah, ‖ Or, Meraioth.

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah † theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren, in the dayes of Ieſhua. ver.15. ‖ Or, Ginnethon, ver.16.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren. ‖ Or, Mimiamin, ver.17.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren, *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada. ‖ Or, Moadiah, v.17.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua. ‖ Or, Sallai, v.20.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai: ‖ That is, the pſalmes of thankſgiuing.

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: Of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of ſ fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib. *1.Chr.9
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe, *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgiuings and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, & out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And certaine of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by ſ ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the ſ water gate, Eaſtward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thanks, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were *ſome* appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God.* 15 *The violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer,
2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſsing.
3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † had vsed the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artexerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:
7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.
8 And it grieued me ſore, therfore I caſt forth all the

the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of ſ chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Lewites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on ſ Sabbath, & bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, & of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſons, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: * nenertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib, the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him frō me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the Couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtraungers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. before the wall.

‖ Or, multitude.

† Hebr. had made to dwell with them.

† Hebr. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.

† Hebr. of people & people *for*, reuiled them

*1. King. 11.1, &c.

† Hebr. for the deſilings

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Aha ſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the Decree of vnchaungeable ſouereignitie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this * Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blue *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drink in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the ſtate of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman,

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, violet.

‖ Or, of purphyre and marble, and alabaſter and ſtone of blue colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the King.

human, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the King, and the Princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of ‖ Queen shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shalbe reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti ‖ Queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall ‖ ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the Prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, ‖ son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kith, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had been caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar ¶ king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the daues of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene, in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his

‖ Or, Eunuches.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

*Ezra 7.14.

† Hebr. what to do?

† Hebr. if it be good with the King.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

† Hebr. words of the head.

‖ Or, Eunuchs.

† Hebr. gaue.

* 2. King. 24.14. & 24.15. 2. Chron. 36.10.

† Hebr. was faire of forme.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. spices.

† Hebr. and the maid.

† Hebr. faire of forme.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. spices.

† Hebr. and the maid.

† Hebr. to see.

† Hebr. good.

† Hebr. to know.

† Hebr. went.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

† Hebr. and if she came in.

† Hebr. and if she had not delighted.

† Hebr. went.

‖ Or, Eunuch

his Princes and his seruants, euen Esthers seast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants, that were in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so comanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which were in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were thorowout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus; There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all ‡ prouinces of thy kingdome, & their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keep they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for ‡ Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written † that they may bee destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring. ‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 She excusing herselfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all ‡ was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, & put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes. † *Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maides, and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not. † *He. Eunuches.*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, & gaue him a comandement to Mordecai to know what it *was*, & why it *was*. † *Hebr. whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of ‡ city, which *was* before ‡ Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had hapned vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should go in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants, & the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one

one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom § King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai cõmanded to answere Esther, Think not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shal be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† *Hebr.* *respiration.*

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† *Hebr.* *found.*

† *Hebr.* *passed.*

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banket. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banket the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, euer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in § court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: & the King held out to Esther the golden scepter § *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said § King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy requeſt? It shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banket that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banket of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shal be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shal be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King, and Haman, come to the banket that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath said.

† *Hebr.* *to doe.*

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† *Hebr.* *caused to come.*

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther § Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banket that she had prepared, but my selfe; & to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with § king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of † *Heb.* fifty cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the King vnto the banket. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might do him honour. 12 Complayning of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

ON that night could not the king sleep, & he † *Heb.* cõmanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, & they were read before § king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of § Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the † Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King † delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which † is set vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of § Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came [illegible]

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fal, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fal before him

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, & hasted to bring Haman vnto ‖ banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 Shee accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to bee hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For wee are sold, I, and my people, † to bee destroyed, to bee slaine, and to perish: but if we had beene sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then § king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, & Haman was fallen vpon § bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Wil he force the Queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold also the † gallowes, fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecaies honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene, and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is the moneth Siuan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, & to the lieutenants and § deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, & vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, & according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell, of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

† *Heb. and she wept and besought him.*

† *Heb. the deuice.*

‖ *Or, who wrote.*

† *Heb. be able that I may see.*

* *See chap. 1. 19.*

† *Heb. reuoked.*

‖ *Or, violet.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.*

NOw in the twelfth month (that is the moneth Adar) on ❧ thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, thorowout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the Rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † Officers of the King, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, & his fame went out, thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater & greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the ❧ enemie of the Iewes slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the King: let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this daies decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. set vpon hanging.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on ❧ fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all ❧ Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them and to destroy them.

† Hebr. crush

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes should return vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

† Hebr. in

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ❧ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time, euery yeere:

† Hebr. passe

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe

† Hebr. perish

29 Then Esther ❧ Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all the power of her

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. vpon their soule

32 And ❧ decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai his aduancement.*

AND the King Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, wherevnto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made great

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, & great among the Iewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holines, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖ houshold: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent & called for their three sisters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sons haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, & his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath, is in thy † power: only vpon himselfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and took them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, & they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell down vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob:* 7 *Hee smiteth him with sore boiles.* 9 *Iobs reproueth his wife, mooning him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? * And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 *And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou moouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone & his flesh, & he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boiles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsherd to scrape himselfe withall; and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off,

* Heb. from aside, &c.
† Heb. from among.
‖ Or, robe.
* Eccles. 5.14. 1 tim. 6.7
‖ Or, attributed folly to God
* Chap. 1.7.
† Heb. to swallow him vp.
‖ Or, only.

and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

† Hebr. answered

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

* Chap. 10.18,19. Ier.20.14.

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

‖ Or, challenge it. ‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day ‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes. ‖ Or, Leuiathan.

4 Let that day be darknes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it

5 Let darknes and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenes feaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

† Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the brests, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I bin at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues:

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

† Hebr. wearied in strength.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

† Hebr. waste.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

* Chap. 19.8.

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

† Hebr. before my meat.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

† Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

† Hebr. assay

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued; but † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

† Hebr. who can withhold himself

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

† Hebr. weake hands

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, & thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

† Hebr. from

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

† Hebr. the feeble knees

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were † righteous cut off?

† Psal. 22.

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voyce of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the young Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout Lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

† Hebr. stolen

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men;

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

† Hebr. met me

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

‖ Or, there was

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in *houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening, they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

† Hebr. broken

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there bee any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

‖ Hebr. turne

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

‖ Hebr. enuy

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it, euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

‖ Hebr. iniquity

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

† Hebr. the sonnes of the burning coale

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

† Hebr. vntill there be no number

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

† Hebr. face of the fields

81 * To

11 * To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
12 * He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, & from ỹ hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliuer thee in six troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shal redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt bee* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shock of corn ‖ commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

...ere. ‖ *Or, much.* † *Hebr. ascendeth.* † *Hebr.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 Hee reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh ỹ my griefe were thorowly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then ỹ sand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit; the terrours of God doe set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can ỹ which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 Oh that I might haue my request! and ỹ God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen ỹ it would please God to destroy me, that he would let-loose his hand, and cut me off:
10 Then should I yet haue cõfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, ỹ I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be* *showed* from his friend; but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, & as ỹ stream of brooks they passe away,
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† *Heb. brasen.*
† *Hebr. to him that melteth.*
† *Hebr. they are cut off.*
† *Heb. in the heate thereof.*
† *Hebr. extinguished.*
‖ *Or, for now ye are like to them,* *heb. to it.*
† *Heb. ye.*
† *Heb. cause to fall vpon.*
† *Heb. before your face.*
‖ *That is, in this matter.*
† *Heb. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 Hee complaineth of his owne restlessenesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes & clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him ỹ hath seen me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, & I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a Sea, or a Whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

† *Heb. longeth.*
† *Hebr. labour after.*
† *Heb. shall be consumed.*
Chap. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. isa. 40. 6.
† *Hebr. shall not returne.*
‖ *To see, that is, to enioy.*
‖ *That is, I can liue no longer.*

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou fraiest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.
15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.
17 *What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let mee alone till I swallow downe my spittle?
20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applyeth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *bee like* a strong wind?
3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?
4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:
5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to § search of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are a* shadow.)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greennes, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.
15 He shal leane vpon his house, but it shal not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shal not endure.
16 He *is* greene before the Sun, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with † shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.
8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.
10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Loe, he goeth by mee, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoope vnder him.
14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:
17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*
20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne mee: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*: hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

*Deut. 32.4.2. chro. 19.7. dan. 9.14. †*Heb. in the hand of their transgression.* *Chap. 22.23. * Deut. 4.32. * See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1 chr. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. & 39. 14. † Hebr. not. *Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6. * Chap. 11.20. & 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28. † Hebr. a spiders wouse. † Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand. † Hebr. shouting for ioy.

*Hebr. then my bones. * Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

† Hebr. shall vanish.

answere him, *and* we should come together in
indgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt
vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and
let not his feare terrifie me:
35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him,
but *it is* not so with me.

† Hebr. *aman*

‖ Or, *daies*

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue
my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake
in the bitternesse of my soule.
2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me,
shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest
oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the
worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the coun-
sell of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as
man seeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy
yeeres as mans dayes,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
and searchest after my sinne?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and
there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned
me together round about; yet thou dost de-
stroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast
made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me in-
to dust againe?
10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke,
and and crudled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.
12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and
thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine
heart; I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou
wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, wo vnto me; and *if* I be right-
eous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of
confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a
fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe
marueilous vpon me.
17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me,
and increasest thy indignation vpon me: chang-
es and warre are against me.
18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me
forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp
the ghost, and no eye had seene me!
19 I should haue beene as though I had not
beene, I should haue beene carryed from the
wombe to the graue.
20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and*
let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *euen*
to the land of darknes and the shadow of death,
22 A land of darknesse, as darknes it selfe, *and*
of the shadow of death, without any order, and
where the light *is* as darknesse.

† Hebr. *heights of heauen*

‖ Or, *make a change.*

† Hebr. *who can turne him away?*

† Hebr. *empty.*

† Hebr. *shall arise aboue the noone day*

* Leuit. 26. 5.

† Hebr. *intreate thy face.*

† Hebr. *light shall perish from thee.*

* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

‖ Or, *a puffe of breath.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reprooueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and
said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be an-
swered? and should † a man full of talke be
iustified?
3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their
peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man
make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and
I am cleane in thine eyes.
5 But, O that God would speake, and open
his lips against thee,
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of
wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is:
know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse*
then thine iniquity *deserueth.*
7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst
thou find out the Almighty vnto perfection?
8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou
doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the
earth, and broader then the sea.
10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather toge-
ther, then † who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wic-
kednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?
12 For † vaine man would be wise, though
man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out
thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away,
and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face with-
out spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not
feare:
16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and
remember *it* as waters that passe away:
17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the
noone-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be
as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is
hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou
shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall
make thee afraid; yea, many shall † make suite
vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and
† they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be*
as the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

† Hebr. *aman lips.*

‖ Or, *deuices.*

† Hebr. *the heights of heauen*

‖ Or, *shut vp*

† Hebr. *who can hinder him?*

† Hebr. *man is borne like a wilde asses colt.*

† Hebr. *stablish thine heart.*

† Hebr. *shall arise aboue the noone day*

† Hebr. *intreate thy face.*

† Hebr. *light shall arise.*

* Iob 8. 13.

† Hebr. *make soft thy face.*

‖ Or, *the losing of the ghost.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 Hee acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Iob answered, and said,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and
wisedome shall die with you.
3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you,
† I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who know-
eth not such things as these?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who*
calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the
iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.
5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a
lampe despised in the thought of him that is at
ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and
they that prouoke God are secure, into whose
hand God bringeth *abundantly.*
7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach
thee, and the foules of the ayre, and they shall
tell thee.
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee,
and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the
hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing
thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

† Hebr. *I fall not lower then you.*

† Hebr. *with whom are not such as these?*

‖ Or, *life.*

† Hebr. *all flesh of man.*

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes vnderstanding.
13 ‖ With him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth Counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bonds of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 * He remooueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deep things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, & he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LOe mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me; and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou tracest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life and certainety of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sin the creature is subiect to corruption.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, & bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away; yea, man glueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, & I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numberest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The

Chap. 39.9. † Heb. palate.
‖ That is, with God
* Esay 22.22. * Apocal. 3.7. † Hebr. vpon.
* Chap. 32.9. † Hebr. the lip of the faithfull. ‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong. † Hebr. leadeth in. † Hebr. wander.
* Psal. † Hebr. be silent from me. † Hebr. powre, or, put.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou, that wee know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man that he should bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 * Behold he putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himselfe against † Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* ‖ lankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reprooueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocency.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye *doe*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mooning of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannes rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth; they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered me vp to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of † wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now behold, my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!

22 When † a few yeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* ‖ I shall not returne.

Or, cut off.

Esa. 59. 4. Iam. 1. 15.

Or, iniquity.

Or, troublesome.

Chap. 13. 4.

† Hebr. words of wind.

† Hebr. what grieueth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Heb. in the high places.

† Hebr. are my scorners.

‖ Or, friend.

† Hebr. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Hebr. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 Hee that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, before them

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † shall be stronger and stronger.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

10 But as for you all, do you returne, & come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Heb. the possessions

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

† Hebr. neere.

13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† Hebr. cryed, or called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? marke, & afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Hebr. his soule.

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remooued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

‖ Or, lamp

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall prenaile against him.

† Hebr. hidden.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

‡ Hebr. scatter him.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall ‡ driue him to his feet.

† Hebr. hare.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

* Chap. 8.14. & 11.20. ps. 112.10. 119.118

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

* Psal. 109.13.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

† Hebr. 2.25. Hee thrust him.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖ Hebr. tooke hold. † Hebr. tooke hold.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28. He craueth pity. 23 Hee believeth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

‖ Hebr. are strange.

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ Hebr. violence.

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe: and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, & I am gone: & mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, & he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

† Hebr. of my wombe.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.

‖ Hebr. fooles.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

* Psal. 41.9. † Hebr. men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, † and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

† Hebr. in my flesh.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23, † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

† Hebr. Who will giue.

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that*

that he shall stand at the latter day, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And though after my skin, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, though my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Bee yee afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

† Hebr. a stranger. † Hebr. in my bosome. ‖ Or, and roote of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answere, and for this † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the check of my reproch, & the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more beholde him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 Hee hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poison of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall hee restore, and shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore, because he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, hee shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body: yea, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours are vpon him.

26 All darknesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shal depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God. † Hebr. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgment of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me, and be astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth. † Hebr. shortned.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh. † Hebr. looke

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea are mighty in power? vnto me. *Psal. 17.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes. 10. & 73. 12. ier. 12.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them. 1. hab 1. 15.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe. † Heb. are peace frō

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance. feare.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue. ‖ Or, in mirth.

14 *Therfore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy waies. * Chap. 22. 17.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger. ‖ Or, lampe. † Hebr. stealeth

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away. away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it. ‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest? † Hebr. in his worke perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

22 Shall any teach God knowledge; seeing he iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow: ‖ Or, milke pailes.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins: 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God as he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doeth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue trodden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood:

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

18 *Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 *The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shal heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall bee established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person.

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, & in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heauier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed § words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath hee couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey:

the

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
*Prou. 16.4.
† Hebr. the day of wraths.
† Hebr. graues.
† Hebr. watch in the heape.
† Hebr. transgression.

‖ Or, if he may be profitable: doeth his good successe depend thereon?
† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked.
† Hebr. the man of arme.
† Hebr. remouer, accepted for countenance.
† Hebr. the head of the starres.
‖ Or, what
† Hebr. a flood was powred vpo their foundation.
*Chap. 21.14.
‖ Or, to these.
*Chap. 21.16.
*Psal. 107.42.
‖ Or, estate
‖ Or, their excellency
‖ That is, with God
* Chap. 8.5.

the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their walls, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore & needy, & in the night, is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he *shall* be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, § and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot bee iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?

4 *How then can man be iustified with God? or* how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the Starres are not pure in his sight:

6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man, *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, § and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, & by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *mee* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you § by the hand of God *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword, and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shal not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The

---

† Or, with the inhabitants.

* Pro. 15.11.

† Heb. vntill the end of light with darkenes.

† Heb. pride.

† Heb. added to take vp.

† Heb. made my soule bitter.

§ That is, breath which God gaue him.

† Heb. from my dayes.

* Matth. 16.26.

* Pro. 1. 28. ezek. 8. ioh. 9. 31. iam. 4. 3.

§ Or, hiding in the hand. &c.

* Psal. 78. 65.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The East wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.*

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖ Or, a Myne, Or, dust.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknes, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖ Or, Gold oare

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

‖ Or, flint

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† Hebr. from weeping.

12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

* Rom. 11. 33. 34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

† Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it. * Pro. 3. 14. & 8. 11 19. & 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onyx, or the Saphire.

17 The Gold and the Cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, vessel of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for ♀ price of wisdome *is* aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

‖ Or, Ramoth. * ver. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, heauen.

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

‖ Or, did number it * Psal. 111 10. Pro. 1. 7 & 9. 10.

28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, & said, † tooke vp

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, & *when* by his light I walked *through* darkness:

‖ Or, lampe

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

† Hebr. with me

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the streete.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

† Hebr. the voice of the Nobles was hidden

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when ♀ eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, & *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon mee: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

† Hebr. the grinders

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* daves as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Hebr. open

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

† Hebr. renewing

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BVt now they *that* are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary: flying into the wilderneſſe † in former time desolate and waſte:

‖ Or, lonely † Hebr. yesterday and the day before

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them as *after* a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† Hebr. holes

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Hebr. men without a name

9 * And now am I their ſong: yea, I am their by-word.

* Psal. 69. 12.

10 They

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, & afflicted me, they haue also let loose ☞ bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in of *waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the daies of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coate.
19 Hee hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to ☞ wind: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the ‖ graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for ☞ poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the daies of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eate; yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this ☞ an hainous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in ☞ womb, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld ☞ poore from *their* desire, or haue caused ☞ eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with mee as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauceller.
33 If I couered my transgressions ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire ☞, *that* the Almighty would answere me, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I go neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob & his three friends. 6 Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 Hee reproueth their fainting in perswading of Iob. 16 His readie to speake.

☞ That ☞, the widow.
‖ Or, she that bare me.
‖ Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?
† Hebr. found much.
† Hebr. the light.
† Hebr. bright.
† Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
† Heb. my palate.
‖ Or, to the way
‖ Or, after the manner of men.
‖ Or, behold, my signe is, that the Almighty will answere me.
† Hebr. weepe.
† Heb. the strength thereof.
† Hebr. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.
‖ Or, stony soile.

† Hebr. from answering.

SO these three men ceased †to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Iob. 8 Hee excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, & my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shal my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy words*, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 Hee is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shal see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnes.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and if any say*, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be euill. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know † among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should

† Hebr. his soule.
† Hebr. expected Iob in words.
† Hebr. elder for dayes.
† Hebr. few of dayes.
† Hebr. I feared.
* Chap. 28.28. prou. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 2.17. and 2.21.
† Hebr. vnderstandings.
† Hebr. words.
‖ Or, ordered his words.
† Hebr. they reuiewed speeches from themselues.
† Hebr. words.
† Heb. the spirit of my belly.
† Hebr. is not opened.
† Hebr. that I may breathe.

† Hebr. in my palate.
* Chap. 9.35. & 23.20.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut of the clay.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, yee † men of vnderstanding: † farre be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.
11 *For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* waves.
12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 *If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 *All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † governe? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Yee are* vngodly?
19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 Hee striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause § cry of § poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I see not, teach thou mee; if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.
36 § My desire *is that* Iob may be tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men,
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, § *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?
4 † I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?
7 * If thou bee righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes *may profit* the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it *is* not so, § he hath visited in his anger, yet § he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 Therfore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from a farre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.
4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisedome.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the § poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from § righteous: but with kings *are they* on § throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, & they are exalted.
8 And if they *bee* bound in fetters, *and* bee holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, & they shall die without knowledge.
13 But

[Or, by it more then by my sin. † Hebr. I will returne to thee words. * Psal. 18. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 3.]
[* Chap. 17. 9. 370. 1. 28. 28. 1. 15. 16. 11. 11.]
[§ That is, God. § That is Iob.]
[† Hebr. heart. § Or, satisfied. * Psal. 34. 15.]
[* Chap. 21. 13. † Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.]

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgment and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down rain according to the vapor thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.

31 For by them iudgeth hee the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds hee couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to bee feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * hee saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watring hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon ‡ face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him: for we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknes.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answer. 4 Of his mighty workes, commeneth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of inabecillity.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstand *it*.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastned? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning Starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* shut vp ‡ sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: & here shall † thy proud waues be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that ‡ wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to the* seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into ‡ springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where

† *Hebr. their soule dieth.* ‖ *Or, sodomites.* ‖ *Or, afflicted.* † *Heb. the rest of thy table.* ‖ *Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee.* † *Hebr. turne thee aside* † *Heb. the roots.* † *Hebr. that which goeth vp* † *Hebr. heare in hearing.* † *Hebr. light.* † *Hebr. wings of the earth* * *Psa. 147. 16, 17.* † *Hebr. and to the showre of raine and to the shewers of raine of his strength.* † *Hebr. out of the chamber.* † *Hebr. scattering windes.*

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen § treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth *where* no man *is*: on the wildernes wherin there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring foorth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖Pleiades? or looſe the bands of †Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring foorth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion therof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the clouds, that aboundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 *Who hath put wiſdome in §inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the Lion? or fill the † appetite of the young Lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 *Who prouideth for the Rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wild aſſe. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtarke, and oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

KNoweſt *thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring foorth? or canſt thou marke when the Hindes doe calue?
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?
3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wilde Aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde Aſſe?
6 Whoſe horſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the ſtrying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Ganeſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacocks, ‖ or wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them.
16 Shee is hardned againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without feare.
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſdom, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time ſhe liſteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, & reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doeth the Hawke flie by his wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhee ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhee.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:
7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.
8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt be righteous?
9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?
10 *Deck thy ſelfe now *with* maieſty, & excellency, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

‖ Or, the feathers of the ſtarke & Oſtrich.
† Heb. terrour.
† Heb. feet dig.
† Heb. the armour.
† Heb. by thy mouth.
*Matth. 24.28. luke 17.37.
* Chap. 38.2. * Pſal. 50.21. rom. 3.4.
* Pſal. 104.26.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: & tread down ‖ wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
‖ *Or, the Elephant as some thinke.* 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
‖ *Or, he setteth vp.* 17 ‖ Hee moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, can make his sword to approch *vnto him.*
† *Heb. he oppresseth.* ‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or, bore his nose with a gin?* 20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 Hee lyeth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shady trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brook compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou letteth downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, doe no more.
9 Behold the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before mee?
b Psal. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26. 11 * Who hath preuented mee that I should repay *him? whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
‖ *Or, within.* 13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
† *Heb. strong pieces of shields.* 15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesing a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be mooued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milstone.*
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 Hee esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 † Sharp stones *are* vnder him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things vpon the myre.
31 Hee maketh the deepe to boile like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 Hee maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoare.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know † thou canst *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 *Who is hee that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therfore take vnto you now seuen bullocks and seuen rams, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him; euery man also

gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had foureteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, & a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lined Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage? and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens, shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be instructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set *themselues* against mee round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe and sin not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, & be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew *vs any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more

* Prou. 16.20. Isa. 30.18 Ier. 17.7. Rom. 9.33 and 10.11 1. Pet. 2.6. *2. Sam. 15.15.

‖ Or, aboue.

* Psa. 4.8.

* Psa. 27.3

* Esay 43. 11. Hose. 13.4.

‖ Or, ouerseer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

* Psal. 50.14. & 51.19.

then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

*Pſal.3.5. 8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe : for thou, LORD, onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God ſhoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

*Pſal. 130.6. †Hebr. before thine eyes

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

†Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednes: neither ſhal euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight : thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

†Hebr. the Temple of thy holineſſe.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing : the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

†Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies : make thy way ſtraight before my face.

‖Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe. †Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesſe : * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels : caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

†Hebr. wickednesſes.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce : let them euer ſhout for ioy ; becauſe thou † defendeſt them : let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

*Rom. 3.13.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous : with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him, as *with a* ſhield.

‖Or, make them guilty. ‖Or, from their counſels. † Hebr. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. † Hebr. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

‖Or, vpon the eight. *Pſal. 26.1.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake : O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed : but thou, O LORD, how long?

*Pſal. 30. 10.& 88. 11.& 115 17.& 118 17.18. 38.8. ‖Or, euery

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule : O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee : in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to ſwim : I water my couch with my teares.

*Matth. 7.23. & 25.41. Luk.13.2

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe : it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard ſ voice of my weeping

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed: let them returne & be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

‖Or, the matter.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

†Hebr. not *any*

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me : (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe becauſe of the rage of mine enemies : and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about : for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people : iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt : * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he trauelleth with iniquity, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, eſpecially his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt † ſtill the enemy and the auenger.

†Hebr. eſtabliſhed.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the Son of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

ſ Fo

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 †All sheepe and oxen, yea and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowle of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging ‖right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: hee hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse: he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 *The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee; for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 *The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile; let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 Hee professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the Poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God:* ‖God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he pufferh at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not bee moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersity.

7 *His mouth is full of cursing, & † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait †secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 †He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none.

16 *The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed: that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

† *Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.*
*Psl. 7.16. and 9.16.
Pro. 5.22.
† *Hebr. soules.*
‖ *Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.*
* Psal. 14.1. & 53.1.
† *Hebr. vnto generation and generation.*
* Rom. 3.14.
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquity.*
† *Hebr. hideth themselues.*
† *Hebr. in the secret places.*
† *Heb. he breaketh himselfe.*
‖ *Or, into his strong parts.* *Psal. 94.7. ‖ *Or, afflicted.* † *Heb. leanne.* * Psal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. Ier. 16.10. lam. 5.19.
‖ *Or, establish.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright,

† *Hebr. in darknesse.*
* Habak. 2.20.
‖ *Or, a burning tempest.*

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eighth ‖ Or, Iaac.

1 HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† Heb. are with vs. ‖ Or, would enflame him. *2. Sam. 23. 31. pla. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5.*

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety; *from him that* ‖ pusheth at him.

† Hebr. him that is, euery one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men is exalted.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouercomer.

1 HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. to. 4. & 53. 1.

1 THe *foole hath said in his heart, *There is no* God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

* Rom. 3. 10.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

† Hebr. stinking.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who giue.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

† Heb. sojourne.

2 *He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiueth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, Iewell.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrow shall be multiplied, *that* † hasten after another *God:* their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

† Hebr. hasten a gift.

5 *The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

† Or, thou.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell confidently.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He describeth their pride, crafts, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iust. † Hebr. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my
footsteps † slip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare
me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare
my speech.
7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O
thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which
put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp
againſt them.
8 Keepe mee as the apple of the eye: hide
me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from*
my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.
10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with
their mouth they ſpeake proudly.
11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps:
they haue ſet their eies bowing down to ſ earth:
12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, &
as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.
13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him
downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked,
‖ *which is* thy ſword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD,
from men of ſ world, which *haue* their portion
in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy
hid *treaſure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue
the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righte-
ouſneſs: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy
likeneſſe.

† *Helr. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, by thy ſword.* ‖ *Or, men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, ſ my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.
4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.
6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.
8 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens alſo, & came down: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thicke clouds paſſed, hayle ſtones & coales of fire.
13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the Higheſt gaue his voyce, haileſtones and coales of fire.
14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.
16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.
23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.
27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ run thorow a troupe, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: the * Word of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.
31 * For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.
36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: that † my feet did not ſlip.
37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder mee, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.
40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.
42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

‖ *Or, many waters.*
† *Helr. with.*
† *Helr. before his eyes.*
‖ *Or, wreſtle.* ‖ *Or, lampe.* ‖ *Or, broken.*
* Pſ. 12.6. & 119. 140. prou. 30.5.
‖ *Or, ye-fined.*
* Deut. 32.32. 1. ſam. 2.2 pſa. 86.8. iſa. 45.5.
‖ *Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.*
† *Helr. mine ancles.*
† *Helr. cauſed to bow.*
‖ *Or, vnder.*
† Prou.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eighth ‖Or, base.

1 HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

†Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* ‖ pusseth at him.

‖Or, would enshare him. *2. Sam. 23. 31. psa. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5.*

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

† Hebr. him: that is, euery one of them.

8 The vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖Or, ouercomer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe *foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

* Rom. 3. 10.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

† Hebr. stinking.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who will giue

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24. 3.

† Heb. sojourne.

2 *He that* walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖Or, receiueth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merites, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrow shall be multiplied *that* ‖ hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖ Or, sorrowes.

5 *The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

† Hebr. of mine inheritance.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He describeth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iust.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

† Heb.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my
footsteps † slip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare
me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare
my speech.
7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O
thou ‖ that saueſt by thy right hand, them which
put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp
againſt them.
8 Keepe mee as the apple of the eye: hide
me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from*
my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.
10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with
their mouth they ſpeake proudly.
11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps:
they haue ſet their eies bowing down to ſ earth:
12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, &
as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.
13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him
downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked,
‖ *which is* thy ſword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD,
from men of ſ world, which *haue* their portion
in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy
hid treaſure: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue
the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righte-
ouſnes: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy
likeneſſe.

† *Helr. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, by thy ſword.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe,
and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in
whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of
my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy
to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine ene-
mies.
4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and
the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about:
the ſnares of death preuented me.
6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and
cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of
his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen*
into his eares.
7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the
foundations alſo of the hills moued and were
ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.
8 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his no-
ſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales
were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens alſo, & came down:
and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie:
yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his
pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters,
and thicke clouds of the ſkies.
12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his
thick clouds paſſed, haileſtones & coales of fire.
13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens,
and the Higheſt gaue his voyce, haileſtones and
coales of fire.
14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered
them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited
them.
15 Then the channels of waters were ſeene, and
the foundations of the world were diſcouered:
at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the
breath of thy noſtrils.
16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew
me out of ‖ many waters. ‖ *Or, great waters.*
17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy,
and from them which hated me: for they were
too ſtrong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my cala-
mity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place:
he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my
righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my
hands hath he recompenſed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD,
and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and
I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.
23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I † *Helr.* with.
kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed
me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to
the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy † *Helr.* before his
ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt eyes.
ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe
pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ‖ *Or,* wreſtle.
ſelfe ſroward.
27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but ‖ *Or,* lamp.
wilt bring downe high lookes. ‖ *Or,* broken.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD * Pſ. 12.6.
my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe. & 119.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ run thorow a troupe, 140. pro.
and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. 30.5.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: the * Word ‖ *Or, refined.*
of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all * Deut.
thoſe that truſt in him. 32.32.
31 * For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? or who 1.ſam.2.2
is a rocke, ſaue our God? pſa.86.8.
32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, iſa.45.5.
and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet:* and
ſetteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war: ſo that a
bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy
ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee
vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great. ‖ *Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.*
36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: that
† my feet did not ſlip. † *Helr.* Mine ancles.
37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken
them: neither did I turne againe till they were
conſumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not † *Helr.* cauſed to bow.
able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vn-
to the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder mee,
thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.
40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine
enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue *the:*
euen vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.
42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt be-
fore the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in
the ſtreets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathens: people *whom* I haue not known, shall serue me.

44 † As soone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, & blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me; thou hast deliuered me from the †violent man.

49 * Therefore will I giue ‖ thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

Hebr. the striuings of the eare.
Hebr. the sons of the stranger.
Or, yeeld signed obedience.
Hebr. lie.
Hebr. liueth
Auenge-ments for me.
Or, deuoreth.
Hebr. man of violence.
* Rom. 15. 9.
‖ Or, confesse.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory.* 7 *The Word, his grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the honey combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sins, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall bee innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my redeemer.

Gen. 1. 6
Or, without these their voice is heard.
Heb. without their voyce heard.
* Rom. 10. 18.
‖ Or, their rule or direction.
‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or, restoring.
† Heb. trueth.
* Psal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103.
pro. 8. 19.
† Heb. the dropping of hony combes.
‖ Or, much.
† Hebr. my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in ỹ day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† Heb. thy help.
† Heb. ỹ ports of.
† Heb. turne to ashes.
† Heb. fatten.
† Heb. from heauen of ỹ holinesse.
† Heb. ỹ strength of the saluation of.
† Heb. ỹ right hands.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall hee reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, & hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, hee shall not be mooued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: ỹ LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from ỹ earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

† Heb. ỹ hast set.
† Heb. glad with ỹ face.
‖ Or, thou shalt.
† Heb. ỹ backe.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heerest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

† they, yea a fauo-

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe, thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers brests.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere, for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: *they* pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Saue mee from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in § midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred § affliction of § afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eate and worship: all they that goe down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe alme his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* *my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in

*Heb. *flowres of tender grasse.* † *Heb. waters of quietnesse.*

the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, *I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they cõfort me.

5 Thou prepares a table before mee, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shal receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnes from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD, strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I *trust in thee, let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 *Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me, for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth, vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shal he teach in the way that he shal chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare

*Psa. 3. & 118. † *Heb. make soft.* † *Heb. to length of dayes.*

*Deut. 10. 14. iob 41. 2. psal. 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. and 28. *Iob 38. 6. psa. 104. 5. and 136. 6. * Psal. 15. 1. *Esay 33. 15, 16. † Heb. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

* Psal. 22. 4. and 31. 2. and 34. 5. * Esay. 28. 16. rom. 10. 11. * Psal. 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. * Psal. 103. 7. & 106. 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 5. † Heb. the bowels.

† *Heb.* shall lodge in goodnes. *Prou. 3. 32.

feare him: and he will ſhew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my ſoule, and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with § voyce of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, & the place † where thine honor dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men,

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the * LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though war ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeek after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the daies of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to inquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauillion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rock.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaidſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I ſeek.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt been my helpe, † leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in † a plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Waite on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not ſilent to me: *leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquity: *which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 breaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip § LORD ‖ in the beauty of holines.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull, the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars, yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple ‖ doth euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

Or, and his couenant to make them know it. † Hebr. bring forth.

‖ Hebr. hatred of violence.

** Pſal. 26.4.*

** Pſal. 1.1.*

§ Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. ‖ Or, take not away † Hebr. men of blood. † Heb. filled with.

** Pſal. 118 6. mic. 7.8 † Hebr. approached againſt me. * Pſal. 3.6*

‖ Or, the delight.

† Heb. of ſhouting. ‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, thy face ſeeke thy face, &c.

‖ Or, to be in paine.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp: and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, O ye Saints of his, and giue thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

* IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rock & my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowne my soule in aduersities;
8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.
18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in § secret of thy presence, from § pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest § voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shal strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinne. 3 Confession of sins giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

§ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is* he *whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed olde through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.
6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maist be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Be yee not as the horse, or as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be

† Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.
‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave.
† Hebr. a hard thing.
* Esa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
‖ Or, strong and emp.
* Psal. 40.
‖ Or, A Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.
* Rom. 4. 7.
* Prou. 28. 13. 1 Ioh. 1. 9.
† Hebr. in a time of finding.
* Psa. 9. 10.
† Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.
* Prou. 26. 3.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with ‖ Psaltery, & an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp ‖ depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of ‖ world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 *The counsell of ‖ LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 *Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy, (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I WIll blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD; the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints; for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life? *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous; and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be ‖ of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he moueth God against them.

‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecut: mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame * that seek after my soule: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them bee as chaffe before the winde; and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me † their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch † himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

*Pſal. 59.64. Or, mercy.
*Gen. 1.
‖ Or, 33.
*Exod. 32.14.
† Hebr. maketh frustrate.
*Pr. 19.21. Iſa. 46.10.
† Hebr. to generation & generation.
*Pſ. 65.4. & 144.15
Iob 36.7 & 34.14. 1. pet. 3. 12.
Or, Achiſh. 1. Sam. 21.11.
Or, they vowed vnto him

13 But as for mee, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine owne boſome.

14 I † behaued my ſelfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduerſity they reioyced, and gathered themſelues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themſelues together againſt me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceaſed not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in † feaſts; they gnaſhed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? reſcue my ſoule from their deſtructions, † my darling from the Lions.

18 *I will giue thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they deuiſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeene *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeene (O LORD) keepe not ſilence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy ſelfe, and awake to my iudgement, *even* vnto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we haue it: let them not ſay, Wee haue ſwallowed him vp.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelues* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cauſe; yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſeruant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous eſtate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD.

THE tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *&* to doe good.

4 He deuiſeth ‖ miſchiefe vpon his bed, hee ſetteth himſelfe in a way *that is* not good: hee abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſnes *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe; O LORD, thou preſerueſt man and beaſt.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall bee † abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnes vnto them that know thee: and thy righteouſneſſe to the vpright in heart. † *Heb. draw out at length.*

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt downe, & ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perſwadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill doers, neither be thou enuious againſt the workers of iniquity. * Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Truſt in the LORD, & do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou ſhalt be fed. † *Hebr. in truth and ſtablenesse.*

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe. † *Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.* * Prou. 16.3. mat. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe. † *Hebr. be ſilent to the LORD.*

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhalbe cut off: but thoſe that wait vpon § LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *bee*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhal delight themſelues in § abundance of peace. * Mat. 5.5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth. ‖ *Or, practiſeth.*

13 * The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for hee ſeeth that his day is comming. * Pſal. 2.4.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the ſword, and haue bent their bowe to caſt downe the poore and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation. † *Hebr. the vpright of way.*

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall be for euer.

19 They ſhal not be aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhalbe ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambs: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away. † *Hebr. the precious neſſe of lambes.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but § righteous ſheweth mercy, & giueth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth; and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off. § *or, eſtabliſhed.*

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way. ‖ *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and now am old: yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed. † *Heb. all the day long.*

27 Depart

37 Depart from euill, and do good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay-tree.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in ‡ time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and are* corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly, I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers & my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for mee*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplyed.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts. 4 the consideration of the brenity and vanity of life. 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements. 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as an* handbreadth, and mine age *is as* nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether ‡ vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: *hee* heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoone thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou ‖ makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and a* sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of ‖ an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* stablished my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see *it*, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts

---

‡ Or, ages. — ‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle. — ‖ Hebr. my reynes. — † Hebr. are not with me. — † Hebr. broke. — ‖ Or, my neighbours. — ‖ Or, thee doe I wait for. — ‖ Or, answere. — † Heb. for halting. — † Hebr. liuing. — ‡ Or, ages. — * 1. Chron. 25.1.

which are to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare & speak of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of mee:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue mee.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth mee.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haste to helpe mee.

14 *Let them bee ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 Hee fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed is he that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee shall bee blessed vpon the earth; and † thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if hee come to see mee, hee speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that hee lieth, hee shall rise vp no more.

9 *Yea, † mine owne familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against mee.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto mee, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doeth not triumph ouer mee.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue beene my meat day and night: while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of ‖ Hermonites from ‖ Mount Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto my God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach mee: while they say dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 She fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst driue out the heathen with

Or, in mercies † Heb. from a man of deceit & wickednes

† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.

*Psal. 42. 6, and 11.

thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

‖Heb. as sheepe of meat. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like ‖ sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Psal. 79. 4. Iere. 24. 9. 14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, & blaspheneth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

‖ Or, steps. 18 Our heart is not turned back: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

Or, dragons. 19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8. 36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust, our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Hebr. *a helpe for vs.* 26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The Maiestie and grace of Christs Kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ Or, of Instruction. † Hebr. boyleth, or, bubbleth vp. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

† Hebr. prosper thou, ride 3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

† And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; wherby ‖ people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* casia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall † intreat † thy fauour.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse & reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou maiest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into the † midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued, God shall helpe her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued; he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs, the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold, the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, & cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs, the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all) ye people: shout vnto God with the voyce of [illegible]

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.
3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 Hee shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.
8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the city of the great King.
3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw *it*, *and* so they maruelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an Eastwind.
8 As wee haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy Iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 † Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of the resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 6 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *ye* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.
4 *I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious: and it ceaseth for euer.)
9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.
10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.
12 Neuerthelesse, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty ‖ shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 *For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though † whiles hee liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with me, by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue beene* continually before mee.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee-goats out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.
12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?
14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.
15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.
16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou

† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. delight in their mouth.
‖ Or, strength.
‖ Or, the graue be to euery one of them.
† Hebr. from the hand of the graue
‖ Or, hell.
* Iob 27.19.
† Hebr. in his life
† Hebr. the soule shall goe.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
† Hebr. with me.
* Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * Iob 41.2. 1. cor. 10. 25, 26.

shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

Rom. 2.21,22,

17 *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slandrest thine owne mothers sonne.

† Hebr. thou sendest.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproone thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

† Hebr. that disposeth his way.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth mee: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid,

* 2 Sam. 12.1. & 11.1.

* when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

* Rom. 3.4.

4 *Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 *Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Leuit. 14.6. numb. 19.18.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from mee.

12 Restore vnto mee the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation, *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I giue *it*, thou delightest not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that I should giue it.

17 *The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

* Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, thou false.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Hebr. beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in *a*bundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a greene olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee convinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He gloryeth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: *there is none that doeth good.

* Psal. 14.1.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee; thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Hebr. they feared a feare, where no feare was.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captinity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid, * When the Ziphims came, and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy strength.

5 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressours

oppressours seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee, I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

† *Hebr.* men of bloods

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednes and treachery he complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, & cry aloud: and he shal heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawne swords.

22 *Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† *Hebrew, and deceit.* † *Hebrew, shall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a golden of* Psalme *Dauid.*

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *mee* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

† *Hebr. many* oppressours.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps, when they waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of ‖ liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ *Or, destroy not.*

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shal send from heauen, & saue me ‖ *from* the reproch of him ‖ would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.*

4 My soule *is* among lions, & I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* Psal. 7. 16. & 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the peo-

ple; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

*Psal.36. 6. and 108.5.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 deuiseth them 10 Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O Congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from § womb, they go astray †assoone as they be born, speaking lies.

†Hebr. from the belly.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

†Hebr. according to the likenesse.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖Or, a pe. ‖Or, the charmer neuer so cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away, *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

†Heb. as liuing as wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Hebr. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

*1.Sam. 19.11.

†Hebr. set me on high.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

†Hebr. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

*Psal. 10. 11. and 73 11. and 94.7.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

†Hebr. my high place.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shal preuent me, God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: & for cursing & lying, *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto § ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

†Or, to ‖Or, and

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Conforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Edoth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he strouue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O *God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast been displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

†Hebr. breaches.

2 Thou hast made § earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale § breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme of* Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 F

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence hee incourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power & mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my saluation: *he is* my ‖ defence, I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and* as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou only vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rocke and my saluation: *hee is* my defence, I shall not be mooued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laidin ‖ ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildrneſſe of Iudah.

OGod, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee, my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shal reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him, shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of ‖ wicked, from the insurrection of ‖ workers of iniquity:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: † suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily: they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shal make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see thē shal flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednes of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwel in thy courts: we shalbe satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnes wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, ‖ noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest ‖ ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest ‖ furrows therof: † thou makest it soft ‖ with showers, thou blessest the springing therof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy pathes drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes, the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious beneſits. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ſong *or* Pſalme.

MAke a ioyful noiſe vnto God † all ye lands.
2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnes of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.
4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, & ſhall ſing vnto thee; they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned § ſea into dry land: they went thorow § flood on foot; there did we reioyce in him.
7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.
8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard,
9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life; and ſuffereth not our feet to be mooued.
10 For thou, O God, haſt prooued vs: thou haſt tryed vs as ſiluer is tryed.
11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layedſt affliction vpon our loines.
12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.
13 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,
14 Which my lippes haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.
17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme *or* ſong.

GOd be merciſull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.
2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth: thy ſauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.
4 O let the nations bee glad and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.
6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, *and* God, *euen* our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.
7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Ark. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme, *or* ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo § hate him, flee † before him.
2 As ſmoake is driuen away, ſo driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou diddeſt march through the wildernes. Selah.
8 The earth ſhook, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *euen* Sinai it ſelfe was *moued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.
9 Thou O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace; and ſhee that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God, *is as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Baſhan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thouſand, ‖ *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.
18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Bleſſed *be* § Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with beneſits, euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.
20 Hee that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.
21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch an one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.
22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:
23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.
24 They haue ſeen thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.
25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after, amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Bleſſe ye God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their counſell, the

Princes

† Hebr. all the earth

For, yeeld feigned obedience. Hebr. lie.

† Hebr. putteth.

† Hebr. moyſt.

† Hebr. opened.

† Hebr. marrow.

† Hebr. with vs.

† Hebr. lead.

* Numb. 10. 35. Hebr. from

† Hebr. from

† Hebr. a dew

† Hebr. ſtablith

† Hebr. ſtrength

‖ Hebr. in

‖ Hebr. in

* Ephe. 4. 8. † Hebr. in

‖ Hebr. dipped

‖ Hebr. from

Princes of Zebulun, & the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.
29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall Kings bring preſents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpeare-men, § multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe ψ pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doth † ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.
34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denouceth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.
2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then § haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I took not away.
5 O God thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.
7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren; and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me: and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in § multitude of thy mercy heare me, in § truth of thy ſaluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the waterflood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it; deliuer mee becauſe of mine enemies.
19 Thou haſt knowne my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.
20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not, & make their loynes continually to ſhake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.
27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.
28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.
30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and will magnifie him with thankſgiuing.
31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullock that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.
35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.
36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therin.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke *haſte*, * O God, to deliuer me, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.
2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.
3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.
4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in theee and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: thou *art* my helpe, and my deliuerer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, & experience of Gods fauor, prayeth both for himſelfe, & againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancy. 17 He prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.
2 Deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.
3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, wherevnto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen com-

† Hebr. to lament with me. * Matth. 27.28. mar. 15. 23. Ioh. 19.29.
* Rom. 11.9.
† Hebr. their palace.
† Hebr. let there not be a dweller.
† Hebr. thy wounded.
‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquity.
‖ Or, meeke.
† Hebr. creepeth.
* Pſal. 40.14, &c.
† Hebr. to my helpe.
* Pſal. 35.4. & 70.2.
* Pſal. 31.2.
† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

mandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from ☞ womb: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† *Hebr. watch, or obserue.*

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me; O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded & consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach & dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I wil goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous works

† *Heb. vnto old age and gray haires.*

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† *Hebr. thine arme.*

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† *Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.*

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shal greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: & my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnesse all ☞ day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ *Or, of.*

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sun and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† *Heb. till it be no more.*

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, & from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

Mount.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarthish and of the Iles shal bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, & *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloodbe in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made † *Heb. shall pray.* for him continually, & daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name † *Heb. shall be.* shall be continued as long as the Sunne: & men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel: who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the son of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, affidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for.*

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† *Heb. pure.*

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† *Heb. fat.*

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† *Heb. in the trouble of men.* † *Heb. like the plagues of men.*

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† *They passe the imaginations of the heart.*

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† *Heb. my chastisement was in the morning.*

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there* is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh & my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 Hee moueth God to helpe, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enimies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake down the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shal the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † deuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in peeces: and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made summer and winter.

† *Hebr.* made them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† *Hebr.* ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician* [*destroy not*] *a Psalme or Song of Asaph.*

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* do we giue thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

‖ *Or, when I shall take a set time.*

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

† *Hebr.* desert.

7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them.*

9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the horns of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou diddest cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Iedithun; A Psalme ‖ of Asaph,

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voice, & he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity; *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

* Psa 49.5 mat. 13.35

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers † * that they should make them knowne to their children.

† Deut. 5.6

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. prepared. † Heb. their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned back in the day of battel.

† Heb. bearing.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in ‖ field of Zoan.

‖ Or, plaine.

13 * Hee diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse, and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

† Heb. prepare.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, & had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eat Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

‖ Or, A strong man.

26 He caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

† Heb. remoue.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the sea.

† Heb. winged.

28 And hee let *it* fall in the middest of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * was yet in their mouthes,

* Psa 106.15

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

† Heb. bowed. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him:

and they returned, and enquired early after God.
35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.
36 Neuertheles they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his Couenant.
38 But hee *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a wind that passeth away, & commeth not again.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desart?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies amongst them, which deuoured them: and frogs which destroyed them.
46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.
47 * Hee † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.
48 †He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunderbolts.
49 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels *among them.*
50 † Hee made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence:
51 *And smote all the first born in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in ȳ tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 *He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, hee refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuarie like high *palaces:* like the earth which hee hath † established for euer.
70 *He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheep-folds:
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnes of his hands.

† Hebr. founded. *1. Sam. 16.11. 2. sam. 7.8 *2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. chro. 11. 2. † Hebr. from after.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to burie *them.*
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a corne and derision to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?
6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities, *let thy tender mercies* speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our sight, *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproach wherwith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will shew foorth thy praise † to all generations.

*Psal. 44. 14. *Psal. 89. 45. *Ier. 10. 25 *Esa. 64. 9 ‖ Or, the iniquities of them *that were before vs* † Hebr. vengeance. † Hebr. shine *arme.* † Hebr. serue the *children of death.* † Hebr. 10 generation & generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth: A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and † come *and* saue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

† Hebr. come for *saluation* 10 vs.

† *Hebr.* wilt thou smoake?

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.
11 She sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

† *Neb.* the Cedars of God.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the Psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.
6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.
8 Heare O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

‖ Or, against.

† *Hebr.* passed away.

* Exod. 17.6.

‖ Or, strife

* Actes 14.5.

‖ Or, so the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges,* 5 *and reproued their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * parsons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore, and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

* Deut. 1.17.

† Hebr. moued.

* Psal. 58.1.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 *Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded, and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose

† Hebr. confederate with a heart.

* Iudg. 7.25.

* Iudg. 4.7.

* Psal. 37.20.

Name

Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also †filleth the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good; and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid. ‖ *Or,* a prayer being a psalme *of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily. ‖ *Or, one whom thou fauourest.*

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee. ‖ *Or, all the day.* * Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes. * Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and dooest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone. * Deut.6. 4.and 32. 39.isa.37. 16.and 44 6.mar.12. 29. ephes. 4.6.1.cor. 8.4.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delinered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell. *Psa.25.3 & 119.33. ‖ *Or, graue*

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them. † *Hebr. terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth. *Deut.34 6.num.14 18.psal. 103.8.& 139.4.& 148.5.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate mee may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sons of Korah. ‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL,

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing inſtruction.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp, and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the dark? and thy righteouſnes in ſ land of forgetfullnes?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted & ready to die. frō *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about mee ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauor to the kingdom of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue inſtruction.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation & generation.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

* 2 Sam. 7.11, &c.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arme of.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arme, ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Heb. arme.

14 Iuſtice & iudgment are ſ habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth ſhal go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people *that* know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name ſhal they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.

‖ Or, Iehoua.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaideſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhalbe eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickednesſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes & my mercy ſhalbe with him: & in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He ſhall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: & my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements:

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

† Or, breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.

† Or, ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my holines, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Or, if.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer as ſ Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine Anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt profaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way, ſpoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou

43 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
44 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
45 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
46 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
47 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?
48 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?
49 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
50 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
51 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people:
52 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.
53 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 Complaineth of humane fragility, 7 Diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen frō euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.
4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carryest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told*.
10 †The daies of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and wee flee away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty. † Hebr. lodge.
2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most high, thy habitation:
10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. *Mat.4.6. luk.4.10.
12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ Adder: the young Lion and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet. ‖Or, Aspe.
14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.
15 He shall call vpon mee, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation. † Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:
2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night: † Hebr. in the nights.
3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound. ‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. heb. Higgaion.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.
9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD: for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I shall bee anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

*Hosea 14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: hee shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD: shall flourish in the courts of our God.

†Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maiesty, power and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be mooued.

†Hebr. from then. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

†Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Hebr. God of reuenges. †Hebr. shine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, O ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4. 11. 9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall hee not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

*1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

†Hebr. shalbe after it. 16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

‖Or, quickly. 17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall † throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, & said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: & they haue not known my waies.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 12 for his generall iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: *he is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour & maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established that it shall not be mooued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, & let the earth be glad

glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Isles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye* that loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done maruellous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of their fathers, to worship GOD at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: *he* sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlines.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land; that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 Hee that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: hee that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 25 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when*

‖ Or, thankesgiuing.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, and his wee are.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
‖ Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. shall not be eſtabliſhed.
‖ Or, for

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

Hosea 14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: hee shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD: shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

† Hebr. greene. 15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maiestie, power and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.

† Hebr. from then. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

† Hebr. shine forth. 2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

Psal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, O ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

Exod. 4. 11. 9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall hee not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† Hebr. shalbe after it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall § throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with that generation, & said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: & they haue not known my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for the generall Iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: *he is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour & maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, & let the earth be glad

glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye, that loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holines.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done maruellous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of their fathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our ſelues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlines.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vpon the faithfull of the land; that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.
7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: hee that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will earely deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 25 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when

[Or, it is holy]
[Or, thankeſgiuing.]
[† Hebr. all the earth.]
[Or, and his wee are.]
[† Heb. to generation & generation.]
[Or, perfect in the way.]
[† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.]
[Or, for]

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

* Hosea 14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: hee shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD: shall flourish in the courts of our God.

† *Hebr.* greene. 14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maiesty, power and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.

† *Hebr.* from *then.* 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

† *Hebr.* to length of dayes. 4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† *Hebr.* God of reuenges. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

† *Hebr.* shine forth. 2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, O ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4. 11. 9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall hee not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† *Hebr.* shalbe after it. 16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

‖ Or, quickly. 17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall † throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great † King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, & said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: & they haue not known my waies.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall Iudgement.

O*Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: *he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour & maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, & let the earth be glad

glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye, that loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done maruellous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for* he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of their fathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy Hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our ſelues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlines.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vpon the faithfull of the land; that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.
7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: hee that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will earely deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 25 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when*

‖ Or, ſhanke-giuing.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, and his wee are.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
‖ Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. thing of Belial.
† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.
‖ Or, for

I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

Or, (as some read) into smoake. 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

Or, skin. 5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning: my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against mee, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

Isa.40. 6.iam. 1.10. 11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to †*Heb. the children of death.* loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Hebr. afflicted. 23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

Hebr. 1.10. † Hebr. Round. 25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things? *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy. *Exo. 34.6. deu. 4.31. num. 14.18. neh. 9.17. psal. 145.8.*

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the East is from the West: *so* far hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his Throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, yee his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all yee his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power, and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chare, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou couerest it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleyes: *which* † run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell,and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † ovle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap:* the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stoorke, the firre trees *are* her house.
18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darknes,& it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creepe *forth.*
21 The yong lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.
22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dens.
23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the enening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.
26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan,*whom* thou hast † made to play therein.
27 *These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.
28 That thou giuest them,they gather: thou openest thine hand,they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath,they die: and returne to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit,they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.
32 He looketh on the earth,and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills,and they smoake.
33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God,while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him shall bee sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of ỹ earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD,O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt,fed in the wilderness,and planted in Canaan.*

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deeds among the people.
2 Sing vnto him,sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.
3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce,that seeke the LORD.
4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.
7 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations. *Gen. 17. 2.& 22
9 *Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac: 16.& 26. 3.& 28.
10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant: 13.& 35. 11.luk.1.
11 * Saying,Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance. 7,73. heb.6.17
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few,and strangers in it, *Gen.13. 15.& 15.
13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people. 10.¶ †Heb.the coard.
14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea,he reprooued Kings for their sakes: *Gene. 15 *Saying*,Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme. 37.28. *Gene.
16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread. *Gene. 39.20. † Hebr.
17 He sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant. his soule cameinto
18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron. iron. *Gene.
19 Vntill the time that his word came: the Word of the LORD tried him. *Gene. 41.14.
20 * The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people,and let him goe free. *Gene. 41.40. † Hebr.
21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance: possession *Gene.
22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome. 46.6. *Exod.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham. 1.8. *Exod.
24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies. 3.10. *Exod.
25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants. 7.9. † Hebr.
26 * Hee sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. words of his signes
27 *They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham. *Exod. 10.22.
28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his Word. *Exod. 7.20.
29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish. *Exod. 8.6.
30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings. *Exod. 8.17.&
31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coastes. 24. *Exod.
32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land, *Exod. 9.23. † Hebr.
33 Hee smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coastes. he gaue their
34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers,and that without number, yaine haile.
35 And did eate vp all the herbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground. *Exod. 10.4.
36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength. *Exod. 12.29.
37 * He brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes. *Exod. 12.35. *Exod.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them. *Exod. 12.33.
39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night. *Exod. 13.21.
40 **The people* asked,and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen. *Exo.17 16.12.
41 *He opened the rocke,& the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer. *Gene. 8.1. num. 20.11.
42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant. 1.cor. 10.4.
43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: † Hebr. singing.
and his chosen with † gladnesse:

Iosh.13. 7.deut. 10.

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his Statutes; and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer, and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Psal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beares vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue cõmitted iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the Sea, *euen* at the red Sea.

*Iudges 13.21.

8 Neuertheless, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soone forgat his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands,

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 *They angred *him* also at ‖ waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his Spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were the defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: & they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

44 Neuertheles, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And hee remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed to praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his good-

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: & contemned § counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: & he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknes, & the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice § sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go down againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse, and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse; for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs,

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where* there *is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke. 8.pl.11

42 * The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. 7.& 8.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song, *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psaltery and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens; and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe foorth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 Hee promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: & hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: and let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto

*Or, after.

* Iob 13. 19. and 5.16.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit. † Hebr. haue opened the.

*Or, an aduersary.

† Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.

* Actes 1.20.

‖ Or, charge.

him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in bleſsing, ſo let it bee farre from him.

† Hebr. within him. 18 As he clothed himſelfe with curſing, like as with his garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like ovle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow when it declineth: I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O ſaue mee according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them bee aſhamed, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries bee clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

† Hebr. from the iudges of his ſoule. 30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among † multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue *him* † from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Prieſthood, 5 The conqueſt, 7 and the Paſſion of Chriſt.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Matth. 22.44. mar. 12. 36. luke 20.42. act. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13. THE * LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the middeſt of thine enemies.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt haue, &c. 3 Thy people *ſhalbe* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖ from ſ wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

4 * The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Prieſt for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5, 6. & 7. 17 5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike thorow Kings in the day of his wrath.

‖ Or, great 6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee ſhall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

7 Hee ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wiſedome.

† Hallelu. 146. † PRaiſe ye the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſsion.

† Heb. prey. 5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† Heb. are. 7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are ſure.

† Heb. 28. 8 They † ſtand faſt for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightneſſe.

† Heb. act. 16. 9 He ſent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

† Heb. fact. 10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome, ‖ a good vnderſtanding haue all † they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praiſe endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly † in his Commandements.

† Heb. ſeed. 2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhall be* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe: he *is* gracious, and full of compaſsion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † diſcretion.

† Heb. 6 Surely he ſhall not be moued for euer: the righteous ſhall be in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not bee afraid vntill he ſee *his deſire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath diſperſed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer; his horne ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and be grieued: he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: Praiſe the Name of the LORD.

2 * Bleſſed *bee* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS Name *is to* be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 * He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That hee may ſet *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe, to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob from a people of ſtrange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.
3 * The Sea ſaw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye ſkipped like rams? *and* ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Becauſe God is truely glorious,* 4 *and idoles are vanity:* 9 *Hee exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.*

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths ſake.
2 * Wherfore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.
4 * Their idoles *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath bin mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: both ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither *any* that goe downe into ſilence.
18 * But wee will bleſſe the LORD from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duty to God for his deliuerance.* 12 *He ſtudieth to bee thankefull.*

I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, *and* my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therfore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: * All men are liars.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaide: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee § ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe: in the midſt of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.
For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The Pſalmiſt, by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.*

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.
6 *The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD; then to put confidence in man.

* Pſal. 106.1. & 107.1. & 136.1. 1. chron. 16.7.
† Hebr. in my diſtreſſe.
* Pſal. 118. 5,6.
† Hebr. found me.
* 2. Cor. 4.13.
* Rom. 3.4.
* Rom. 15.11.

Psal. 46.2.

9 * It *is* better to truſt in the LORD; then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

*Heb. cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will † deſtroy them.

†Heb. downe.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

Exod. 15.2. Iſa. 12.2.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

* Matth. 21.42. mar. 12. 10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11 1 pet. 2.4

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed, is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

† *Hebr.* this is from the LORD.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

* Matth. 21.9.

26 * Bleſſed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light, bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

Or, perfect, or ſincere.

BLeſſed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his Teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my waies were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commandements.

*Hebr. iudgements of thy righteouſnes.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let mee not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Teſtimonies: *as much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy Precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy Word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant: *that* I may liue and keepe thy Word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

† Heb. reueale. * Gen. 23.4. 1 chron. 29.15. pſal. 39.12. 119.19.

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remooue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Teſtimonies.

† Heb. roll. pro. 16.3.

23 Princes alſo did ſit, *and* ſpeake againſt me; *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight: *and* † my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy Word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.

† Heb. cauſe me to vnderſtand. 27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy Precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule † melteth away for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.

† Heb. droppeth.

29 Remooue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

† Heb. cauſe mine eyes to paſſe. 37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy Word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy Iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy Precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy Word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy Word.

43 And take not † word of truth vtterly out of my mouth; for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

† Heb. the word of truth.

44 So

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy Precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD; and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy Precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy Word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste: and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy Precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy Word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy Precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue been afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made mee and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy Word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they deale peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy Precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto mee: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy Word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy Word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me. † *Hebr.* *faithfulnesse.*
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy Precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the Testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy Word is setled, in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth. † *Heb.* *to generation and generation.*
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction. † *Hebr.* *stands.*
93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy Precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy Testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! It is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou, through thy Commandements, hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me. † *Heb.* *is to me euer with me.*
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients; because I keepe thy Precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *Yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth. *Ps.119.9.* † *Hebr.* *palate.*
104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy Word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path. ‖ *Or,* *candle.*
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy Iudgements.
109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy Word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from mee, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold mee according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. cause to cease. 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy seruant, giue mee vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
* Prou. 8. 11. psal. 19. 9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* Precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
† Heb. according to the custome towards those, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy Word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. 139 * My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy Words.
† Hebr. faithfulnesse. 140 Thy Word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
141 I *am* small, and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy Precepts.
* Psa. 69. 9. iohn 2. 17. † Hebr. cast mee off. ‡ Hebr. tried, or, refined.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
† found. 144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
I me. 146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy Word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy Word.
149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy Iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy Word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.
‖ Great 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements.
157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy Testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy Word.
159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
160 † Thy Word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy Word: as one that findeth great spoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy Precepts, and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy Word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy Word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy Word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me; for I haue chosen thy Precepts.

174 I haue

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 Complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man, *with coales of iuniper.* † *Or*, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be mooued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. *Psal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity. † *Hebr.* wickednesse.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame. † *Hebr.* returned the returning of Zion.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them. † *Hebr.* hath magnified to doe with them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD, as the ‖ streames in the South. ‖ *Or*, singing.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 Hee

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing, bringing his sheaues *with him.*

‖ Or, seed-baskets.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise ‖ early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorowes: *for* so hee giueth his beloued sleepe. † Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them.

‖ Or, early.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psa. 18. 45. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labor of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shalbe* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for sauing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much.

I MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut a sunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth theaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared,

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his Word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, watch more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walke in great matters, &c.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

† Hebr. made silent.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my Couenant and my Testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖ Or, blessing I will blesse.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

‖ Or, light.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *is it:* for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Hebr. euen together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aaron,

rons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise yee the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the seas and all deepe places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: so *is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

1 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.6. ior.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 10.12.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.14. † *Hebr. for the ruling*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *by day.*

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched-out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exo. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.28. † *Hebr. shaked off.*

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 15.22.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Deut. 29.7.

18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. psal. 135. 10.& 11.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Num. 21.23.

20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Num. 21.33.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Iosh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there we sate down, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion. † *Heb. the words of a song.*

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion. † *Hebr. laid vs on heaps.* † *Hebr. land of a strange.*

4 How shall wee sing the LORDS song: in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*. † *Heb. the head of my ioy.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy. † *Hebr. make haste.*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, † Rase it, rase it: euen to the foundation thereof. *Obad. 12,13.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to bee † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs. † *Hebr. wasted.* † *Hebr. that re-*

compenseth vnto thee thy deed, which thou didst to vs.

9 * Happy

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I *Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud hee knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowne *mee.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my waves.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 If I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknes and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try † me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there bee* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: † preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shal dwel in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shalbe* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shalbe* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

---

* Isaiah 23.16. † Heb. the rocks.

* Psal. 119.46.

‖ Or, swimmeth.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob 26. 6. heb. 4.13. † Hebr. darkeneth not. † Hebr. as is the darknes, so is the light. † Hebr. greatly.

‖ Or, strength, or, body. † Hebr. all of them.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. * Psal. 40.6.

* Psal. 5.9. † Hebr. before. ‖ Or, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

‖ Or, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

* Psal. 64.3. † Hebr. euill of speech. † Hebr. euill man.

‖ Or, *it shalbe* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shalbe* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places: they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one catteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe me from ſ ſnare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee: refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhal compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefs.* 5 *Hee ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *Hee prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliuerance,* 10 *for ſanctification,* 12 *for deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing bee iuſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſnes ſake, bring my ſoule out of trouble,

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man.* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies.* 9 *Hee promiſeth to praiſe God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *bee* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 * Caſt foorth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from abone, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may bee* as corner ſtones: † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there bee* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 *Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy *is* that people whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdome,* 14 *for his prouidence,* 17 *for his ſauing mercy.*

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty: and of thy wondrous † workes.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnes.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter § memory of thy great goodnes: and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſnes.

8 *The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

† Heb. my rocke.
† Heb. to the warres &c.
* 2 Sam. 22.2,3. & 35. & 494 verſes.
‖ Or, my mercy.
* Iob 7.17. pſa. 8.5. heb. 2.6.
* Pſal. 39.6. iob 14.2
* Pſal. 18.13,14
† Hebr. hands.
‖ Or, victory.
† Heb. cut † Hebr. ſ'o kind
to kind.
† Hebr. able to beare burdens, or loades
* Pſ. 33.12 and 65.4
† Hebr. and of his greatnes there is no ſearch.
† Hebr. things, or, works
† Heb. declare it.
* Exo. 34.6, 7. num. 14.18. pſ. 86.5,15. & 103.8.
† Hebr. great in mercy.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* Isaiah 23.16. † Heb. the rocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

* Psal. 119.46.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: & strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud hee knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowne *mee.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my waies.

‖ Or, winnowest.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob 26. 6. heb. 4.13.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

† Hebr. darkeneth not.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

† Hebr. as is the darknes, so is the light.

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknes and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

† Hebr. greatly.

‖ Or, strength, or, body.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

† Heb. all of them.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

* Psal. 40.6.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try † me, and know my thoughts:

† Or, me.

24 And see if *there bee* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

† Or, grieuous.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: † preserue me from the † violent man.

† Or, keepe. † Or, man of violence.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

‖ Or, left.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

† Or, mischiefe.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shal dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

† Or, as incense.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shalbe* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shalbe* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, smite me friendly.

6 Whe

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places: they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one catteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe me from † ſnare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhal compaſſe me about, for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefes.* 5 *Hee ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *Hee prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliuerance,* 10 *for ſanctification,* 12 *for deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue care to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing bee iuſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: ‖ I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſnes ſake, bring my ſoule out of trouble,

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man.* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies.* 9 *Hee promiſeth to praiſe God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *bee* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 * Caſt foorth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may bee* as corner ſtones: † poliſhed *after the* ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there bee* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 *Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy *is* that people whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdome,* 14 *for his prouidence,* 17 *for his ſauing mercy.*

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty: and of thy wondrous † workes.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnes.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter § memory of thy great goodnes, and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſnes.

8 *The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

† *Heb.* my rocke.
† *Heb.* to the warre &c.
* 2 Sam. 22.2, 3. & 35. & 49. verſes.
‖ *Or,* my mercy.
* Iob 7.17. pſa. 8.5. heb. 2.6.
* Pſal. 39.6. iob 14.2
* Pſal. 18.13, 14
† *Hebr.* hands.
‖ *Or,* victory.
† *Heb.* cut
† *Hebr.* ſo kind
† *Hebr.* able to beare burdens, *or* loaden with fleſh
* Pſ. 33.12 and 65.4
† *Hebr.* and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.
† *Hebr.* things, *or,* works
† *Heb.* declare it.
* Exo. 34.6, 7. num. 14.18. pſ. 86.5, 15. & 103.8.
† *Hebr.* great in mercy.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome; and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maiestie of his kingdome.
† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.
13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.
‖ Or, look vnto thee.
15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.
‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: hee also will heare their cry, and will saue them.
20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy, and kingdome, is only worthy to be trusted.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
† PRaise yee the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.
2 While I liue will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.
3 * Put not your trust in Princes: *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.
* Psal. 118. 8, 9.
‖ Or, saluation.
4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eies of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, hee releeueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked hee turneth vpside downe.
* Exod. 15.18.
10 * The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: hee gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.
† Hebr. griefes.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 Hee telleth the number of the Stars, he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.
† Hebr. of his vnderstanding.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meek: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who coureth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 *He giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.
* Iob 38.41. Psal. 104.21. Mat. 6.26. Luke 12.24.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.
† Hebr. the bars.
14 † Hee maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.
† Hebr. fat.
15 He sendeth foorth his Commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snow like wooll: hee scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 He casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 Hee sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.
† Hebr. his words.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not known them. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, & the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise yee the LORD, praise yee the LORD † from the heauens: praise him in the heights.
† Hebr. praise ye.
2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hostes.
3 Praise ye him Sun and Moone: praise him all yee Starres of light.
4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth: yee dragons, and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines, and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beasts, and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
† Hebr. winged.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
† Hebr. set on high.
14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints; euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

† Prai-

† PRaise ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the daunce: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrel and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power. †*Hebr.* *Hallelu-iah.*

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psaltery and Harpe. ‖*Or,* *cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: Praise him with stringed instruments and organes. ‖*Or,* *pipe.*

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise yee the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word: 10 To auoid the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equity,

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerb, and ‖ the interpretation; ‖ words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My son, heare the instruction of thy father: and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall find all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streets;

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I wil make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded: * Isa.65. 12. & 66. 4. iere. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 *When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewind, when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: *Iob 27. 9. isa. 1. 15 iere. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find mee: *Mic. 3. 4

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therfore shall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them. ‖*Or, east of the simple.*

33 But whoso heareth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my Commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding: †*Hebr.* *giuest thy voice.*

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: * Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 *For the LORD giueth wisdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. *Iam. 1. 5. 1 kin. 3. 9.

7 He layeth vp sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes, and iudgement, and equity; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
20 That thou maiest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall bee ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 3.3. & 7.3

*Psal. 37.30. *Iob 18. 17. psal. 104.35.

‖ Or, plucke vp

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law: *but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy neck, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.
7 ¶ * Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase;
10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* hee delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.
15 Shee is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let *these* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion:
22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt liedowne, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour; Go, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 *Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

* Deut. 8.1 and 30.16. † Hebr. yeeres of life.

*Exod. 13.9. deut. 6.8. *Psal. 111.10.

‖ Or, good ſucceſſe.

*1. Chro. 28.9. * Rom. 12.16. † Hebr. Medicine.

† Hebr. watering, or, moiſtening.

*Exod. 23.19. and 34. 36. deut. 26.2. & c. mala. 3.10. & c. luke 14.13. *Deut. 28.8. *Iob 5.17. heb. 12.5. apoc. 3.19. † Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding. * Iob 28.15, & c. psal. 19.10. pro. 8 verſe 11. and 19 and 16.16.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 10 to ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught me also, and said vnto me; Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she

* Pſ. 78.5. * Pro. 1.8. and 6.20.

shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 *She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crown of glory shal she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not, except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleep is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of ỹ iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more & more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy waies be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredom and riot. 15 Hee exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY son, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ *For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an honey combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her waies are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the Congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be disperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde & pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauished alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 *For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponderethall his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my son, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her waies, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.

Chap. 13.4.& 20.4.& 24.33.

† *Heb. waters thee.*

† *Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*

* *Iob 31. 4.& 34. 21. chap. 15.3. ier. 16.17.& 32.19.*

† *Hebr. sinnes.*

† *Heb. casteth forth.*

† *Hebr. of his soule.*

† *Hebr. haughty eyes.*

* *Rom. 3.15.*

* *Chap. 1.8.*

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

*Psal.119. 9.& 119. 105.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

‖ Or, candle.

24 * To keep thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3.& 7.5

‖ Or, of the strange tongue.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

* Matth. 5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he bee found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

† Hebr. heart.

33 A wound and dishonour shall hee get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.

35 † He will not regard any ransome, neither will he rest content, though ‖ giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my Commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my Commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

* Chap. 5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,

† Hebr. the sons.

8 Passing thorow the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† Hebr. in the euening of the day.

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.

*Chap. 9.13.

11 (*She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:

† Heb. she firmeth her face, and said.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lyeth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So shee caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face, said vnto him;

† Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I foorth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.

† Heb. in his hand.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, full moone.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, ‖ with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,

† Heb. suddenly.

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

* Chap. 2.18. & 5.5.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & end of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

* Chap. 1.20.

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes:

3 Shee crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* † right things.

† Hebr. vprightnesse.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Hebr. an abhomination to.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

† Hebr. crooked.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

† Hebr. vprightnesse.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge, rather then choyce gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

* Iob 28.18.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

‖ Or, subtilty.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill; pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reign, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

* Chap. 3.16.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choyce siluer.

* Chap. 3.14.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,

‖ Or, walke.

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world:
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he ‖ set a compasse vpon § face of § depth:
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 *When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall †obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine, she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens; she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 *Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 *For by me thy dayes shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ *A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant. † *Hebr. of secrecies.*
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother. * Chap. 15.20.
2 *Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death. * Chap. 11.4.
3 *The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked. * Psal. 37.25. ‖ *Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.*
4 * He becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich. * Chap. 12.24.
5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a son that causeth shame. *Vers. 11.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked. *Psal. 112.6.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. † *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
8 The wise in heart will receiue Commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe known. *Psal.
10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked. 23.4. *Chap. 6.13.
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding. * Chap. 15.14.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction. *1. Pet. 4.8. 1. Cor 13.4.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty. † *Hebr. heart.*
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked, to sinne. *Chap. 18.11.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth. ‖ *Or, causeth to erre.*
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome. † *Hebr. of heart.*
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome. * Chap. 14.9.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but § desire of the righteous shalbe granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation. * Chap. 9.11. † *Hebr. addeth.*
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him. *Iob 8.13 & 11.20.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned. psalme
28 * The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

*Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22. 30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

† *Hebr. froward-neſſes.* 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A *† Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 **When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

* Leuit. 19.36. deu. 25.15 chap. 16. 11. and 20.10, 23. † *Hebr.* *ballances of deceit.*

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

† *Hebr.* *a perfect ſtone.* 5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 31. and 18.12. 6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

* Chap. 13.6. 7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

* Chap. 10.2. 8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

exe. 7.19. zeph. 1. 18. 9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour, but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

† *Hebr.* *rectifie.* 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

* Chap. 5.22. 11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

* Chap. 21.18. 12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

* Iob 8.13. 13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

† *Hebr.* *deſtitute of heart.* 14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

† *Hebr.* *he that walketh* being a tale-bearer. 15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

* 1. Kings 12.1. 18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

† *Hebr.* *ſhall be ſore broken.* 19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

† *Hebr.* *thoſe that ſtrike hands.* 20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

† *Hebr.* *departeth from.* 23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

*2. Cor. 9. 9. 24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there* is that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

† *Hebr.* *the ſoule of bleſſing* 25 *† The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhal be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth it.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him. * Pſal. 15.2. 16.10.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch. 52.7.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the wind: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart. and 6. 13.21.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe. † *Hebr.* 17.8.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner. † Pro. 4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction loueth knowledge: but he § hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhal not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but § root of the righteous ſhal not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones. * Chap. 31.10. * Cor. 11.7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them. * Chap. 11.6.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand. * Pſal. 37.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed. † *Hebr.* *peruerſe*

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread. § *Or,* *light*

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell. * Chap. 11.26. ‖ *Hebr.* *bowels*

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* void of vnderſtanding. † *Hebr.* *wanteth heart.*

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit.* ‖ *Hebr.* *the fortreſſe of*

13 † The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſsion of *his* lips: but § iuſt ſhall come out of trouble. † Pro. 18.7. § Chap. 11.9.

14 * A man ſhalbe ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him. * Chap. 13.2.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his own eies: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe. * Chap. 21.2.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man couereth ſhame. † *Hebr.* *in that day.*

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit. * Pſal. 15.2.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health. * Pſal. 57.4. 64.3.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe. * Chap. 13.16.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute. * Chap. 10.4. ‖ *Hebr.* *deceitfull.*

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad. * Chap. 15.13.

26 The

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth; but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall bee put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shalbe diminished, but he that gathereth † by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge; but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles † shall bee destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of § poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnes, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are* the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies. *Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. chap. 6.19. and 12.17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge. * Chap. 8.9.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour. * Chap. 10.23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternes: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy. † Hebr. the bitternesse of his soule.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end therof *are* the wayes of death. * Chap. 16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall bee satisfied* from himselfe. * Chap. 1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. * Chap. 15.7.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends. † Hebr. *many are the louers of the rich.*

21 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on § poore, happy *is* he. * Psal. 112.9.

22 Do they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies. * Vers. 5.

26 In the feare of § LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death. * Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but hee that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly. † Hebr. *shorts of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. * Chap. 17.5. mat. 25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people. † Hebr. so nations.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

*Chap. 25.14. †Hebr. belcheth, or, bubleth. * Ver.28. & chap. 12.23.& 13.16 * Iob 24. 21.pro.5. 21.ier.16. 17. & 32. 19.hebr. 4.13. † Heb.the healingof the tonge * Chap. 10.1. *Chap.21 27.amos 3.22.ifa.1 11.& 66. 3.ier.6.20 and 7.22. ‖Or, instruction, &c. *Iob26.6 *Chap. 17.22. * Pſal.37. 16.1.tim. 6.6.chap. 16.8. * Chap. 17. 1. *Chap.26 21.and 29.22. † Hebr. is raiſed vp as a cauſey. * Chap. 20.1. * Chap. 10.23. † Hebr. void of heart. *See cha. 11.ver.14 † Heb. in his ſeaſon * Phil.3. 20.col.3.2 * Chap. 12.7.and 14.11. * Chap. 6.18. † Hebr. words of pleaſantneſſe. *Pſal.34. 16.and 145.18.

A * Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtir vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out * fooliſhneſſe.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſeneſſe therin *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cherefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a mery heart, hath a continuall feaſt

16 *Better *is* little with the feare of ☧ LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtriſe: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counſell purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight & ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of ☧ Kings countenance is life, and *his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide ☧ ſpoile with ☧ proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely ſhall find good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetnes of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an hony combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

† *Hebr. the ſoule of him that laboureth.* † *Heb. eth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.*

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.
29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euil to paſſe.
31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if it* be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.
32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then hee that taketh a city.
33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.
2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 *The fining pot *is* for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.
5 *Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.
6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.
8 * A gift is *as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.
9 *He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.
11 An euill man ſeeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.
12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes, meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.
13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.
14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.
15 *He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſity.
18 * A man void of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.
19 He loueth tranſgreſſion that loueth ſtrife: & he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.
20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.
21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.
24 *Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.
26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equity.
27 * Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.
28 *Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.
2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.
3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.
4 *The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brooke.
5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.
6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.
7 *A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.
8 *The words of a ‖ talebearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.
9 Hee alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.
10 *The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.
11 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city; and as an high wall in his owne conceit.
12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.
13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.
14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?
15 The heart of § prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 Hee that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt, but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.
18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.
19 A brother offended is *harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.
20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.
22 *Whoſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.
23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.
24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo,

*Prou.6. 19. 5.18. 16.28. 22. *Ieſh. 5.

*Chap. 10.1.& 15.20.& 19.13.
*Iam. 1.19.
‖ *Or, a coole ſpirit.*
*Iob 13.5

‖ *Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth with euery buſineſſe.*
*Chap. 20.5.
*Chap. 24.23.
*Leui.19.15 deu.1.17. and 16.19
* Chap. 10.14.& 12.13.& 13.3.
*Chap. 12.18. & 26.22.
‖ *Or, whiſperer.*
‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.*
† *Hebr. chaualers.*
* Pſal.18. 2.& 27. 1. & 144.2.
† *Hebr. is ſet aloft*
*Chap. 10.15.
* Cha.11. 2.& 16.18 & 15.33.
† *Hebr. returneth a word.*
* Chap. 17.8.
* Chap. 12.14. & 13.2.
* Chap. 19.14.
* Iam.2.3
* Chap. 17.17.

* Chap. 28.6.

2 Also, that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good; & he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 * A false witnesse shall not be † vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the fauour of the Prince: and every man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 Hee that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall finde good.
9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemely for a foole, much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.
11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: & *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.
12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.
13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife, are * a continuall dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.
16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 * He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it againe.
20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: hee shall not be visited with euill.
24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprooue one that hath vnderstanding, and he will vnderstand knowledge.
26 Hee that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14.20.
* Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21.28.
† *Hebr. held innocent.*
† *Hebr. a man of gifts.*
* Chap. 14.20.
† *Hebr. an heart.*
* Vers. 5.
* Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22.
* Chap. 14.29.
‖ *Or, prudence.*
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 23. and chap. 21.9
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 18.22.
* Chap. 19.4. & 22.13.
* Luke 11.28.
* Mat 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7.
‖ *Or, his deed.*
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13.
‖ *Or, to his destruction:* or, *to cause him to die.*
† *Hebr. adde.*
* Iob 23. 13. psal. 33. 10, 11. pro. 16.1. & 9. isa. 46.10. *Chap. 15.19. & 26.13. & 15. *Chap. 21.11. † *Hebr. will be cunning.* † *Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 *The feare of a King, *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall he beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.
5 *Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: *his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 *† Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 *Take his garment that is surety *for a* † stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 *† Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.
18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 *Whoso curseth his father or his mother, ‖ his lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false balance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy; and after vowes to make inquiry.
26 * A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and truth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 *The glory of yong men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.15.
* Ver. 10. † *Hebr. of deceit.* * Psal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. ierem. 10.23.
* Vers. 1 01.5, &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psal. 101.1. chap. 29.14. * Chap.
† *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

rom. 12.17. 1. thes. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9. * Ver. 10. † *Hebr.*

2 * Euery

2 *Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed too and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 *The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 *A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He ‖ loueth ‖ pleasure, *shalbe* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *shalbe* a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 *There is no wisdome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way he should goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsells and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore, * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoyled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 *Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

* Eccles. 7.2. ‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c.* * Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27.12. *Psalme 112.13. ‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖ *Or, catechize.* † *Hebr. in his way.* † *Hebr. to the man that lendeth.* * Iob 4.8. hose.10. 13. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.* * 2. Cor. 9.6. † *Hebr. good of eye.* * Psal. 101.6. ‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.* ‖ *Or, the matters.* * Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15, 17. † *Hebr. in thy belly.* ‖ *Or, trust thou also.* ‖ *Or, to those that send thee.* * Zach. 7.10. * Chap. 23.11. Iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1. & 11.15. *Chap. 13.10. deut. 19.14. & 27.17. ‖ *Or, bound.* † *Hebr. obscure men.*

amos 5.22. † *Heb. in wickednesse.* *Chap. 19.5, 9. a witnesse of lies. ‖ *Or, confidereth.* * Ier. 9.23. 1 Sam. 17. * Psal. 3.9. ‖ *Or, victory.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eies vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he; Eate and drinke, ſaith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoone not the old ‖ land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from ỹ child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *bee thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty: and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſon, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doeth not hee that pondreth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth not he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 *My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then* there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * it is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgment.

24 *He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it

---

4 1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.

† Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?

* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖ Or, bound.

* Chap. 22. 23. iob 31. 21

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

‖ Or, euen I wil reioyce.

* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. Pſal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.

* Chap. 24. 14.

‖ Or, reward.

* Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.

† Hebr. of them ſelfe.

* Chap. 28.

* Chap. 20. 1. and 23. 20.

* Chap. 22. 15.

* Chap. 7. 12.

‖ Or, as a robber.

* Eſay 5. 11.

‖ Or, a cockatrice.

& 16. 19. ioh. 7. 24. *Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23. † Hebr. a buſ of good. † Heb. that anſwereth right words.

fit

fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him as hee hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all grown ouer with thorns, and nettles had covered the face therof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels, & sundry causes therof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but ‖ honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 †Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, & stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not foorth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*; and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 * As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprooner vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harnest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* clouds, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, & *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eate much honey: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueste: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shal not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in ‖ mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* ‖ formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, & rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doeth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 †Where no wood is, there ‖ fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, ‖ strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, & wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he ‖ speaketh faire, beleeue him not:

‖ *Or, the North winde bringeth foorth raine. so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* * *Chap.* 21.9. & 19.13. * *Chap.* 16.32.

* *Chap.* 10.13. *psal.* 32.9. † *Hebr. his owne eyes* ‖ *Or, violence.* † *Heb. are lifted vp.* ‖ *Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.* ‖ *Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.* * 2 *Pet.* 2.22. † *Hebr. iterateth his folly.* * *Chap.* 22.13. * *Chap.* 19.24. ‖ *Or, he is weary.* ‖ *Or, is enraged.* † *Hebr. flames, or, sparkes.* † *Hebr. without wood.* * *Chap.* 22.10. ‖ *Or, whisperer.* † *Heb. is silent.* * *Chap.* 15.18. & 29.22. * *Chap.* 18.8. † *Hebr. chambers.* ‖ *Or, is knowne.* † *Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.*

for

for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in secret.*

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall bee shewed before the whole Congregation.

* Eccles. 10.5. psa. 17.16. & 9.15.

27 *Whoso diggeth a pit, shal fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

Observations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences, 23 and of the housholde care.

*Iam. 4. 13. &c.

† *Hebr. so morrow day.*

BOast *not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

† *Hebr. heaumes.*

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

† *Hebr. wrath is cruelty, and anger an outerflowing.*

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heanier then them both.

‖ *Or, iealousie.*

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

* Psal. 141.5. ‖ *Or, earnest, or frequent.*

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

*Iob 6.7. † *Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.*

7 *The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to § hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

† *Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.*

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

* Chap. 17.17. & 18.24.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

* Chap. 20.1. and 23.24.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in § day of thy calamity: for *better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

* Chap. 22.3.

11 *My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 20.16.

12 *A prudent man foreseeth § euil, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* § simple passe on & are punished.

* Chap. 19.13. * Eccles. 1.8.

13 *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, & take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

† *Hebr. not.*

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

* Chap. 17.3.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her; hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

† *Hebr. set thy heart*

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

† *Hebr. strength.*

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

† *Heb. to generation and generation?*

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

† *Hebr. liue.*

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

* Leu. 26. 36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

‖ *Or, many gouernours.*

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† *Hebr. without bread.*

4 They that forsake § Law, praise the wicked; but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seek the LORD, vnderstand all things.

† *Hebr. euill men.*

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 19.1.

7 * Whoso keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

* Chap. 28.7. ‖ *Or, feedeth gluttons.*

8 * Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

* Chap. 13.22. † *Hebr. interest.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

* Chap. 15.8. & 21.27.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

* Chap. 26.27. † *Hebr. his.*

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

* Chap. 10.15. & 18.11.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Chap. 11.10. ‖ *Or, sought for.*

13 * Hee that couereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

* Psal. 32.5. & 51.3. * Chap. 17.9.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: *but* he § hardneth his heart shal fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging beare: *so* is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* hee that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 ¶ A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shal flee to § pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh vprightly shall be saued: but he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread § man will transgresse.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a foole: but whoso walketh wisely, he *shall* be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke:

29 lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue
cc. many a curse.
his 28 *When y wicked rise, men hide themselues:
but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obstinations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, sheuery, cowardise and corruption.*

† HEe that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 *Whoso loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The King by iudgment stablisheth the land: but † hee that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 *The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether hee rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood-thirsty hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together; the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall bee established for euer.

15 *The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a* child left *to himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: *but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 *Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea, hee shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is hee.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, hee will not answere.

20 *Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 *An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble *in spirit*.

24 Whoso is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall bee safe.

26 *Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust, and hee that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

21.29. matt. 23.12. luke 14.11. † *Hebr. shall bee bo.* * Chap. 19.6. † *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things vntolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.*

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remooue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches; * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: shee eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The

† *Hebr. know.* * Iohn 3 13. Iob 38 4. psal. 104.3. isa. 40.12. * Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19.8. and 119. 140. † *Hebr. purified.* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. 2 pet. 21.19. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* * Matth. 6.11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* * Deut. 32.15. † *Hebr. belie thee* † *Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue.* * Chap. 6.17. * Psal. 52 3. and 57. 5. iob 29. 17. † *Hebr. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the brooke.* † *Hebr. heart.* * Chap. 19.10. † *Hebr. wife, made wife.*

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The Locuſts *haue* no King, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖A grayhound, an hee goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth foorth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted & defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſon of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh: and wine vnto thoſe that bee † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her houſhold, & a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loines with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, ſhe reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of § ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* cloathed with ‖ Scarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry: her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the waies of her houſehold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed, her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitful, & beauty *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth § LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine.* 4 *Becauſe the creatures are reſtles in their courſes.* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, & all old things are forgotten.* 12 *And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.*

THe words of the Preacher, the ſon of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, & *another* generation commeth: * but § earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sun alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, & † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers run into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing § hath bin, it *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhalbe done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither ſhal there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhal come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke & ſearch out by wiſdome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſons of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten

* more

* Chap. 6.7.

† Hebr. gathered together.

‖ Or, horſe Heb. girt in the loynes.

* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37, &c. & 40.4.

† Hebr. alter.

† Hebr. of all the ſons of affliction.

* Pſal. 104.15.

† Hebr. Bitter of ſoule.

† Hebr. the ſons of deſtruction.

* Lenit. 19.15. Deut. 1.16

* Chap. 12.4.

* Chap. 12.9. Pſa. 144.4. Pſa. 36 6 & 62.9.

* Chap. 2.22.& 3.9.

* Pſal. 104.5.& 119.90.

† Hebr. panteth.

* Pſa 104. 9, 10. Iob 38.10.

† Hebr. returne 10 30t.

* more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in mine house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the Prouinces: I gate mee men-singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, *and madnesse, and folly; for what can the man *doe* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene alreadie done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes; and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wiseman? As the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto mee: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me. † *Heb. laboured.*

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity. *Psal. 49. 11, & 64.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill. † *Hebr. giue.*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne? * *Chap.* 1. 3. & 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity. *Iob 14. 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God. * *Chap.* 3. 12, 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15. ‖ *Or, delight his senses.*

25 For who can eate? or who else can haste † *hereunto* more then I? † *Hebr. before him.*

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner, hee giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. *Iob 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shalbe like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted. † *Hebr. to beare.*

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing. † *Hebr. to be far from.*

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away. ‖ *Or, seeke.*

7 A time to rent, and a time sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth? * *Chap.* 1. 3.

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to bee exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now; and that which

which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there: and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 *For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man, that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast, that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his own workes; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO *I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, & they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 *Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 *Yea, better is hee then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right work, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth; for hee *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish King, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Bee not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart bee hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God bee angry at thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a Prouince, marueil not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell: and he begetteth a son, & there is nothing in his hand.

15 *As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall hee returne to goe as hee came, and shall take nothing of his labour which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknes, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknes.

18 ¶ *Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ¶ For

† Hebr. that which is driuen away.
* Verse 1.
‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.
* Pl. 49. 21. Eccl. 3. 19.
† Heb. of the sonnes of man.
† Hebr. is ascending.
* Chap. 2. 24. & 5. 17
* Chap. 3. 7, &c.
† Hebr. hand.
* Iob 3. 17, &c.
* Iob 3. 11, 16, 21.
† Hebr. all the righteous of worke.
† Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour
* Pro. 6. 10 & 24. 33.
* prou. 35. 16. & 16, 18.
† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.
* Deut. 23. 22.
* Psal. 66. 13.
† Heb. as it will pay.
* Iob 1. 21. Psal. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
* Iob 7. 21.
† Or, as it were.
‖ Hebr. word.
* Deut. 23. 22.
* Psal. 66. 13.
† Heb. as it will pay.
* Iob 1. 21. Psal. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
* Iob 7. 21.
† Or, as it were.

20 ¶ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:
2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth & honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.
3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.
4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be couered with darknesse.
5 Moreouer, he hath not seen § Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.
6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?
7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.
8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?
9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.
10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.
11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?
12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as *a shadow*? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 12 Wisedome. 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.
2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.
3 ¶ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnes of § countenance § heart is made better.
4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.
5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.
6 For as § † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of § foole: this also *is* vanity.
7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.
8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.
9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.
10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.
11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sun.
12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.
13 *Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?
14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.
15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.
16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouerwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?
17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be § foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?
18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.
19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.
20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.
21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.
22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, § thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.
23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.
24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?
25 † I applyed my heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of *things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.
26 * And I find more bitter then death, § woman whose heart is snares and nets, *&* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.
27 Behold, this haue I found (saith § Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:
28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.
29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.
2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.
3 Be not hasty to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.
4 Where § word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?
5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.
6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time & iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

†Heb. out of wisedome.
‖Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
† Hebr. shadow.
* Chap. 1.15.
† Heb. made.
† Heb. desolate?
† Hebr. not in thy time?
*Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9.16.
*Pro. 20. 9. 1. kings 8.46. 1. ioh. 1. 8.
† Hebr. giue not thine heart.
† Hebr. I and my heart compassed.
* Prou. 22.14.
†Hebr. that is good before God.
‖Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.
*Gene. 1.27.
* Prou. 17.24.
† Heb. the strength.
† Hebr. shall know.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall bee: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit, to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men, vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 *Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou † Heb. loueſt, all ‡ dayes of ‡ life of thy vanity, which *see.* he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes ‡ Heb. of thy vanity: * for ‡ is thy portion in this life, & in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder ‡ Sun.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wisedome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly,* 16 *of vice,* 18 *ſlothfulneſſe,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: *ſo* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart is at his left.

3 Yea also, when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he ‖ saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euil *which* I haue seen vnder the Sun, as an error *which* proceedeth † from ‡ ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity; and the rich ‖ sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpẽt ſhal bite him.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength; but

Or, how it ſhalbe. *Iob 14.5*
Or, caſting of weapons.
* Pſal. 37.10,11, 18,19.
*Pſal. 73.13.
* Chap. 8.12.
† Heb. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.
*Mal. 3. 14. pſal. 73.2. & 12,13.
‖ Or, ſaith.
† Heb. loueſt, all ‡ dayes of ‡ life of thy vanity, which *see.* he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes ‡ Heb. of thy vanity: * for ‡ is thy portion in this life, & in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder ‡ Sun.
* Pro. 3.13. & 5.6.
† Heb. loueſt, all ‡ dayes of ‡ life of thy vanity, which *see.* he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes ‡ Heb. of thy vanity: * for ‡ is thy portion in this life, & in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder ‡ Sun.
‖ Or, ſaith.
† Heb. loueſt, all ‡ dayes of ‡ life of thy vanity, which *see.* he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes ‡ Heb. of thy vanity: * for ‡ is thy portion in this life, & in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder ‡ Sun.

but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth: and thorow idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not § king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carrie the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for Charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon § earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the waies of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God wil bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

* REmember now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, & the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, & those that look out of the windows be darkned:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, & feares *shalbe* in the way, & the Almond tree shal flourish, & the grashopper shalbe a burden, & desire shal faile: because man goeth to his long home, & the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or § pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheele broken at § cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth, as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepherd.

12 And further by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauor of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred foorth, therefore do the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: The king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad, and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made

‖ Or, angre.

‖ Or, the grinders faile because they grind little.

* Gen. 3.19.

*Chap. 1.2

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was &c.

* 1 Kings 4.32.

† Heb. words of delights.

‖ Or, reading.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.

* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1. cor. 5.10.

* Iohn 6.44.

‖ Or, they loue the vpright.

mee the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flockes* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſide the Shepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ Or, Cypres

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue; behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the Church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſons. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

† Heb. palate.

5 Stay mee with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Hebr. houſe of wine.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he pleaſe.

† Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.

* Chap. 3. 5.

† Heb. I adiure you.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

† Hebr. ſhewing.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* † tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

† Hebr. flowring.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleſts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, & thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: hee feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day break, & the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, & be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4. 6. * Chap. 8. 14. ‖ Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The Church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoul loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe, like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, & behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church.* 8 *He ſheweth his loue to her.* 16 *The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.*

* BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 12. * Chap. 6. 6.

‖ Or, that are

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

‖ Or, that are of ſort

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twins, which feed among the lillies.

* Chap. 7. 3. * Chap. 2. 17.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† Hebr. inuade.

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Epheſ. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon, (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and * Hermon, from the Lions dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

* Deut. 3. 8.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honey combe: honey and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony comb with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, & my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, & my hands dropped *with* mirrhe, & my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about † city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

‖ Or, they haue puſſed me vp.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

* Chap. 4.1. & 2.

7 As a piece of † pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choyce one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

† Hebr. knew no.

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

‖ Or, ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadib.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

† Hebr. mixture.

3 *Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Rocs that are twins.

* Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, crimſon.

† Hebr. bound.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of *grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like ☞ beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* †ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, & at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhee brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* †cruell as the graue: ☞ coales thereof *are* † coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will encloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, ☞ companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haſte my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods iudgements,* 25 *Hee promiſeth grace,* 28 *and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.*

THe viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz which he ſaw concerning Iudah, and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know; my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, *but* wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not been cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate, † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue beene as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † he goates.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones and Sabbaths, ☞ calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when yee † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make ye cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, pleade for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall

shall bee as white as snow, though they bee red like crimson, they shall be as woolL

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land,

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherles, neither doth ‖ cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therfore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, & auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy Counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt bee called the Citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

Isaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hills; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob: because they bee replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtines of men shalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day. *Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall bee brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hills that are lifted vp, † Hebr. pictures of desire.

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures. ‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.

17 And the lostines of man shalbe bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day. * Hos. 10. 8. Iuk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9.6.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish. † Hebr. the dust.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. † Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the Moles, and to the Bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

The great confusion which commeth by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the Rulers. 16 The iudgements which shal be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre; the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator. † Hebr. a man eminent in countenance.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shalbe oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable. ‖ Or, skilfull of speech. * Eccles. 10.16.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shal he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people. † Hebr. lift vp the hand. † Hebr. binder.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as *Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shal be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard: the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab, the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The ‖ chaines and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, & the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shal be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sack-cloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs Kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shalbe a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, & for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storm and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 vpon impiety, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore † when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, & the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in ‖ midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares, *said* the LORD of hostes, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe

---

*Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5

† Hebr. done to him.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed.

† Hebr. swallow vp.

‖ Or, burnt.

† Heb. decaying with their eies.

‖ Or, tripping nicely.

† Hebr. make naked.

‖ Or, net-workes.

‖ Or, sweet balles.

‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

† Hebr. houses of the soule.

† Hebr. might.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.

‖ Or, take thou away.

† Hebr. beauty & glory.

† Hebr. for the escaping of Israel

‖ Or, to life

* Esa. 27. 2.

‖ Or, vpon

† Hebr. a wine-presse vnder it.

† Hebr. wilde grapes.

† Hebr. of the vine.

† Hebr. to be a prey.

† Hebr. a thing not digged.

† Hebr. briers & thornes.

† Hebr. the plant of his pleasures.

† Hebr. oppressing; for righteousnesse, but behold a crying.

* Esa. 22. 10. Mic. 2. 2.

† Hebr. from the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. many houses shall be desolate, euen great and faire, without inhabitant.

† Hebr. a bath.

† Hebr. an Homer.

‖ Or, pursue strong drinke.

‖ Or, inflame them.

† Hebr. the worke of the LORD.

† Hebr. their honourable men are famished.

* Esa. 2. 9.

‖ Or, holy, shall be sanctified

‖ Or, midst

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity,& ſin as it were with a cart-rope:
19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his worke,that we may ſee *it:* and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it.*
20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill,that put darkeneſſe for light,and light for darkneſſe,that put bitter for ſweet,and ſweet for bitter.
21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eyes,and prudent † in their owne ſight.
22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine,and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.
23 Which *iuſtifie* the wicked for reward,& take away the righteouſnes of the righteous frō him.
24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their root ſhal be rottenneſſe,and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſts,and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.
25 Therfore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched foorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hils did tremble,and their carcaſſes were ‖ torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.
26 ¶ And he will lift vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.
27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them,none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.
28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſes ſhall be counted like flint,and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.
29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion,they ſhall roare like yong lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer *it.*
30 And in that day they ſhal roare againſt them like the roaring of the ſea: and if *one* looke vnto the land,behold darkneſſe *and* ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacy of the people vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.
2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſixe wings: with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.
3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſaid, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.
4 And the poſts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoake.
5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Woe *is* me; for I am vndone, becauſe I *am* a man of vncleane lips,& I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lips; for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſts.
6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar,
7 And hee † laid *it* vpon my mouth, and ſaid, Loe,this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.
8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord,ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend,and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid, † Here am I, ſend me.
9 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ indeed,but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed,but perceiue not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat,and make their eares heauy, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.
11 Then ſaid I, Lord,how long? And hee anſwered, Vntil the cities be waſted without inhabitant,and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate.
12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away,and *there be* a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.
13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* ſhall returne,and ſhall be eaten: as a Teyle-tree, and as an oake, whoſe ‖ ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaues:* ſo the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

‖ returned,and hath beene brouſed. ‖ *Or ſtocke, or, ſtemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to chuſe a ſigne,and refuſing it,hath for a ſigne,Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria,and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem, to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt *it.*
2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid,ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: & his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.
3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah,Goe forth now to meet Ahaz,thou and † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:
4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking fire-brands,for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſon of Remaliah.
5 Becauſe Syria,Ephraim,& the ſon of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee,ſaying,
6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it,*euen* the ſon of Tabeal.
7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.
8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres ſhall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.
9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye wil not beleeue, ſurely yee ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.
10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz,ſaying,
11 Aſke thee a ſigne of § LORD thy God, ‖ aſke it either in the depth,or in the height aboue.
12 But Ahaz ſaid,I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.
13 And

cut off. † *Hebr. and in his hand a liue coale.*

† *Hebr. cauſed it to touch.*

* Gen. 1.26.

† *Heb. behold mee.*

* Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

‖ *Or, without ceaſing, &c.*

heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.

† *Hebr. deſolate with deſolation.*

‖ *Or, when it*

2 Kings. 16. 5.

† *Hebr. reſteth on Ephraim.*

† *That is, the remnant ſhall returne.*

2 Kings. 18. 17.

‖ *Or, cauſeway.*

† *Heb. let not thy heart bee tender.*

‖ *Or, waken.*

† *Hebr. from a people.*

‖ *Or, do yee not beleeue it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.*

† *Hebr. and the Lord added to ſpeake.*

‖ *Or, make thy petition deepe.*

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid, *Is* it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therfore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceiue & beare a ſonne, and ‖ ſhall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey ſhall he eate, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the child ſhall know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the Flie, that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, & ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thorns, and vpon all ‖ buſhes.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord haue with a * raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head & the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nourith a young cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhall eate butter: for butter and honey ſhall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz he propheſieth, that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria.* 5 *Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements ſhall be vnreſiſtable.* 11 *Comfort ſhall be to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to Idolaters.*

MOreouer, the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſon of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

4 For before the child ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, ſtrong and many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria and all his glory: and he ſhall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his baukes.

8 And he ſhall paſſe thorow Iudah, he ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee ſhall reach euen to the necke: and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces, and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me, that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee ſhall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Teſtimony, ſeale the law among my Diſciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſtes which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Teſtimony: if they ſpeake not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it, hardly beſtead, and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh: and they ſhall be driuen to darkeneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What ioy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions by the Kingdome and birth of Chriſt.* 8 *The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocriſie,* 18 *and for their impenitencie.*

NEuertheleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed

confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* shalbe with burning *and* fuell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs *a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, the mighty God, the euerlasting Father, the Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient & honourable, he *is* the head: and ‖ prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † deuoured.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall be as the ‖fuell of the fire: no man shal spare his brother.

20 And hee shall † snatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh; *and* they together *shall bee* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall bee saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shal fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idols, so do to Ierusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will †punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, & haue robbed their treasures, & I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if is were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones, leanenesse, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, & of his fruitfull field † both soule & body: and they shalbe as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be

not

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ *Or, woe to the Assyrian.*
† *Hebr. Assour.*
‖ *Or, though.*
† *Heb. to lay them a treading.*
* 2. Kings 18.24. 33. and 19. 10, &c.
* 2. Kings 19.31.
† *Hebr. visit vpon.*
† *Hebr. of the greatnes of the heart.*
‖ *Or, like many people.*
‖ *Or, as if a rod should shake it.*
‖ *Or, that which is not wood.*
† *Hebr. from the soule, and euen to the flesh.*
† *Hebr. number.*
* Chap. 28.22. Rom. 9.27.
† *Hebr. in, or, amongst.*
‖ *Or, in.*
* Chap. 28.22.

not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of *Egypt.

‖ *Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.*

25 For yet a very little while, & the indignation shal cease, & mine angor in their destruction.

26 And § LORD of hosts shal stir vp a scourge for him, according to § slaughter of *Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Exod. 14.
* Iudg. 7.25.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shalbe destroyed because of the anointing.

chap. 9.4.
† *Hebr. shall remoone.*

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† *Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.*

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughtie shall *be* humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty One.

‖ *Or, mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Actes 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

† *Hebr. ſens, or ſmell.*

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ *Or, argue.*
* Iohn 4. 9.2. theſſ. 2.8.

5 And righteousnes shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

* Chap. 65.25.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ *Or, adders.*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of § LORD, as § waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Ieſſe, which shall stand for an enſigne of the people: to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15.12.
† *Hebr. glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall bee left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankesgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, ‖ like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth § hoste of the battell.

‖ *Hebr. the noiſe.*

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for § day of § LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from § Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖ *Or, ſlacken.*

8 And they shalbe afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as a woman

a woman that trauelleth: they ſhalbe † amazed
† one at another, their faces *ſhall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath, and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate: and hee ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtars of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun ſhall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I will puniſh the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, euen a man then ‖golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, & they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldes excellency, ſhalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah,

20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † doleſull creatures, and ‖ Owles ſhall dwell there, and †Satyres ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the Iſlands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhalbe ioyned with them, and they ſhal cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſceepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindreth. † *Hebr. a ſtroke without remouing*

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee, to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations. ‖ *Or, the graue.* † *Hebr. leaders, or goates.*

10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is bronght down to the graue, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations? ‖ *Or, O day-ſtar.*

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne abone the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners? ‖ *Or, did not let her priſoners looſe homeward.*

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſſe troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowned. *Iob 18. 19.pſal. 21.11.& 37.28.& 109.13 *Exod.20 5.mat. 23.35.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, & ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water; and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely, as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe? *2.Chro. 20.6.Iob 9.12.pro. 21.30. dan.4.32.

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

29 ¶Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee, is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt born of the poore ſhall feed, & the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: & I will kill thy root with famine, & he ſhal ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoake, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his † appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? *that* ſ LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* ‖ brought to ſilence, becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 Hee is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhal gird themſelues with ſackecloth: on the tops of their houſes, & in their ſtreets euery one ſhal howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce ſhall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *ſhal flee* vnto Zoar, an* heifer of three yeres old; for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping ſhall they go it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolat: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall bee full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgment of Moab

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhalbe that as a wandring bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the noone day; hide the out-caſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of ſ ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſors are conſumed out of ſ land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne bee ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not bee ſo.

7 Therfore ſhall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareſeth ſhall yee ‖ mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants therof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernes, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, & in the vineyards there ſhal be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage*-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhal forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhalbe plagued for their impiety: 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhall bee for flockes which ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall bee as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Iacob ſhall bee made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it ſhall be, as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough: foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In

‖ Or, Adder.
‖ Or, he ſhall not be alone.
‖ Or, aſſemblies.
* Pſa. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 27.
‖ Or, betake themſelues vnto it.

‖ Or, cut off.
* Ier. 48. 37, 38. eze. 7. 18.
† Heb. deſcending into weeping: or comming downe with weeping.
‖ Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.
* Ier. 48. 5, 34.
† Hebr. breaking.
† Heb. deſolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.
† Heb. additions.

‖ Or, Petrabeb. a rocke.
‖ Or, a neſt forſaken.
† Hebr. bring
† Hebr. wringer.
† Heb. the treaders downe.
‖ Or, prepared.
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
* Ier. 48. 39.

* Ier. 48. 20.
‖ Or, mutter.

‖ Or, ſhouted.
‖ Or, alarme, fallen.
* Ier. 48. 33.

‖ Or, many.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhalbe* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning, he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when he liſteth vp an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall be moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: & they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbor, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers far away, and the brookes of defence ſhalbe emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flagges ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by ‖ brooks ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*. † *Hebr. and ſhall not be.*

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, & all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flax, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, ſhalbe confounded. ‖ *Or, white workes.*

10 And they ſhalbe broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh. † *Hebr. foundations.*

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient Kings? † *Hebr. of liuing things.*

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what ‖ LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt. ‖ *Or, gouernours. Hebr. corners.*

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof. † *Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall bee a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſtes, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction. † *Hebr. the lip.* ‖ *Or, of Heres: or of the ſunne.*

19 In that day ſhall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and hee ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and hee ſhall bee entreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſsing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A Type preſiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came to Ashdod(when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy lovnes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so,walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners,& the Ethiopians captiues, yong & old,naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the †shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid,and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation,and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖Ile shall say in that day, Behold,such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe,to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the Prophet,is moued to repentance.* 13 *The sad time of Arabias calamity.*

THe burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow: *so* it commeth from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam; Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cryed, A Lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold,here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and hee answered and said, * Babylon is fallen,is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hee hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of ‖land of Tema ‖brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *Hee reproueth their vnsauie wisedome, and wordly ioy.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebnahs depriuation,* 20 *and Eliakim preferring the kingdome of Christ, his full restitution.*

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, *Looke away from me, I will weep bitterly, labor not to comfort me,because of the spoiling of ‖ daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading and downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiner with charets of men *and* horsemen,& Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choisest valleys shalbe full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two wals, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold,ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, & drinking wine: *let vs eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and* say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD wil carry thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

† Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

† Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.
† Hebr. nakednes.
‖ Or, comitrey.

† Hebr. hard.

‖ Or, my mind wandred
† Heb. pat.

‖ Or, cryed as a lyon.
* Aba. 2. 1

‖ Or, euery night.
* Ier. 51. 8
Reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

† Hebr. Some.

‖ Or, bring ye.

‖ Or, fearc
Heb. f
† see Iu

† Hebr. Cou

‖ Or, fe
† Hebr. ha
‖ Hebr. fa
† Hebr. ch
‖ Hebr. ga
‖ Hebr. ga
‖ Hebr. ga

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim § ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernement into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open & none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, bee remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill yee inhabitants of the Iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourith vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the Iſle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall carry her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are § honourable of § earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, he ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day that Tyre ſhall bee forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, go about the city, thou harlot, that haſt bin forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The doleſull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgments ſhal aduance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, & maketh it waſte, & † turneth it vpſide down, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the § * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtris, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for § LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, § noiſe of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harp ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong: ſtrong drink ſhalbe bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land, among the people: *there ſhal be* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the middeſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare:

for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, § earth is cleane dissolued, § earth is moued exceedingly

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his saning benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therfore shall § strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a strength to the poore, a strength to § needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when § blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* § wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud; the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, & he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, & Moab shalbe ‖ troden down vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden down for § dunghil.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the mids of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: & he shall bring down their pride together, *with* the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah, We haue a strong city, saluation will God appoint *for* wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde is stayed *on thee*, because hee † trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, hee bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early; for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased § nation, O LORD, thou hast increased § nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* far, *vnto* all § ends of § earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs: so haue wee been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue been with childe, we haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in § earth, neither haue § inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise, awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntil the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the ‖ piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan † crooked serpent, & he shall slay § dragon that *is* in the sea.

3 In

Hebr. ‖ site vpon.
Hebr. ‖ with the gathering of prisoners.
Or, dungeon.
Or, found wanting.
Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.31. and 3.15.
Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

† *Hebr. swallow vp.*
† *Hebr. couered.*
* 1 Cor. 15.55.
* Reuel. 7.17. & 21.4.

‖ *Or, threshed.*
‖ *Or, threshed in Madmenah.*

† *Hebr. trueths.*
† *Hebr. peace, peace, thoughts, or imaginations, ‖ stayed, ‖ rocke for ages.*

Or, powred out a whispering prayer.

2 In that day ſing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thornes againſt me in battell? I would ‖goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with mee, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, †as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough wind in the day of the Eaſt wind.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wildernes: there ſhall the calfe feed, and there ſhall he lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes therof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall be blowne, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe.* 5 *The reſt that ſhall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Chriſt.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour,* 9 *their vntowardneſſe to learne,* 14 *and their ſecurity.* 16 *Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed.* 18 *Their ſecurity ſhall be tryed.* 23 *They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.*

WOe to the crowne of Pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile, *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, *and* as the haſty fruit before the ſummer: which when he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diadem of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement; and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke, are out of the way: the Prieſt and the Prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane.*

9 ¶ Whom ſhall hee teach knowledge? and whom ſhall hee make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawne from the breſts.

10 For precept ‖ *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * ſtammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeake to this people.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt: and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſehood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall be diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then yee ſhall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in *it.*

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazzim, he ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of ‖ Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken, and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open & break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face therof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, & ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barly, & the ‖ rie in their † place?

26 ‖ For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Hebr. according. ‖ Or, when. ‖ Hebr. ſtanding. ‖ Or, when. ‖ Hebr. ſmiting. ‖ Hebr. ſtones. ‖ Hebr. ſtanding. ‖ Hebr. ſtones. ‖ Hebr. ſtanding. ‖ Hebr. ſtones. ‖ Hebr. ſtanding

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor break it with ſ wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ieruſalem,* 7 *The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies.* 9 *The ſonſeleſneſſe,* 13 *and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I wil diſtreſſe Ariel, & there ſhalbe heauines & ſorrow, and it ſhall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and wil lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe fortsagainſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought downe, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of ſ ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaffe that paſſeth away, yea, it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh, but hee awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry, They are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * For as much as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart far from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous work amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſemen ſhall perish, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe, ſhalbe eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it; Hee made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the book, & the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity, are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, & lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Iacob; Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midſt of him, they ſhal ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, *your* confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper and fierie flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not, and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get

‖ *Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or, of the city.*

† *Heb. cut off the heads.*

† *Hebr. peepe, or, chirpe*

‖ *Or, take your pleaſure and ryot.*

† *Hebr. heads.*

‖ *Or, letter*

* *Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.*

† *Hebr. I will adde* * *Ier. 49.7 obad. v. 8. 1 cor. 1.19*

* *Eccluſ. 23.15.*

* *Clap. 45.19.*

† *Hebr. ſhal adde*

† *Hebr. know ledge, or doctrine*

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therfore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of ȝ pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall bee your strength: and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses, therfore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therfore shal they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be lefte as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement, * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry: when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sun shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp ȝ breach of his people, & healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouer-flowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shal haue a song as in ȝ night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into ȝ mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile-stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

† *Heb. rocke.*
† *Heb. the glory of*
his voyce
† *Heb. euery passing of the rod founded.*
† *Heb. cause to rest vpon him.*
‖ *Or, against them.*
† *Heb. from yesterday.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for help, & stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon, & the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it, and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idols of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

† *Heb. heauy.*
‖ *Or, multitude.*
* *Chap. 2.20.*
† *Heb. the idoles of his gold.*
‖ *Or, for feare of the sword*
‖ *Or, tributary.*
heb. for melting, or tribute
‖ *Or, his strength*
heb. rocke shal passe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnesse, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dim, & the eares of them that heare, ſhal hearken

† Hebr. haſty. 4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

‖ Or, elegantly. 5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of § churle *are* euil: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy § poore with lying words, euen ‖ when § needy ſpeaketh right.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgment. 8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women, that are at eaſe: heare my voyce ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed. † Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere. 11 Tremble ye women, that are at eaſe: bee troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

† Hebr. the fields of deſire. 12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c. 14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

‖ Or, cliffs and watch-towers. * Chap. 29.17. 15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then *iudgment ſhal dwell in § wildernes, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed. 19 When it ſhall haile, comming down on the forreſt, ‖ & the city ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye § ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the oxe & the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled, and dealeſt treacherouſly, & they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly § thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. ſalvations. 6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation; the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhal cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, mighty ſingers. 8 The high wayes lie waſte; the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan, and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

‖ Or, is hewed downe. 10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhal bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And § people ſhalbe *as* § burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized § hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall bee* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour. Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † Receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion § city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhal ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhal not be taken downe; not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our iudge, the LORD is our † law-giuer, the LORD is our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 § Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhalbe forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements where with God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carcaſſes; and the mountaines ſhal be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſt of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued,

and the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling figge from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall bee bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs,and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bezrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood,and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, *the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ *The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Ilands, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Shritch-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay,and hatch,and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also bee gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile,none shall want her mate: for my mouth,it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THE wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ *Strengthen ye the weake hands,and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong,feare not: behold,your God will come *with* vengeance,*euen* God *with* a recompence,he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shalbe opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the *lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein.*

9 No lion shall bee there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.*

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem,vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne,which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe,and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for war: Now on whom doest thou trust,that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: *so is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee,whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away,and said to Iudah, and to Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the King of Assyria,and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me,Goe vp against this land,and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim,and Shebna,and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for wee vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words?

*Mat. 11. 5.& 15.3. & 21.14. Ioh.5.8.9. 2Cor. 3.2. & 8.7. & 14.8.
*Matt.9. 32.& 12. 22. and 15.30.
*Ioh 7. 38.39.
‖ *Or, a court for reeds,&c*
‖ *Or, for he shalbe with thee.*
* Chap. 51.11.
*2.Kings 18.13. 2.chron. 32.1.
‖ *Or, Secretary.*
† *Hebr. a word of lips.*
‖ *Or, but counsell & strength are for the war.*
*Ezek. 29.6,7.
‖ *Or, Engages.*

words? Hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ Or, seeke my fauor by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

2. Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackecloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy, for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, prouocation

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced

26 ‖ Hast

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, & of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therfore wil I put my hooke in thy noſe, & my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe, as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia; and Eſar-Haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankeſgiuing.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres:

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I wil bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in § † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe. † *Hebr. degrees, by*, or *with the Sunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickeneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from mee as a ſhepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: hee will cut mee off ‖ with pining ſickenes: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me. ‖ *Or, from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me. ‖ *Or, eaſe me.*

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitternes of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe. ‖ *Or, oh my peace great bitternes.* † *Hebr. thou haſt loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to § ſtringed inſtruments, all the daies of our life, in † houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 5 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered. * 2 Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not. ‖ *Or, ſpicery.* ‖ *Or. iewels Heb. veſſels, or inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? and Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD ofhoſtes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away: and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall bee peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The publication of the Goſpel.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt.* 9 *The preaching of the Apoſtles.* 12 *The Prophet, by the omnipotencie of God,* 18 *and his incomparableneſſe,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

†Heb. to the heart

‖Or, appointed time.

*Mar. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.

‖Or, a ſtraight place.

‖Or, a plaine place.

*Iob 14. 2. pſa. 102 11. & 103 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

*Ioh. 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.

‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalē.

‖Or, againſt the ſtrong.

* Chap. 62. 11.

‖Or, recompence for his worke.

* Eze. 34. 23. ioh

1. 11.

‖Or, that giue ſuck.

† Hebr. a Tierce.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for *the* hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make ſtraight in the deſart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reueiled, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And hee ſaid, What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe witereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, § Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, & his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepherd: hee ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hils in a ballance?

13 * Who hath directed § Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a droppe of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the ballance: behold, he taketh vp the Iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 Hee that † *is* ſo impoueriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that will not rot*; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not know? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſſhoppers; that ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that hee *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowne, haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of § earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint and bee weary, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall:

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhall run, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people that liu mercies to the Church,* 10 *and his promiſes* 21 *and about the vanity of idoles.*

KEepe ſilence before mee, O Iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings: hee gaue *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed ‖ ſafely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The Iles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the † goldſmith, and

*Wiſ. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. †Heb. man of his counſell. †Heb. made him vnderſtand. †Heb. vnderſtandings.

and he that ſmoo*th*eth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that ſmote the anuill, ‖ ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nailes, *that* it ſhould not be mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue *choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my *friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſaid vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall perith.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee, † they that warre againſt thee, ſhall bee as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the wind ſhall carry them away, and the whirlewind ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and needy ſeeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the *wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they bee, that wee may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or doe euill, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.

25 I haue raiſed vp *one* from the North, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sun ſhall he call vpon my Name, & he ſhal come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, & as § potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, euen amongſt them, and there *was* no counſeller, that when I aſked of them, could † anſwere a word. †*Hebr.* returne.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Chriſt graced with meekneſſe, and conſtancy.* 5 *Gods promiſe vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel.* 17 *He reproueth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my ſeruant whom I vphold, mine Elect *in whom* my ſoule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee ſhall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles. * Matth. 12.18. *Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. 2. Pet. 1.17.

2 Hee ſhall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and the ‖ ſmoaking flaxe ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring foorth iudgement vnto truth. ‖ *Or, dimly burning.* †*Hebr.* quench it.

4 He ſhall not faile, nor be † diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth, and the Iſles ſhall wait for his Law. †*Hebr.* broken.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, he that ſpread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkneſſe, out of the priſon houſe. * Chap. 49.6. Luke 2.32. Acts 13.47.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images. * Chap. 61.1.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring foorth, I tell you of them. *Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9.2.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the ſea, and † all that is therein, the Iſles, and the inhabitants thereof. * Chap. 48.11. †*Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the Iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe foorth as a mighty man, hee ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea, roare, he ſhall ‖ preuaile againſt his enemies. ‖ *Or, braue himſelfe mightily.*

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene ſtill, *and* refrained my ſelfe: *now* will I cry like a trauelling woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once. † *Hebr. ſwallow, or ſup vp.*

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbs, and I will make the riuers Iſlands, and I will dry vp the poooles. †*Hebr.* into

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not known: I will make darkneſs light before them, and crooked things ſtraight. Theſe things will I do vnto them, & not forſake them. *straight neſſe.* * Pſal. 97.7. chap. 1.29. and 44.11. & 45.16.

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned backe, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in grauen images, that

that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.
18 Heare ye deafe, and looke yee blinde, that ye may see.
19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, & blinde as the LORDS seruant?
* Rom. 2.2. 20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake; hee will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.
‖ Or, him.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.
‖ Or, insnaring all the yong men of them. † Hebr. a treading.
23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?
24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not § LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.
† Hebr. for the after time?
25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, & the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; & it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon: 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.
2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will bee* with thee; and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour; I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.
‖ Or, person.
5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.
* Chap. 44.1. Ier. 30.10. & 46.27.
6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keep not backe: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.
7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.
8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.
9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.
* Chap. 41.21.
10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen; that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.
* Chap. 41.21. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God.
11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Sauiour.
* Chap. 45.21.
12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD; that I *am* God.
Hos. 13.4.
13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?
† Hebr. turne backe. * Chap. 14.27.
14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.
15 I *am* the LORD your holy One; the Creator of Israel, your King.
16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:
* Chap. 51.10. * Exod. 14.22. Psal. 77.19.
17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.
18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth: shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.
* Chap. 42.9. & 48.6.
20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.
‖ Or, ostriches.
21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew foorth my praise.
* Luke 19.40.
22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.
23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.
† Hebr. sheepe of.
24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.
† Hebr. made me drunke.
25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.
* Chap. 44.22.
26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.
27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.
† Hebr. interpreters.
28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.
‖ Or, rulers.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idolemakers. 21 Hee exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.
* Chap. 44.1.
2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.
3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off spring.
* Chap. 35.6. & 41.18. & 43.19. Ioel 2.28.
4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.
5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, & surname himself by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and

his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, *I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a god besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, & their †delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe *ashamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*, *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall bee ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, hee is hungry, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line, hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, & taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he ‖ strengthneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, hee kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also, I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cãnot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of mee.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof;

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† *Hebr.* *wastes.*

*2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his saluing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I haue ‖ holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ *Or, strengthened.*

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

*Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. ch. 44. 6.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, Hee hath no hands?

*Ier. 18. 6 rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the worke of my hands command yee mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: hee shall * build my city, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ *Or, make streight.* *2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and

chap. 44. 28.

they

they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are *makers of idoles.

*Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, hee hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

*Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside mee, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

*Rom. 14.11. phil.2.10

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else

‖*Or, surely he shall say of me In the Lord is all righteousnes & strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

23 I haue sworne by my selfe; the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, every tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but †themselues are gone into captiuity.

†*Heb. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I *am* he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, & I will beare, euen I will carry & will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

*Chap. 40.18,25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, & weigh siluer in § ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall hee not remooue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnes: it shall not be far off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I wil place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender & delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee* as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy: vpon ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment on one day, the losse of children, & widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, & with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shalbe as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer †themselues from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to conuince the people of their foreknowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.*

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, See all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, & not from the beginning, euen before ‖day, when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but ‖not with siluer: I haue chosen thee in ‖ furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *euen* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, & Israel my called: I *am* hee, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ‖spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues & heare: which among them hath declared these things? ‖ LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto mee, heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy peace bin as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the deserts: hee *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Exod. 19. 4,5,6.
*Exod. 17.6. numb.20. 11.
*Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauratio of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.*

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid mee,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Israel bee ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of Rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and hee shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I holpen thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and loe,

[*Or, my reward*
‖*Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*
‖*Or, art thou lighter than thou shouldst, &c.*
‖*Or, desolations.*
*Chap. 42.6.
‖*Or, to him that is despised in soule.*
*1.Cor. 6.2.
†*Or, raise vp.*
*Chap. 42.7.
*Reuel. 7.16.

these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten mee.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold I was left alone, these where *had* they *bin?*

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shalbe carried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shalbe thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

† *Hebr. from hauing compassion.*

* *Chap. 60. 4.*

† *Hebr. bosome.*
† *Hebr. nourishers.*
† *Hebr. princesses.*
* *Ps. 72. 9.*
† *Hebr. the captiuity of the iust.*
† *Hebr. captiuity.*

* *Reu. 14. 20. & 16. 6.*
‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to bee imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in Gods assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire; I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint; and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *Hee *is* neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with mee? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to mee.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is he that* shal condemne me? Loe, they all shal wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

* *Num. 11. 23. Esay 59. 1.*
* *Nah. 1. 4. Esay 42. 15.*
* *Iohn 7. 37.*
* *Mat. 11. 25.*
† *Iob 13. 18.*
* *Iohn 8. 46.*

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his vnchilled arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, and propoundeth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, yee that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, yee that know righteousnes, the people * in whose heart is my Law;

* *Psal.*

* Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither bee ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eate them like woolle: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for euer, and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * returne, and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhall be* vpon their * head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy Maker, that hath ſtretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where is the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſonnes *whom* ſhee hath brought foorth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee, who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his redemption, 7 to receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed, and the vncleane. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit downe, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue ſold your ſelues for nought; and ye ſhalbe redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe. * Geneſ. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed. * Ezek. 36.20.23. rom. 2.24.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good; that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nahum 1.15. rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhal lift vp ‡ voice, with the voyce together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhal ſee eye to eye when ‡ LORD ſhal bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God. * Pſal. 98. 8. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing: goe ye out of the midſt of her: be ye cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD: * 2 Cor. 6.17. reu. 18.4.

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † *be* your rereward. † Hebr. *gather you vp.*

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhall ‖ deale prudently, he ſhalbe exalted, & extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, *proſper.*

14 As many were aſtonied at thee, (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men:) *Chap. 53.3. *Rom. 15.21.

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that *which* had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefit of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? * Iohn 12. 38. rom. 10.16. ‖ Or, *doctrine.*

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelineſſe: and when wee ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him. Hebr. *hearing.*

3 * He is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him, hee was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not. *Chap. 32.14. mar. 9.12. ‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from vs.* Heb.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our ſorrowes: yet wee did eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our tranſgreſ-

as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. * Matth. 8.17. ‖ *Or, ſtroken.* * Rom. 4.25. 1 cor. 15.3.

* 1 Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise. † Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him. * Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.5. * Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was take away by distresse & iudgment: but, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1 Pet. 2.22. 1 Iohn 3.5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

sions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, & as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, & from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with § rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheseth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Gal. 4.27. SIng * O barren thou *that* diddest not beare: breake foorth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on § right hand, and on the left, & thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke. 1.32. 5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name;) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall hee be called:

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith § LORD thy Redeemer.

* Gene. 9.11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, & lay thy foundations with Saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shalbe * taught of the LORD, & great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of § seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnes *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet wisheth the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 Yet happy successe of them that beleeue.

* HO, euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader & commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, & nations *that* knew not thee, shall run vnto thee, because of § LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him, while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, & he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith § LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hils

shall * breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.
13 In stead of the thorn shal come vp ȳ firtree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shalbe generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgment, and do iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.
2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.
3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.
4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:
5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.
6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:
7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them ioyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offrings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.
8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.
9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.
10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark: ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.
11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all look to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.
12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drink, & to morrow shalbe as this day, & much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelical promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.
2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnes.
3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.
4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seede of falshood?
5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?
6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion: they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?
7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.
8 Behind the dores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, & art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & ‖ made a couenant with thē: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.
9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.
10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.
11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.
13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,
14 And shall say, * Cast yee vp, cast yee vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.
15 For thus saith the high & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy; I dwel in the high & holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite & humble spirit, to reuiue ȳ spirit of the humble, & to reuiue ȳ heart of the contrite ones.
16 For I wil not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before mee, and the soules *which* I haue made.
17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, & smote him: I hid me, & was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.
18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.
19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.
20 But the wicked *are* like ȳ troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire & dirt.
21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ȳ wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of Iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.
3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.
4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ yee shall

[Or, Hee] [ed it for] [thy selfe] [larger] [then] [theirs.]
[Or, thou] [proud-] [dest] [roome.]
[Or, thou] [respec-] [tedst the] [King.]
‖ Or, [liuing.]
* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.
† Hebr, [turning] [away.]
* Chap. 48. 22.
† Heb. [with the] [throat.]
‖ Or, [things] [where-] [with ye] [grieue] [others.] Hebr. [grieued.]
[Or, ye] [fast not as] [this day.]

not fast, as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the †oppressed go free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning & thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere, thou shalt cry, & he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of ‡ finger, & speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shal guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, & make fat thy bones: & thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shalbe* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sins of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sin.* 16 *Saluation is only of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, *they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a Viper.

6 *Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes; their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 *Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgment, but there is none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a far off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour: *therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on † righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of ‡ saluation vpon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in ‖ like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of ‡ mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles.* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

* Zach. 7.5.
* Leuit. 16.29.
‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day?
† Heb. the bandes of the yoke.
† Heb. broken.
* Ezek. 18.8.
‖ Or, afflicted,
† Heb. shall gather thee vp.
‡ Heb. throughts.
† Heb. lie, or deceue.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. cha. 50.2.
‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. psal. 7.15.
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is crumbled is as if there brake out a viper.
* Iob 8. 14, 15.
* Psal. 10.15.
† Heb. wrong.
† Heb. destruction *are* in their pathes.
‖ Or, righteousnesse.
* Ezek. 18.8.
‖ Or, iudgement.
† Heb. wrong.
‖ Or, righteousnesse.
† Heb. wrong.
‡ Heb. righteousnesse.
* Chap. 63.5.
* their
† deeds,
‖ like a flood,
‖ lift vp a standard
* Rom. 11.26.
‖ shine,
* Chap. 49.22.
‡ mouth
* Gentiles

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, & thine heart shall feare & be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of § Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshith first, * to bring thy sons from far, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary: and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: & all they § despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*; I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sun shall no more goe down, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath annointed mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: * Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of § LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall bee your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in § LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with § robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels. † Hebr. decketh as a Priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And § Gentiles shal see thy righteousnes, and all kings thy glory: and § shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name * Ose. 1. to 1. pet. 2. 10.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed. Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ‖ That is, my delight is in her. ‖ That is, married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† Hebr. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Hebr. If he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, & praise ϛ LORD, & they that haue brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holines.

10 ¶ * Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

*Chap. 40.3. and 57.14. * Zach. 9.9. matt. 21.5. iohn 12.15.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, *Say ye to ϛ daughter of Zion, Behold thy saluation commeth: behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

+ Chap. 40.10. ‖Or, recompence

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ shewes who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his Church, 10. In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Reuel. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, & their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 ‹ And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

* Deut. 7.7,8.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue & in his pity he redeemed them, & he bare them, and carryed them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 23.24. num. 14. 21. psal. 78.17. & 95.9.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

* Exod. 14.30.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is hee* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? Where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

‖Or, shepherds, as psal. 77. 21.

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

* Exod. 14.21. iosh. 3.15.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, Thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖Or, Redeemer.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power: 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire † Hebr. causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by ϛ eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.*

I * am sought *of them that* asked not *for me:* I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh: and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are a* smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all ¶ day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hills: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by ¶ God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But bee thou glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the † voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of a tree, *are* the daies of my people, & mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* ¶ seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. shall make them continue long, or, shall weare out.*

* Psa. 32. 5
* Isa. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1. Kings 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 16. act. 7. 49. & 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idoll: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ *Or, kid.*

† *Hebr. maketh a memorial of.*

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ *Or, deuises.*

* Pro. 1. 24. Ier. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 65. 12.
* Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a manchild.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation bee borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ *Or, beget.*

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhall be * borne vpon *her* ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 65.22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowne towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD pleade with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it ſhall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iſles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts, to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, couches.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 66.21. Exod. 19.6. 1. Pet. 2.5.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before mee, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

* 2. Pet. 3.13. Reuel. 21.1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

† Or, from.

24 And they ſhall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcaſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* Mar. 9.44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah.* 11 *His Prophetical viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot:* 15 *His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.*

THE words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah § ſon of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou cameſt foorth out of the wombe, I *ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Iſa. 49. 1,5. * Gal. 1.15. † Hebr. gaue.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a childe.

* Exo. 3.4 * Eze. 2.3.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

* Exod. 3.12. deu. 31.6,8. Ioſh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

* Iſa. 6.7. * Chap. 5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

* Chap. 18.7. 2. cor. 10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid § LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

† Or, from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me; Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

† Or, ſhall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 25.9.

16 And I will vtter my iudgments againſt them, touching all their wickednes, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I † confound thee before them.

† Or, breake.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt § Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

* Chap. 15.20.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their ſacrilege reuolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the cauſes of their owne calamities.* 20 *The ſinnes of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

Moreouer,

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

2 Goe and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowne.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; What iniquity haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſarts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when yee entred, yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the Iles of Chittim, and see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is hee a home-borne *slaue?* why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared vpon him *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now, what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproone thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, & burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, & vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary trauersing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernes, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is ‖ house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Priests & their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stock; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee pleade with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion

31 ¶ O generation, see ye ‖ the word of the LORD: * haue I been a wildernes vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people: † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me daues without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek loue? therfore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shal turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for ‖ LORD hath reiected thy confidences, & thou shalt not prosper in them

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome.* 6 *Iudah is worse then Israel.* 12 *The promises of the Gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showres haue been withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and

* Ioh 9.30.
‖ Or, O swift dromedary.
‖ Or, O wild asse &c.
† Hebr. taught.
† Hebr. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, vnuerse it.
‖ Or, is it case desperate?
‖ Or, begotten me.
† Heb. the hinder parts of the neck.
* Isa. 26. 16.
* Isa. 45. 20.
† Hebr. euill.
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Isa. 9. 15. chap. 5. 31.
* Matt. 24. 25, &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Hebr. we haue dominion.
† Hebr. the gangs.

* Deut. 24. 4.

* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.

and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? will he keep *it* to the end? behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the daies of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder every greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things; Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe thorow ‖lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones & with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, & say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, & I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and encreased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *it that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements.* 19 *A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse, toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then eagles; woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * Wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

Chap. 15.

Chap. 2.

Or, saint.

Hebr. a false god.

Psal. 16.11. & 89.8.

Chap. 23. 4.

¶ Hebr. come vpon the heart.

‖ Or, it be magnified. Or, stubbornesse.

Or, 30.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse. † Hebr. land of desire.

† Hebr. from after me.

† Hebr. bound.

Ier. 4.1.

* Or, gird.

Ier. 6.26.

‖ Or, spirit.

† Hebr. from me.

* Chap. 13.27.

* Ier. 6.1.

† Hebr. destroyer.

15 For a voyce declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about, becauſe ſhe hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is ſpoyled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoyled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowne me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue no vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they ‖ trembled, and all the hills mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath § LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhalbe deſolate, *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken it, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſmen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city ſhalbe forſaken, & not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguith as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hand, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP V.

1 *The indgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their perverſeneſſe,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the ciuill ſtate,* 30 *and Eccleſiaſticall.*

RVnyee to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a Leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, & aſſembled themſelues by troopes in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah haue deale very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſaid; *It* * not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become wind, and the word * not in them: thus ſhall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes; Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes and thine herds: they ſhall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impouerith thy fenced cities wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay: *Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them; Like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that* is not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying;

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpe-

tuall

* Iſa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.

‖ Or, deſarts.

† Heb. *ſtrong.*

* Ezek. 22. 11.

* Ezek. 28. 15.

* Chap. 1. 9.

* Deut. 28. 49. chap. 5. 15 and 6. 22.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31, 33.

* Chap. 4. 27.

*Chap. 16. 10, & 13. 22. *Iſa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. Acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8 iohn 12. 40.

† Hebr. *heart.*

*Iob 38. 10, 11. pſ. 104. 9.

tuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former & the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weeks of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not the * cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it so*: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies sent against Iudah,* 4 *encouuage themselues:* 6 *God setteth them on worke, because of their sins.* 9 *The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sins.* 18 *He proclaimeth Gods wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgment on their sins.*

OYe children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem; for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The Shepherds with their flocks shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her, arise and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe vp by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, he is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wines together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse: and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They * haue healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes and see, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* § fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers & the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbor & his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice shall roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

Deut. 11.14.

Or, they by as rulers are in vaine. Or, hope. Deut. 8.15. Ier. 2.1.23. Zach. 7.10 Or, astonishment, and filthinesse. Chap. 4.18.& 13.25,26. Ezec. 13.6. Or, take vnto their hands.

Or, dwelling as home.

Or, powre out the enuine of Gods. Esay 27.10.

† Heb. be loosed or disioynted.

* Chap. 7. 26.

* Mat. 6. 11. Chap. 31. 14. Ezec. 34. 29.

* Chap. 8. 11. Ezec. 13. 10.

† Heb. breach.

* Chap. 3. 3. & 12.

* Mat. 5. 8.

* Mat. 11. 29.

* Isai. 60. 6. and 66. 20. Chap. 17. 26. & 41. 5.

* Chap. 1. 14. & 25. 9.

* Chap. 4. 8. & 48. 37. Ezec. 7. 18.

* Chap. 4. 6. & 50. 41. & 51. 48.

* Chap. 15. 20. & 43. 10. Ezec. 4. 3. & 22. 18.

* Ezec. 22. 18.

med of the fire? the Founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclame there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael: * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt yee not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your Fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, & ſay, We are deliuered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is † this houſe which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it for the wickednelle of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, & vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not bee quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardned their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction; trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Topher, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkaſſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the Bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhalbe deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitency. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhal bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sun,

*Iſa.1.12. ch.6.20. amos 5.22

† Hebr. concerning the matter of

*Deut. 6.3.

* Exod. 19.5. leu. 26.12.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

† Hebr. were.

*1 Chro. 36.15.

*Chap. 16.12.

‖ Or, inſtruction

* 2 King 23.10. chap. 19.5

† Hebr. came it vpon my heart.

*Chap. 19.6.

*Chap. 34.20. & 16.4. pſa.79.2

* Iſa.24.7 ch.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze.26.13 oſe.2.11.

and the Moone, and all the host of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not be gatheted, nor bee buried, they shall be for dung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe rutheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the *Stork in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the Turtle, and the Crane, and the Swallow obſerue the time of their coming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely, in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken, loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome *is* in them?

10 Therfore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet, euen vnto the Prieſt, *euery one dealeth falſly.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, *in* the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD: *there ſhalbe* no grapes *on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaſe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why doe we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖ gall to drink, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in mee.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on mee.

22 *Is* there no *balme in Gilead? *is* there no Phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction. 23 and to truſt not in themſelues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

O † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weep day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of waifaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know mee, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is *as* an arrow that is ſhot out, it ſpeaketh *deceit: one ſpeaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the fowle of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewod, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will *ſcatter them alſo among the heathen,

---

*Iſa.1.3.
‖ Or, the falſe pen of the Scribes worketh for falſehood.
* Chap. 8.15.
‖ Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c.
† Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.
*Iſa.56. 11. chap. 6.13.
* Chap. 6.14.
*Ezek. 13.10.
*Cha.3.3 & 6.15.
‖ Or, in gathering I will conſume.
*Iſa.5.1, &c.
*Mat.21. 33. Iuke 13.6, &c.
*Chap.9. 25. & 23. 15.
‖ Or, poyſon.
* Chap. 24.19.
* Chap. 4.15.
* Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.
* Pſal. 58.5,6.
† Hebr. vpon.
† Hebr. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.

* Iſa. 48.22. † Heb. who.
* Chap. 12.6. ‖ Or, imagination.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carcasses of men shal fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgment, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come:* 19 *Hee lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and bee not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest, (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it* so.

19 ¶ Woe *is* me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shalbe scattered.

22 Behold, the noyse of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: *it is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name; for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant:* 8 *vpbraideth the Iewes disobeying thereof,* 11 *propheseith euils to come vpon them* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speak vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

† Or, God *is* truth.
† Or, King *of* eternity.
* Gen. 1. 6 cha. 7. 15
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, for rain
‖ Or, is more brutish, then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17.
* Chap. 51. 18.
† Hebr. inhabitresse.
* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Psal. 5. 5 & 38. 1. cha. 30. 11
† Hebr. diminish me.
* Psal. 79. 6
* Deut. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying; * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words; and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, & I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe, *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * tryest the reines, and the heart: let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters † shall die by famine,

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, & far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me: thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *whom* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the ‖swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, ‖they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a Lion in the forrest: it ‖ cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe, after that I haue plucked

† Hebr. to go forth of. *Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezek. 8. 18 mich. 3. 8.
† Hebr. euill.
*Chap. 2. 28.
† Heb. shame.
* Chap. 7. 16. & 11. 11.
† Hebr. euill.
*Isa. 5. 11 &c.
† Hebr. what is to my beloued in my house?
‖ Or, when thy vial is
† Hebr. the stalke with his bread.
*1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chr. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. & 26. 2. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12.

plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they bee built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foreshewth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glorie: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe wee not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue care, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captiue. * Lam. 1.2,16. & 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory. ‖ Or, heade tires.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be carried away captiue all of it, it shalbe wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flock *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile? † Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap. 5.19. and 15.10. ‖ Or, shall be violently taken away. † Hebr. taught.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This * is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be?* † Heb. after when yet I

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning † the dearth. † Heb. the words of the dearths, or restraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild Asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake; for our backesldings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not. † Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, Behold the Prophets say vnto them, Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shalbe cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eies ‖ runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * wee haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any *a*mong the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *Hee prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *bee* towards this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe foorth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their waies.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them a ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to mee on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron breake the Northern iron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced; I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

*Chap. 7.16. and 11.14.ex. 32.10.
*Prou. 1.28.isa. 1.15. cha. 11.11 eze 8.18.mic. 3.4.
† *Hebr. peace of truth.*
* Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. and 29. 8,9.
*Lam.1. 16.and 2. 18.chap. 13.17.
‖ *Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap.* 5.31.
* Chap. 8.15.
*Psal. 106.6. dan.9.8.
* Ezek. 14.14.
*Exod. 32.14.
*1.Sam. 7. 9.
* Chap. 43. 11. 44c. 11.5

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcasses shall be meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ reare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law.

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. *Iob 34. 21. pro. 5 21. chap. 32.19.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable & abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods? * Chap. 2.11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed.* 7 *In God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The saluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockes of his Prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your Altars: * Iob 19.24. † *Hebr.* naile.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hills. *Iud.3.7. isa.1.29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, & thy high places for sinne, throwout all thy borders. * Chap.5. 15,13.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer. † *Hebr. in thy selfe.*

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *bee* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desart, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited. * Ps.2.12. & 34.10. & 125.1. pr. 16.20. isa. 30.18.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. *Psa.1.3. ‖ *Or, resting.*

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heate commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit. * 2 Sam. 16.7. psa. 7.10. chap. 11.20. & 20.12.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it? ‖ *Or, ga-thereth young which she hath not brought foorth.*

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. * Psal. 73.25. isa.1.18.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall bee ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they

haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

*Chap. 2.13.

14 Heale mee, O LORD, and I shall bee healed: saue mee, and I shall bee saued: for thou *art* my praise.

*Isa.5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to †follow thee, * neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

†Hebr. after thee. * Chap. 1.4, &c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

* Psal. 35.4. and 40.15.

18 * Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them bee dismaid, but let not mee be dismaid: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

†Hebr. breake them with a double breach. * Chap. 11.20.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

*Nehem. 13.19.

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezec. 20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap. 22.8.

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter in shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖Or, frames or seates.

4 And the vessell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. †Hebr. returned & made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Rom. 9.21.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

* Ier. 1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

* Ion. 3.10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then will I repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your waies and your doings good.

* Ezek. 33.11.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

* Chap. 2.25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske ye now among ‖ heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 5.30. ‖Or, nations.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖Or, the snow of Lebanon, or which commeth from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken? * Chap. 2.32.

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their waies *from* the * ancient paths, to walke in pathes, in a way not cast vp,

* Chap. 2.5. * Chap. 6.16.

16 To make their land * desolate *and a* perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

* Chap. 19.8.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

* Ezek. 7.26. ‖Or, with a false tongue.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the † famine, and † * powre out their *bloud* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

†Hebr. deliuer their children to the famine, and † * powre out their bloud by the force of the sword. * Psal. 63.10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine angre.

†Hebr. to slay me: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine angre.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

Then

THus saith the LORD, Goe, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall ‖ tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topliet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their ‖ carcasses will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall bee astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Topher, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Topher.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Topher, because of all the houses vpon whose ‖ rooues they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Topher, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, reciueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 Of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things,

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-Missabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 20. 17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh mee.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39. 3. *Iob 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be entised: and we shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

† *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall bee greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap. 17. 18. & 15. 20. * Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that * triest the righteous, *and* seeest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherin my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob 3. 3. cha. 13. 10

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone-tide;

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

*Iob 3. 3.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadnezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foreseeth

leth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he maygoe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I I will turne backe the weapons of warthat *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, & from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall dye by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD

12 Oh house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley & rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the King house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars & cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more:

12 But he shall die in † place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out † windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermillion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not, but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for † violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saydest, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when paines come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauaile?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand of *them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne; and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is he* a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Propheſy.

WOe * be vnto the Paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them, behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepherds ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this * is his Name whereby hee ſhall bee called; † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickednеſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkenes: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that noone doth returne from his wickednеſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace: and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the Prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in piece?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by

[*] Or, an abſurd thing. heb. vnſauory.
[‖] Or, filthineſſe.
* Eſa. 1.9.
* Chap. 8.14. & 9.15.
‖ Or, hypocriſie.
* Chap. 6.14. & 8. 11. ezek. 13.10. zec. 10.2.
‖ Or, ſtubbornes.
‖ Or, ſecret.
* Chap. 30.23.
* Chap. 30.24.
* Chap. 14.14. &
27.15.
* pſal. 139.7. &c. amos 9.2,3.
* Iudg. 3.7. & 8.33.
† Heb. with whom is.
* Deut. 18.20. chap. 14. 14,15.
‖ Or, thus ſmooth their tongues.

their

their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

Hebr. viſit vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.11. 40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad rezzar * King of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee; What ſeeſt thou, Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Deut. 30 6. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36 25,27. * Chap. 30.22.& 31.33.& 32.38.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 29.17. † *Hebr. for remouing or vexation.* * Deu. 28. 37. chap. 15.4.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill † figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

† Ier. 29.18. 10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* Chap. 18.11. 6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

† Chap. 7.34. & 16.9. * Reu. 18.23.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* Chap. 29.10. † Iſa. 10.12. & 14.17.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Iſa. 14.2. & 60.12. Ioel 3.7. Reu. 18.6.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

* Pſal. 75.8. Iſa. 51.17. Reu. 14.10. & 16.19.

16 And

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the *sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the desart.

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel. Drinke ye, and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yee shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *city † which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Yee shall not bee vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore propheſie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall *roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not bee *lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

† *Hebr. a desolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended. 10 and arraigned: 12 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: *diminish not a word;

* Acts 20.27.

* Chap. 18.8.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

* 1. Sam. 4.12. cha. 7.12. 14. Ps. 78.60.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

‖ *Or, at the doore*

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath propheſied against this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† *Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to propheſie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your waies, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

* Chap. 7.3.

* Ver. 19.

14 As for mee, behold, *I am* in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

† *Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, saying,

Mic.1.1. and 3.12

18 * Micah the Moraſhite propheſied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be ploughed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our ſoules.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who propheſied against this city and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightymen, and all the Princes heard his words, the King ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they ſet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the people

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yeſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan.4. 14.22. * Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſon, vntil the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation & kingdom which will not ſerue § ſame Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to † Hebr. your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14.14. 23.21.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the † Hebr. prophets that propheſie vnto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the Priеſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD: Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

* 2 King. 24.14. 15. 16.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 King. 25.13. 14. 15. 16. 17. * Chap. 29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Propheт, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto me

in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of war, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shal come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught *† rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuenty yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smiths, were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be encreased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners that *be* in the midst of you, *deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed

9 For they prophesie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after *seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me and finde *me*, when yee shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I haue driuen them,

19 Because

*2. King. 24.12, & ‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15. †*Hebr. in a lie.* *2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25. 12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2. †*Hebr. end and expectation.* *Dan. 9.

*Chap. 24.8, 10. *Chap. 24.8. †*Hebr. for a curse.*

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words
*Chap. 25.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, which *I sent vnto them, by my
seruants the Prophets rising vp early, and sending
them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD,
all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ie-
rusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of
Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah
the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto
you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into
the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and
he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all
the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, say-
ing, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like
Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the
fire.
23 Because they haue committed villany in Is-
rael, and haue committed adultery with their neigh-
bours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my
Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I
know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah
the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,
‖ Or, dreamer. 25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God
of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in
thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusa-
lem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the
Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead
of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should bee officers
in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is
*2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24. *mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou
shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:
27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued
Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a
Prophet to you?
28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon
saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and
dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit
of them.
29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in
the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ie-
remiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying,
Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the
Nehelamite, Because, that Shemaiah hath prophe-
sied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you
to trust in a lie;
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his
seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this
*Chap. 28.16. † Hebr. reuolt. people, neither shall he behold the good that I
will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because
he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 12 Their returne shall bee gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, say-
ing; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken
vnto thee, in a booke.
3 For loe, the daies come, saith the LORD, that
I will bring again the captiuity of my people Is-
rael and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause
them to returne to the land that I gaue to their
fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD
spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.
5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a
voice of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.
6 Aske ye now, and see whether † a man doth
trauell with childe? wherefore doe I see euery
man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in
trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is*
like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but
hee shall be saued out of it.
8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith
the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke
from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and
strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.
9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and
* Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto
them.
10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant
Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Is-
rael: for loe, I will saue thee from a farre, and
thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob
shall returne and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and
none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue
thee: though I make a full end of all nations whi-
ther I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a
full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in
measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vn-
punished.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incu-
rable, *and* thy wound is grieuous.
13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou
mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medi-
cines.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, they seek
thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound
of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one,
for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy
sinnes were increased.
15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy
sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine
iniquity; *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue
done these things vnto thee.
16 Therefore, all they that deuoure thee, * shall
be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one
of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that
spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vp-
on thee, will I giue for a prey.
17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I
will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD:
because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This is
Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring
again the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mer-
cie on his dwelling places: and the city shall bee
builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace
shall remaine after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing,
and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will
multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will
also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall bee as aforetime,
and their congregation shall be established before
me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.
21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues,
and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst
of them, and I will cause him to draw neere,
and he shall approach vnto mee: for who is he
that engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith
the LORD?
22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will bee
your God.
23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD go-
eth foorth with fury, a † continuing whirle-
wind,

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto mee, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with loning kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yenations, and declare *it* in the Isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare son? *is* he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD. † *Hebr. sound.*

21 Set thee vp way markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high-way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of Holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah. * Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD. ‖ *Or, should I haue contemned as husband them?*

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, *vnto* saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Chap. 24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * Isa. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

Chap. 3.8. mic. 18. acts 2.43. Gen. 16. Ifa. 51. 15. Ifa. 54. 9. chap. 5.20. Chap. 31.22.

LORD: * for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the Stars for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hanameel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe foorth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall be* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the people returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which *was* in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD. * Behold I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall take it?

* Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall * ſurely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

* Chap. 34.3.

5 And hee ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth; for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Leuit. 25.24. Ruth 4.4

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto mee, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, ſeuen ſhekels, and ten pieces of ſiluer.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

† Heb. wrote

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched-out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid

18 Thou ſheweſt * loning kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name,

* Exod. 20.6. deut. 5.10. & 7.9. Neh. 1.5. & 9.32. Dan. 9.4.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† Heb. doing. * Pſal. 33.13. Prou. 5.21. & 15.3. Ier. 16.17. & 23.24. Zach. 4.10. Heb. 4.13.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael out of the land of Egypt with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou diddſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold thou ſeeſt *it*.

‖ Or, banks

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22. & 27.16. Heb. 12.9.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come & ſet fire on this city, and burne it with the houſes * vpon whoſe rooffes they haue offered incenſe

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger; they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † *backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkned to receiue instruction,

34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to *cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land ‖ assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land whereof yee say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernement: 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying:

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned against me, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all ‖ good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, Dauid † shall neuer ¶ want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

*Chap. 32.23. *Isa 37. 26.

‖ *Or, hidden.*

*Chap. 21.24. mic.7.18

*Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 19.

*Chap. 23.5. Isa. 11.1. & 4.2.

† *Hebr. Iehouah-tsidkenu.*

† *Hebr. there shal not be cut off from Dauid.*

* 2 Sam. 7.16. 1. Kings. 2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

*Chap. 31.36. Isa.54.9

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

*Chap. 31.37.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheciieth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond-seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reuolt from them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2.Kings 25.1.&c. chap.52.1 † Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

*Chap. 32.4. † Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them;

*Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebreweesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of *seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which shall be sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. Iob. 36.11.

15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house, † which is called by my Name.

† Heb. of late. † Heb. vpon.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne: and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for you. * Deut. 28.25.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, & their *dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD in the daies of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of

of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſon of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Becauſe yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer. † Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie; and publikely to reade it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day. * Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euil which I purpoſe to do vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which hee had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people. † Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fal.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclamed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people. ‖ Or, doore. * Chap. 25.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe, into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Elitharna the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roule

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that he would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah, the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the King.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah, ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall bee * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22 19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

¶ 1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 Hee taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 15 Hee viſiteth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king † Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

† Chap. 22 24. 2 King. 24. 17. 2 Chron. 36. 10. † Iehoiachin. † Hebr. ſonne of Iehoiakim. Prou.

2 But neither hee, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah that ſent you vnto me to enquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules. † Iehud.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Hebr. men pierced.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. broken.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ Hebr. to ſeparate himſelfe.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† Hebr. falſe.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Hebr. houſe of the vaults.

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There *is*: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 Moreo-

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that yee haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophesied vnto you saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, he counselleth the King by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the Kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son ‖ of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me. ‖ *Or, principall*

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed mee.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Hebr. men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire. † *Hebr. thou shalt burne, &c.*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and *we* will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that hee would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Hebr. they were silent from him*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon* 8 *The city rumaged.* 9 *the people captiuated.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed melech.*

* 2 Kings 25.1. chap.52.4 IN the * ninthyeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his armyagainst Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenthyere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah, the King of Iudah saw them and all the men of war, then they fled & went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in ſ plains of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. *Spake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Hebr. *with two brazen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

ſ Or, *chiefe Marshall* ‖ *heb. chiefe of the executioners, or, slaughtermen.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

And so verse 10, 11, &c. † *Heb. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying;

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee ſhall say vnto thee.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab mag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

† *Heb. set mine eyes vpon him.*

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the prison, saying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall bee *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall bee for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeued.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in‖ chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *or,* ſtocks

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb. I will ſet mine eyes vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall bee well with you.

† *Heb.* be not afraid.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan:

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah, and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and minded to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done;

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.) ‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things, for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Bee not afraid of the King of Babylon, of whom yeeare afraid: bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if yee say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, & go to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. shall cleaue after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine, or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred forth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. testified against you.

20 For yee ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent mee vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

21 And now I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither yee desire to goe *and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan disswadding Ieremiahs prophesie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheseth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bin driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah;

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * *such as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expostulateth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseth their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and sucking babe out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the

works

workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednes of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael. Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall dye, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape, or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainely do whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, yee, and your fathers, your Kings, and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, & becauſe of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there bee an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† *Hebr. from me, or, from them.*

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when hee had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddeſt ſay, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land;

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt. *Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſements.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp, ye horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces. † Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citty, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horſes, and rage, ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cuſh. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, & take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure ſhall be vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay yee, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

† Hebr. multiplied the faller.

16 He † made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *ſo* ſhall hee come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to go into captiuity: for Noph ſhall be waſte, and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† Hebr. make thee inſtruments of captiuity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks: for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† Hebr. bullockes of the ſtall.

22 The voyce thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an armie, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot bee ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, rulers, heb. & many.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But* feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne, and be in reſt, and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhalbe an ouerflowing flood, and ſhal ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, the citty, & them that dwel therin: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhal howle.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, and *at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoile all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. Caphtorim.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza: Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it bee* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

† Hebr. Gather.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the Sea ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their ſecurity,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people,* 47 *The reſtauration of Moab.*

AGainſt Moab, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There ſhalbe* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it, come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: alſo thou ſhalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ Or, ſilenced. † Hebr. go after.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall bee* from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continually weeping ſhall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horo-

† Hebr. with weeping.

Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuity *with* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *bee* hee that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be hee* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte †remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, Wee *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpy, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: *howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and hee alſo ſhall bee in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the done *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wineprelles, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall bee* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten, is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall bee lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*; How is it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and *the* ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force; but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 Of Damaſcus, 28 Of Kedar, 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖ Or, *thoſe on whom he ſlayeth* (Heb. *his wars*) *doe not right.*

* Iſa. 16. 10.

* Iſa. 15. 5, 6.

† Heb. *deſolations.*

* Iſa. 15. 2, 3.

† Heb. *amminiſhed.*

† Heb. *necke.*

‖ Or, *the cities.*

* Iſa. 24. 17, 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† Heb. *children of noiſe.*

† Heb. *in captiuitie.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their king inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoyled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro, by the hedges: for ‖ their King shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto mee?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that bee about thee, and ye ſhall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhal gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare; I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſador is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I wil bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall bee a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof,

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noyſe thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flee as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, & it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith ‖ § the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care ſaith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoyle, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall be an nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhal not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmaied before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

‖ Or, againſt.
‖ Or, Melcom.
* Amos. 1.13.
* Amos 3.14.
‖ Or, Melcom.
* Chap. 48.7.
‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.
* Obad. verſe 8.
‖ Or, they are turned back.
* Obad. verſe 5.
† Hebr. their ſuffiſiencie.
* Obad. verſe 1.
* Chap. 50.13.
* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35. *The indgement of Babylon* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remooue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD The children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and bee as the he-goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North country, and they shall set themselues in aray against her: from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shall bee* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growne † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, shee that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall bee wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as shee hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is a* scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon, and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vttermost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her bee left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

† *Or, of the rebels land.*
† *Or, visitation.*
† *Hebr. from the end.*
‖ *Or, treasures.*
† *Hebr. her.*
† *Heb. pride.*
† *Hebr. pride.*
‖ *Or, chiefe slaues.*
heb. barres.

chariots,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with the wilde beasts of the Iles shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49. 19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19. ‖ Or, comment me to pleade. 45 Therfore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against mee, a destroying wind;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

* Chap. 50. 8. reu. 18. 4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so bee shee may be healed.

* Ps. 137. 8. & 141. 10.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† He purge. † He lifted. waue.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end *is* come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars: and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Ier. 46. 8. † Hebr. sworne. † Hebr. cause to shout.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

* Chap. 10. 12.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

* Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, foolish.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

* Ps. 74. 2.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe, & weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

‖ Or, I will breake.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, & I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. desolations.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall run to meet another, and one Messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured mee, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell: he hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions, they shall ‖ yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD,

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shalbe confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voice is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wise men, her captaines, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was ‖ a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*

‖ *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ *Or, the contrey.*

‖ *Or, the walles of broad Babylon.*

‖ *Or, made naked.*

‖ *Or, on the behalfe of.*

‖ *Or, prince of Menuchah, or, chiefe chamberlaine.*

† *Heb. desolations.*

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed, and he owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carieth away the captiues. 31 Euil-merodach aduanceth Ieholakim.

7 Zedekiah

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old, when he † beganne to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorthout of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

21 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of ‖ the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vinedressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The Cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred,

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candl sticker, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer took the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulls that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net worke and pomegranats vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He took also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred, thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred, forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirteenth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery dayes portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

* 2 Kings 24.18. † Hebr. reigned.

* 2 Kings 25.1 cha. 39.1.

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Hebr. house of the wards ‖ Or chiefe Marshall Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter men. And so v.14, &c. † Hebr. stood before. * Chap. 27.19. ‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basons.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the citie sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the prouinces, *how* is shee become tributary?

2 Shee * weepeth sore in the *night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers shee *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours ouertooke her betweene the straites.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne Feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore shee † is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sighethand turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didest command *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the middest of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine presse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runeth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is far from mee: my children are desolate because * the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, *for* I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast doue vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne Feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion; and hath despised in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Priest.

‖ *Or, the wine-presse*

† *Heb. bring backe.*

* Dan. 9.7.

† *Heb. mouth.*

* Isa. 16. 11. Ier. 48. 36.

‖ *Or, were claimed.*

† *Heb. made to couch.*

† *Heb. all the desirable of the eye*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath
† *Hebr. ſhut vp.* abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into
the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces:
they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD,
as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall
of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a
† *Heb. ſwallowing vp.* line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † de-
ſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the
wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath
deſtroyed and broken her bars: her King and her
Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no
* Pſ.74.9 *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the
LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon
the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp
duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded them-
ſelues with ſackcloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem
hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels
are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth,
for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people;
‖ *Or, faint* becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in
the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne
and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in
the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was pow-
red out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee?
what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ie-
ruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may
comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy
breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

* Ier. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. 14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh
things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine
iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue
ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſh-
ment.

† *Hebr. by the way.* 15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee:
they hiſſe, and wagge their head at the daughter
of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call
* the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole
* Pſ.48.2. earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth
againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they
ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is*
the day that we looked for; we haue found, we
haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had
* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15. * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had
commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne
downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed
thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp
the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall
* Ie. 14. 17 chap. 1. 16 of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like
a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let
not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the begin-
ning of the watches powre out thine heart like
water before the face of the Lord; lift vp thy
hands toward him, for the life of thy yong chil-
dren, that faint for hunger in the top of euery
ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom
thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their
fruit, *and* children of ‖ a ſpan long? ſhall the
‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.* Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary
of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the
ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen
by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of
thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my ter-
rours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS
anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that
I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy
conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the
rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkues,
but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, hee turneth his
hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath hee made old, hee
hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded againſt mee, and compaſſed
me with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet mee in darke places, as they that
be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged me about, that I cannot get
out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my
prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone:
he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in waite,
and as a Lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled
me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a marke
for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer
† to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their
* ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath
† made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with graueli
‖ ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off,
from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is pe-
riſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſe-
ry, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance,
and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue
I hope.

22 ¶ *It is* of the LORDS mercies that wee are
not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy
faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule,
therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for
him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and
quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke
in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe
he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo bee
there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him,
he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue
compaſſion according to the multitude of his
mercies.

33 For

35 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men,

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

37 ¶ Who is hee * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people,

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against mee.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 Shee confesseth her sinnes. 21 Edom is threatned: 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the brest, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse. ‖ *Or, sea calues.*

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embraced dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her. ‖ *Or, iniquity.* * Gene. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke. † *Hebr. darker then blackenes.*

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field. † *Hebr. flow out.*

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people. * 2. Kings 6.29.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof. deut. 28.57.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sins of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her: * Ier. 5.31. & 23. 21.

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments. ‖ *Or, in that they could not touch but* ‖ *Or, ye polluted.*

15 They cryed vnto them; Depart ye, *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*. ‖ *Or, face.*

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen. *Gen. 2.7

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee: thou shalt bee drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked. ‖ *Or, thine iniquity.*

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished

‖ *Or, carry thee captiue for thy ſins.*

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned vnto ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† *Hebr. commeth for price.*

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

† *Heb. on our necks are we perſecuted.*

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

* Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildemeſſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, be-

Ver. 10. *feuer* *Pſal.* 119. 83.

cauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

Or, 11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the *maides* in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the † young men from their muſicke.

† *Heb. corner.*

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

our *it is* *Pſal.* 30. 8.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer, thy throne from generation to generation.

Lam. 5. 19. *Pſal.* 9. 7. & 102. 12.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *his viſion of foure Cherubims:* 15 *of the foure wheeles,* 25 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† *Hebr. captiuity*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† *Hebr. Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† *Reb. cauching it ſelfe.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† *Hebr. a ſtraight foot.*

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ *Or, diuided aboue.*

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and down among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither ſoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, & the wheels were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphyr stone, and vpon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The rolle of his heauie prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their wordes, though briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house, open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the vse of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man eat that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe speake vnto the house of Israel,

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel. † Hebr. deepe of lips, and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee: † Hebr. deepe of lip and heauie language. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted. † Hebr. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house. * Ier. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare. † Hebr. kissed.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and took me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but ‖ the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18. 4. † Hebr. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me; Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
*Chap. 1 the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set mee vpon my feet, and spake with mee, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprouer: for they *are* a rebellious house.
‖ *A man reproving*

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, 4 shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, 12 shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against
‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.* it, round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the
‖ *Or, a flat plate or slice.* city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes,
*Numb. 14.34. three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I
† *Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.* haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
† *Heb. from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eate thereof.
‖ *Or, spelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

13 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Son of man behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with
*Leu. 26.26. care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and
*Leu. 26.39. with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou Sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.
† *Or, wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgments in thee and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a *reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will encrease the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee; I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall bee blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkasses of the children of Israel before their idoles and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shal ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖*Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations. † *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come. † *Hebr. awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines. ‖ *Or, echo.*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth. †*Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them. ‖*Or, their tumultuous people.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof. *sous. heb. tumult.* † *Hebr.*

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne; neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life. *though their life were yet among the liuing* ‖*Or, whose quity. heb. his iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof. *life is in his ini-*

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuour him. *quity. heb.* *Isa. 13. 7. iere. 6. 24.*

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity. † *Hebr. goe into water.*

17 All * hands shall bee feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water. *Isa. 15. 2. 3. iere. 47. 3.*

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sack- *Ezek. 7. 18.*

cloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

† *Hebr. for a separation, or vncleannes.* * Pro. 11 4. zeph. 1 18. ezech. 5. 8.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, ‖ becouse it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

‖ *Or, because their iniquity, is their stumbling blocke* [*Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ *Or, hyglers.*

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

[*Or, they shall inherite their holy places.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

† *Hebr. cutting off.*

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie. 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeere, in the sixth *moneth* in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

* Dan. 5. 5

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 23.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto mee, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel portrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth. * Chap. 9. 9

13 ¶ He said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man † a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the braken Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inke-horne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that bee done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in mine hearing, Goe ye after him thorow the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon *whom is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, go yee forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of † peruerſneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo, mine *eye ſhall* not ſpare, neither will I haue pity, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man cloathed with linnen, which *had* the inke-horne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coales of fire to be ſcattered ouer the city.* 8 *The viſion of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner Court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheeles, from between the Cherubims: Then hee went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from between the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*. † Heb. fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele. ‖ Or, they were called in my hearing wheele, or Galgal.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces; the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a Lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the § liuing creature *was* in them. § Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the Princes:* 4 *Their ſinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.*

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city:

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh. ‖ Or, it is not time to build houſes neere. * 2 Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this city, and ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh,

fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖*Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying.

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Although I haue caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, & aſſemble you out of the countreys, where ye haue been ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Iere. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them; and they ſhall be my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midſt of the city, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the Spirit of God into Chaldea to them of the captiuity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It ſhewed the captiuity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation.* 21 *The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reprooued.* 25 *The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.*

THE word of the LORD alſo came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou Sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their ‖ ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ *Or,* ſtuffe

‖ *Or,* remoue

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing; and thou ſhalt goe forth at Euen in their ſight, † as they that goe forth into captiuity.

† *Or,* as

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

† *Or,* for

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

† *Or,* at

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand. I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

† *Or,* for

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† *Or,* I

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to cary out thereby: he ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall hee not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

* *Chap.* 17.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Or,* remnant

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of the Inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Or,* for

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall bee laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerb to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, the vision that hee seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, *and there was* no peace: and one built vp ‖ a wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered *morter*.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile stones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile stones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall bee consumed in the midst thereof; and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them;

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye saue the soules alive *that come* vnto you? ‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alive that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie. ‖ *Or, into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall bee no more in your hand to bee hunted, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life: ‖ *Or, that I should saue his life. Heb.* *by quickning him.*

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their own hearts.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgments, by meanes of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irrecouerable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noysome beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

3 Son of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I bee enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus

saith

‖ Or, others.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him, concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

*Deut. 28.37. cha. 5.15. *1. Kings 22.23.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

*Leuit. 26.26. cha. 4.16. & 5. 26.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ier. 15.1.

‖ Or, bereaue. †Hebr. in the midst of it.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and yee shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their waies and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the rejection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgement. 60 Mercy is promised her in the land.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eat fine flowre and honey, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my siluer which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and couerest them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them,

19 My meat also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweet sauour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *Is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednes, (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to prouoke mee to anger.

27 Behold therefore I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whoriish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine high place in euery street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

‖ Or, *in thy daughters is shine, &c*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

† Heb. *bribest.*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou are contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will iudge thee † as women that break wedlocke and shed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

† Heb. *with iudgements of.*

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Heb. *instruments of thine ornaments.*

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Iere. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things: behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

† Heb. *lesser then thou.*

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

‖ Or, *that was lothed as a small thing.*

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As

48 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I saw *good*.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: ya bee thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captinity, the captinity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captinity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

† *Hebr. for a report, or hearing.*

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† *Hebr. prides, or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

† *Hebr. Aram.* ‖ *Or, spoile.*

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. borne them.*

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy waies, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou maiest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† *Hebr. embroidering.*

4 Hee cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as a* willow tree.

† *Heb. Set.*

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† *Heb. Set.*

8 It was planted in a good † soyle, by great waters: that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken † an oath of him; he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† *Heb. a curse.*

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

† *Heb. from exalting.*

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath hee despised, and whose Couenant he brake, *euen* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

* Ezek. 12. 13.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall bee scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

sets, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all fowle of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of soure grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man reuolting.* 25 *How he findeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten soure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is †lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truly: he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a ‖robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but eaten hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoyled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, & hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue. * Deut. 24.16. 2.ki.14.6 2.chr.25.4 ier.31.29.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the son: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 *Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his waies, and liue? *Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall? * Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not bee your ruine. *Mat.3.2 ‖Or, others. *Ier.32.39.chap.11.19.and 36.26.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? * Chap. 33.11. 2.pet.3.9.

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye. ‖Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains vnto the land of *Egypt.

*2. Kings 23.33.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

Ier.22.11.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

‖ Or, their widowes.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him inward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

‖ Or, in bookes.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters.

‖ Or, in thy quietneſs, or in thy likeneſſe.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhee was plucked vp in fury: ſhee was caſt downe to the ground, and the *Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Oſe.13. 15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe, in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ iudge them, Son of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, plead for them.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe *knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God.

*Chap.22 2.& 23. 36.

‖ Or, ſware, and ſo v. 6. &c.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

*Exod.3. 8.& 4.31.

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

*Exod.13.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them.

*Leuit.18.

†Deut.4.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my *Sabbaths to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

*Exod.31.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

*Num.14.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you; that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that

were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *thorow *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified *in* you before the heathen.

42 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue been defiled, and yee ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem. 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forthout of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD haue drawne forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water; behold it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. ſhall goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a fore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ *Or, it is the rod of my ſonne it deſpiſeth euery tree*

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be

vpon my people, it shall *be* vpon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: *smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem: to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, I *say* that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne *it*, and it shall be no more, vntill hee come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites and concerning their reproach: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawne, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as dross in his fornace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests and people.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in the blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: * in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will

---

† Hebr. peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

‖ Or, cause it to returne.

‖ Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

‖ Hebr. brother of the way. Or, winnes. Heb. Teraphim. Or, battering rammes. Heb. rams Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

‖ Hebr. for slaughter sing.

will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

Heb. according to the gathering.

20 † *As* they gather siluer, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee bee melted in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

Faith. 14.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they † haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

Ezek. 13. 3. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 8. Ezek. 7. 26.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my Law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* between the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * Princes in the midst thereof *are* like woolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 35 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their iudgements.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teates of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

† Heb. chiefe of the children of Assur.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

* 2 Kin. 17. 18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

‡ Heb. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Heb. She corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. † Heb. more then the whoredoms of her sister.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2 King. 16. 7.

13 Then I saw that shee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

† Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when shee saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

† Heb. children of Babel.

16 And † assoone as shee saw them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Heb. loosed, or dissolued.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet shee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein shee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For shee doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therfore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall bee deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

Hebr. vn- *ues of* *deck-*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare: and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

Chap. 20.4 & 22.2.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations:

‖ *Or,* *plead for.*

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† *Hebr.* *comming.*

41 And sattest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† *Heb. honourable.* * Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† *Heb. of the multitude of men.*

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

‖ *Or,* *drunkards.*

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

† *Heb. her whoredomes.*

Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

† *Heb. for a remoue.*

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

wing *or,* *Eagle* *sons*

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

‖ *Or,* *heap*

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for the fire great.

* Nah. 3.1.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy waies, and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the *desire* of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

17 † Forc

17 †Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy †lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom yee haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And yee shall doe as I haue done: ye shal not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne, nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it *with thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their insolency against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the †men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the †feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, shee is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* shee is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes hee shall breake downe thy towers.

Hebr. filleth. Hebr. lips. so Ierf. 22.

Hebr. by the hand of my people.

Or, against the children of Ammon.

†Heb. by reuenging reuengements.

‖Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

‖Or, with perpetuall hatred.

‖Or, hauen of the Sea. † Hebr. vengeances.

Or; powre out the enginesof shot.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

h. ac-ding he en-es of ybro- up.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

Ebr. ses of desire

2.24.8 .7.34. 16.9.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

Heb. rem-lings. Reuel. 8.9.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that *are* in the Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

¶ Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

† Hebr. Perfect of beauty.

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. heart.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Hebr. built.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

¶ Or, they haue made hatches of Iuory wall trees.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Iuory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

† Heb. the daughter

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

On pur-ple and Scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wisemen, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

Or, ships pers of chinkes. Heb. strengthe-ners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about; they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, iron, tinne and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

Or, com

14 They of the house of Togarmah, traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuory and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† Hebr. wo-rkes of thy hand.

17 Iudah & the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

Or, gum

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, & white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

Or, from Vzal

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Hebr. clothes of couering.

21 Arabia, and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faire with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidred worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

† Hebr. wra-pped vp.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the Seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the Seas.

† Hebr. heart.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the Seas, in the day of thy ruine.

Or, and

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

Or, and

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and

all the pilots of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee; and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *city* is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

† *Hebr.* terrours.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the Seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Son of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therfore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† *Hebr.* terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ *Or,* with confidence

‖ *Or,* Boyle.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thy owne* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loines to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because hee hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the baest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewithhee serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The armes of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the armes of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall bee broken downe.

5 Ethiopia and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make † the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of Auen, and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be † darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in † seuenth *day* of the moneth,

---

* Dan. 8.4. Ezek. 29.3.

* Isa. 36.6.

* Hebr. spoile her spoile, & prey her prey.

‖ Or, for his hire.

† Hebr. wastes of waste.

† Hebr. Seuneth.

* Isa. 19. 23. Ier. 46.26.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low.

* Ezek. 29.16.

‖ Or, Sihon.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. confusion.

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreyes, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.
6 All the * fowls of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top amongst the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drink water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, stand vp on themselues for their height.*

† *Hebr. to be blacke.*

CHAP XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖* put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys, which thou hast not known.

‖ *Or, dragon.*
* *Chap. 12. 13. & 17. 20.*
‖ *Or, the land of thy swimming.*
‖ *Or, exstinguish.*
* *Isa. 13. 10. Ioel. 2. 31. & 3. 15. matth. 24. 29.*
† *Hebr. lights of the light in heauen*
† *Heb the darke.*
† *Hebr. prouoke to anger or grieue.*

10 Yea,

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

†Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? goe downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine, with all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Methech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of war: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

†Hebr. with weapons of their war.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

†Hith. giuen, or put.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 20 God ſhewеth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 27 He threatneth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Propheſies.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman,

†Hebr. a man of.

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people;

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

†Hebr. his bloods ſhall be in him.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watch-man vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne yee from your euill wayes, for * why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The † righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednеſſe of the wicked, he

†Hebr. iuſtice.

shall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous bee able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that hee shall surely liue: if he trust to his owne righteousnesse and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to bee deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Hebr. they make loues or iests.*

† *Hebr. a song of loues.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the Shepherds.* 7 *Gods iudgements against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The Kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

* Ier. 23. 1

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue yee ruled them.

* 1. Pet. 5. 3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ *Or, without a shepherd, and so vers. 8.*

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill; yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD:

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

† *Heb. according to the seeking.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe

againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * Shepherd ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and hee shall bee their Shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them. I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shal yeeld her increase, and they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock, the flocke of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt bee desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, & hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowne amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reuiled for their sin. 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs Kingdome.

ALso thou Sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleyes, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and

---

† Hebr. small cattell of Lambes and kids. † Hebr. great he goats.

* Isa.40. 11. Iohn. 10. 11.

* Isa.11.1 Ier.23.5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away.

* Iohn 10.11.

† Heb. desolation and desolation. ‖ Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye haue profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall bee sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreyes, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee shall bee cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and yee shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, bee it knowne vnto you: bee ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17.24.& 22.14.& 37.14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this bee enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will encrease them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *The dead hope of Israel is reuiued.* 15 *By the vniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ Or, champian.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and yee shall liue, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feete the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe ye haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till ye haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet vp one * Shepherd ouer them, and he ſhall feed them, *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feed them, and hee ſhall bee their Shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them. I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wildernesſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhalbe ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhal yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhalbe ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure them: but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock, the flocke of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt bee deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, & haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowne amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know, that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it, 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſin. 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts Kingdome.

ALſo thou Sonne of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleyes, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and

* Heb. ſmall cattell of Lambes and kids. † Heb. great he goats.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

* Iſa. 11. 1 Ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away. * Iohn 10. 11.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation. ‖ Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall bee sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreyes, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee shall bee cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and yee shall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, bee it knowne vnto you: bee ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17.24. & 22.14. & 37.14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this bee enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will encrease them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † *Hebr.* *flocke of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *The dead hope of Israel is reuiued.* 15 *By the vniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ *Or,* *champian.*

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and yee shall liue, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

3 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the ‖ wind; prophesie sonne of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, *ruah.*

10 So I prophesied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writeſt, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and * one King shall be King to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will bee their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shepherd: they shall also walke in my Iudgements, and obserue my Statutes, and doe them.

* Isa. 40. 11. ier. 23 5. & 30. 9 chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they, and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a † couenant of peace † with them, it shalbe an euerlasting Couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall bee with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall bee my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army.* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue been alwaies waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates,

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lions thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell & goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it*?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land: it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throwout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowles.* 23 *Israel hauing been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Methech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall goe foorth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my Table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

‖ *Or*, mouthes. ‖ That is *the multitude of Gog.*

† *Hebr. men of continuance.*

† *Hebr. build.* ‖ That is, *the multitude.*

† *Heb. to the fowle of euery wing.* ‖ *Or*, *slaughter.*

† *Hebr. goats.*

Chap. 36. 23. † Heb. by my comming.

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate. 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ *Or, vpon which.*

3 And hee brought mee thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† *Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.*

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† *Hebr. limit, or, bound.*

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, & the little chambers *were* six cubites on this side, and six cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of the one little chamber, to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

† *Hebr. closed.*

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and the windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side: and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites ‖ broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the posts thereof were towards the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offering and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubit and anhalfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastned round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, which come neere to the LORD, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubites broad foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple and measured the postes, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an inlarging, and ‖ winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubites

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the Weſt *was* seuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place towards the east, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries ther of on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the † porches of the court.

16 The doore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palme-tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, *and* † the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the posts one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubites: and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles

† Hebr. side-chamber ouer side-chamber.
‖ Or, three & thirty times, or foot.
† Hebr. he holden.
† Hebr. it was made broader, & went round.
‖ Or, seuerall walks, or walkes with pilars.
† Hebr. sieling of wood.
‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes
† Hebr. measures.

thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto mee, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walls, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outer court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these; ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court, on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East† side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet is bidden to reprouance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of * many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by mee.

7 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshholds, and their poste by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom and the carcasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ paterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and all the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*
‖ *Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*
‖ *Or, from the place.*
‖ *Or, he that brought mee.*
‖ *Or, as he came.*

12 This is the Law of the house: vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, euen the †bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about, *shall be* a ſpanne, and this *ſhall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhall bee* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle, euen to the greater ſettle, *ſhall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the †Altar *ſhall be* foure cubits, and from the † Altar and vpward, *ſhall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *ſhall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *ſhalbe* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that be of the ſeed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſin offering, and he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be that vpon the eighth day, and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Prieſts reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office.* 15 *The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Prieſts.*

THen hee brought me back the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it *was* ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it, becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he ſhall ſit in it to eat bread before the LORD: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, †marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O yee houſe of Iſrael, Let it ſuffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary †ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſtrall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquity: therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquity.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto mee, to doe the office of a prieſt vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites, the ſons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from mee, they ſhall come neere to mee to miniſter vnto mee, and they ſhall ſtand before mee, to offer vnto mee the fat, and the blood, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and they ſhall come neere to my Table, to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, whileſt they miniſter in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their

†*Hebr. ſet thine heart.*

†*Hebr. children of a ſtranger.*

‖*Or, ward or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. & 16.*

†*Hebr. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.*

loynes: they shall not girde *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖*Or, in sweating places. Heb. in or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues *a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow, † that had a Priest before.

* Leuit. 21.13. †*Hebr. thrust foorth.* † *Hebr. from a Priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes, and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselues; but for father or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10.9 & 18.1,2. iosh.13. 14.33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shalbe vnto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

‖*Or, denoted.*

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sin offering and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖*Or, chiefe.*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

*Exod. 13.2.& 22.29.& ver.30. num.3.13. & 18. 12.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

* Exod. 22.31. leu.22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

†*Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Hebr. holinesse.*

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖*Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuarie, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Bathes are an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth* in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke, without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, & put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullocks

and seuen rams without blemish daily the seuen daies, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he doe the like in the * Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, and for the people.* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boyling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and hee shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe foorth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as hee shall be able to giue, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and six lambes and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go foorth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then hee shall goe foorth, and after his going foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offring for it euery morning, the sixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower: a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he gine a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people bee not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court, and a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

‖ *Or*, made with chimneys. † *Hebr.* cornered.

24 Then said he vnto me; These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *The virtue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land:* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward hee brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ancles

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the losnes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the
†Heb. lip. † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the
*Reuel. 22.2. one ſide, and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters iſſue out
‖ Or, plaine. toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the ‖deſart, and goe into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing
†Heb. two riuers. that liueth, which moueth, whither ſoeuer the †riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they ſhall be a place to ſpread foorth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kinds, as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

‖ Or, and that which ſhall not be healed. 12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meate, whoſe leafe ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for *medicine.

† Heb. ſhall come vp. ‖ Or, principall. ‖ Or, for bruiſes and ſores. *Reuel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall be* the border wherebyye ſhall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph *ſhall haue* two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherite, one as well as another:
‖ Or ſwore concerning the which ‖ *lifted vp mine hand to
*Gen. 12. 7 & 17.8. & 26.3 & 28.13. giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of the land, toward the North ſide, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamat, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village. 17 And the border from the ſea ſhall be Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North ſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt Sea: and *this is* the Eaſt ſide.

†Hebr. from betweene.

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtrife in Kadeſh the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South ſide ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley.

20 The Weſt ſide alſo *ſhall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſt ſide.

‖ Or, toward Teman.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ye ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you, as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. The portions of the twelue tribes, 8 Of the Sanctuary. 15 Of the city and ſuburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The diuiſions and gates of the city.

NOw theſe *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand reeds *in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD *ſhall be* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 ‖ *It ſhall be* for the Prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſons of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth, ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food vnto them that ſerue the city.

19

19 And they that ſerue the city, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: yee ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, & of the poſſeſſion of the city ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the Prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall bee* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city, *being* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah Kadeſh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the city, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhall be* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

† *Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.*

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I

1 Iehoiakims captiuity. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellency in wiſedome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the King ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches that he ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Kings ſeed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauored, and ſkilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouiſion of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: ſo nourturing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the King.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Miſhael of Meſhach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking, then the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make mee endanger my head to the King.

† *Hebr. ſadder.*

‖ *Or, terme, or continuance.*

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or, the ſteward.*

12 Prooue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr. of pulſe.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

† *Hebr. that we may eate, &c.*

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke, and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had ſaid, he ſhould bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

† Hebr. wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 Hee staying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, & the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O king, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee; if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill

* Chap. 3. 29.

† Cald. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee. Chap. 5. 17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. pity.

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician. or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. returned.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

‖ Or chiefe Marshal, Cal. chief of the executioners or slaughter men.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered, and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that hee would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† Or from

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Or from

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what wee desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring mee in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

† Or from

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologers, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Or from

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee, what shall come to passe.

† Or from

30 But as for mee, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest and beheld, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† Or from

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till † a stone was cut out † without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of iron, & clay, and brake them to pieces.

† Or from

† Or without

35 Then

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it *is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Prouince of Babylon, & * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 24 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinds of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake, and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshipeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nabuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O king, that

† *Cald. with might.*

† *Cald. they come-mand.*

‖ *Or, singing, Cald. Symphonie.*

† *Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21. 13.*

that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

† Cald. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee spake, and commanded that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more, then it was wont to be heate.

† Cald. mighty of strength. 20 And he commanded the most † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, a mantle. ‖ Or, turbant. 21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

† Cald. word. ‖ Or, sparke. 22 Therefore because the King's † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, go-uernours. 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake, and said vnto his ‖ Counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said vnto the King; True, O King.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. 25 He answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. doore. 26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. errour. * Chap. 2. 5. †. Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to prosper. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue, nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other god that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relatiõ of his dreams which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. it was seemely before me * Chap. 2. 34. 2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the South-sayers; and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the Name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Beltesshazzar, *master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell mee the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless, leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growne, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it; yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the Kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were grown like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightenesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. v.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand-writing vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproouing the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had †taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein. †*Cald.* *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings †countenance ‖was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. † *Cald.* *brightnesse.* †*Cald.* *changed it.*

7 The King cryed †aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and the King spake, and said to the wise men of Bablyon, Whosoeuer shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the Kingdome. ‖*Or, girded.* *bindings, or knots.* †*Cald.* *with.*

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not read the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof. *might.* ‖*Or,*

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied. *purple.* †*Cald.* *brightned.*

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. *neesse.*

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Sooth-sayers; *Chap. 2. 48. ‖Or, father. ‖Or, grandfather.*

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation. * Chap. 4. 6. ‖*Or, of a dissoluer.* †*Cald.* *knots.* ‖*Or, interpreter, &c.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry? ‖*Or, grandfather.*

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

†Cald. Interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and haues a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖Or, see, as chap. 2. 6. 17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

‖Or, to deale proudly. † Cald. made to come downe. * Chap. 4. 22. 20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride, hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouerit whomsoeuer he will.

‖Or, he made his heart equall, &c. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy Kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Cald. hee was the son of, &c. 30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

‖Or, now. † being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old. 31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome,

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saued: 24 His aduersaries deuoured. 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome, an hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as hee was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall Statute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O King, establish the Decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King concerning the Kings Decree; Hast thou not signed a Decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lions? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which alt ereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the King, That Daniel which is of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no Decree nor Statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of Lions: now the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his own signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lions.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel; *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the Lions mouthes, ℣ they haue not hurt me: for as much as before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lions had the maistery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be † destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the Lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of *Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strouе vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it; Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roote: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; & his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit, in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them:

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen,

shall

* Reuel 5.11.
* Reuel. 20.12.
† Cald. a prolonging *life was giuen them.*
*Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33.
† Cald. *sheath.*
† Cald. *high ones, that is, things, or places.*
† Cald. *from all those.*

shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for mee Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and hee-Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto mee at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the Prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes: and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last

† Hebr. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

‖ Or, some touched him in the earth. † Hebr. a horne of sight.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee-goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psal 48. 2. ezek. 20.6.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

‖ Or, against the hoste.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the host of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

11 Yea hee magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, making desolate.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

† Hebr. euening morning. † Hebr. iustified.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto mee, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O Sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground; but hee touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. stood.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences shall stand vp.

† Hebr. are perfect.

24 And his power shall bee mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the † holy people.

† Hebr. people of holies.

25 And through his policy also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand

‖ Or, in peace. * Dan. 2.34.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, who.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* 25.11. 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Deut. 7.9. Neh. 1.5.

5 * Wee haue sinned and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled euen by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ belongeth vnto thee,

‖ but

nt vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes, which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, & the oath that is written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, wee haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe; deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *mee*, and talked with mee, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand. *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built a gaine, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the war, ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: & in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

‖ Or, to seale vp.
† Hebr. Prophet.
† Hebr. shall returne and be built.
‖ Or, breach, or ditch.
† Hebr. in straits of times.
‖ Or, shall haue nothing.
‖ Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.
‖ Or, with the abominable armies.
* Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luk. 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† Hebr. great warre.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Hebr. weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Hebr. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gene. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Hebr. one man. * Reue. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comlinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

† Hebr. moued.

11 And hee said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent, and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

† Hebr. a man of desires. † Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, & to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened mee,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth; and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

† Hebr. ſtrengthenith himſelfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I ſtood to confirme & to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his Princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together; for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North, to make an † agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold: & he ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be moued with choler, and ſhall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude; but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not bee ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be any* ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and † vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the Iſles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhall cauſe it to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they bee ouerflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great army

mie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these Kings †hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall bee* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the *daily sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as dos wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strongholds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him: and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde, with charets and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shalbe ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edome and Moab and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer; and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer: How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, & sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shalbe* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † that abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall bee* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

Hebr. send forth.

Or, goodly. Heb. mountain of delights of holiness

Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

Or, teachers.

Mat. 13. 43.

Heb. lip. Chap. 10. 5.

Or, from aboue. Reuel. 10. 5.

Or, part.

Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.

Or, astonisheth.

Or, and thou, &c.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the daves of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the daves of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD ſaid to Hosea, Goe take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Israel.

† *Hebr. viſit.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

‖ *That is, not hauing obtained mercy.* † *Hebr. I will not adde any more to.* ‖ *Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.*

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‖ *That is, not my people.*

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel ſhall be as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ *Or, in ſtead of that.*

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great *ſhall bee* the day of Iezreel.

* Ier. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 22.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements againſt them.* 14 *His promiſes of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your ſiſters ‖ Ruhamah:

‖ *That is, my people* ‖ *That is, hauing obtained mercy.*

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breaſts;

* Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was borne, & make her as a wildernesſe, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhee ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† *Hebr.*

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not finde her pathes.

† *Hebr.* wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not find *them*: then ſhall ſhee ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſilver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *Or, they prepared it for Baal.*

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesſe.

‖ *Or, recouer them.*

10 And now will I diſcouer † hir lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† *Hebr.*

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt daves, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her figtrees whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

† *Hebr.*

13 And I will viſit vpon her the daves of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhee decked her ſelfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesſe, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto her.

† *Hebr.*

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence and the valley of Achor for a gate of hope, and ſhee ſhall ſing there, as in the daves of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me † Ishi, and ſhalt call me no more † Baali.

† *Hebr.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more bee remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay to *them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 25.

¶ HAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley and an † halfe *Homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many daies, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many daies without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and ‖ Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people,* 6 *and of the Priests,* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they ‖ striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth: * 1 King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim ‖ is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, & they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

‖ Heb. *is gone.*

† Heb. *shields.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel, for their manifold sinnes,* 15 *vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And ‖ reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against ‖ LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will I be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah; I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

‖ Or, *reuolt.*

† Heb. *a corrector.*

† Heb. *they will not giue.*

‖ Or, *their doings will not suffer them.*

‖ Or, *a worme.*

† Heb. *to the King of Iareb, or to the king that should plead.*

† Heb. *till they be guilty.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we will follow on to know the LORD; his going foorth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine, as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offrings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sins 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them as their Congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto mee, My God, wee know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowne the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they bee among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall † sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued * a reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and ‖ the winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offrings to the LORD: neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

2. Cor. 15.4.

‖ Or, mercy, or, kindnes.

‖ Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c.

* Matth. 9.13. and 12. 7. eccles 4.17. 1. sam. 15.22.

‖ Or, like Adam.

‖ Or, running for blood.

† Hebr. with one shoulder. or to Sichem.

‖ Or, enormity.

† Hebr. maiks.

† Hebr. stupeth.

† Heb. say not to.

‖ Or, the baker will cease.

‖ Or, from waking.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

‖ Or, applied.

† Hebr. sprinkled Chap. 5.5.

* Hebr. pride.

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: | the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes, *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred | in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the ageree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reprooued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

1 ISrael *is* | an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 | Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faulty: hee shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoyle their images.

3 (For now they shall say,) we haue no King, because wee feared not the LORD, what then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the | Priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs: and to the hils, fall on vs. * Isa. 2. 19. luk. 23. 30. reu. 6. 16. & 9. 6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, | when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes. | *Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.*

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy: breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you. † *Hebr. the beauty of her necke.*

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men. *Ier. 4. 4.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoyled, as Shalman spoyled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children. * 2. King 18. 19. † *Heb. the euill of your euill.*

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement, 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt. *Matth. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them. † *Hebr. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall bee his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backe-sliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*. † *Hebr. together they exalted.*

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. * Gen. 14. 2. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a done out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull | with the Saints. | *Or, with the most holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes, prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will hee recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel and preuailed, he wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there hee spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the daies of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. visit vpon.* *Gen. 25.26. † *Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.* * Gen. 32.24. * Gen. 35.9,10. * Exod. 3.15. ‖ *Or, Canaan.* ‖ *Or, deceiue.* ‖ *Or, all my labors suffice me not: he shal haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.* † *Hebr. which.* † *Heb. by the hand.* * Chap. 4.15. and 9. 15. *Gen. 28. 5. * Gen. 29.20.28. * Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3. † *Heb. with bitternesse.* † *Heb. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but mee; for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

† *Hebr. they adde to sinne.* ‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.* * Isa. 43. 11. chap. 12.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, hee *is* an vnwise sonne, for hee should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though hee bee fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dryed vp: hee shall spoyle the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripe vp.

† *Hebr. in the land of great drought.* † *Hebr. they were filled.* † *Hebr. was a Prince, or behaued himselfe princely.* * Gen. 31.29. * Hos. 11.1. * Gen. 49.9. * Esay 28.4. * Esay 26.19. * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Esay 19.5. * Esay 32.12. * Esay 13.16. * Psal. 137.9. * Hos. 14.1.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall ‖ grow as the Lilie, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall bee as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the † fame thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with Idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene fire tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

† *Hebr. spread.* ‖ *Or, reuiue as the corne, and grow as the vine.* † *Hebr. the memorial.*

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel, declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them. 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a Fast for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lion, and hee *hath* the checke-teeth of a great Lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O yehusbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme-tree also and the apple-tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, yee ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day, for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barnes are broken downe; for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 Hee exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖ *Or, sonnes.*

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations. † *Hebr. of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackneſſe. † *Heb. pot.*

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded. ‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shal withdraw their shining. * *Isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.*

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong, that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * *Ier. 30. 7. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.*

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * turne yee euen to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. * *Ier. 4.*

13 And rent your heart and not your garments: and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill. * *Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15. ionah 4.*

14 ^ Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * *Ioel 3. 9.*

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly. * *Chap. 1. 14.*

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betwene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people; Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northerne *army*, and will drine him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East Sea and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, & his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former rain, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plenty, and bee satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that *I am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh; and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shalbe deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be knowne in his iudgements.* 18 *His blessing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will yee render me a recompence? and if yee recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things:

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee sold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoone them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will return your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters, into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem bee † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come fourth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne *away the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne *away the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuitie, he, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD. For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. *2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes: * Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name. ‖ Or, *young woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God. ‖ Or, *such as they haue fined, or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the Oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath. *Numb. 21.24. deu. 2.31. iosh. 24.8

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you forty yeeres thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite. *Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raised vp of your sons for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD? * Chap. 7.12.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaues. ‖ Or, *I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe: † Hebr. *his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD. † Hebr. *strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the cause thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities. † Hebr. *visite vpon.*

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will

4 Will a Lion roare in the forreſt, when hee *hath* no prey? will a young Lion † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Hebr. giue forth his voice.*

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or, not ſame together.*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reueileth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord do ſomewhat?*

8 The Lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay; Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD: who ſtore vp violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or, ſpoile*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall be* euen round about the land: and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus ‖ *in* a couch.

† *Hebr. deliuereth.*

‖ *Or, on the beds ſide.*

13 Heare yee, and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes;

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, haue viſited Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe; and the houſes of Iuory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee reproueth Iſrael, for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bathan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his Holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſh-hookes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſions; and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. offer by burning.*

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

† *Hebr. ſhe lone.*

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildewe; ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue-trees increaſed, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, † after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtink of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgine of Iſrael is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: † ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

† *Hebr. adiected.*

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke yee me, and yee ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Yee, who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen Starres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoyled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoyled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† *Hebr. ſpoyled ſhall flourish.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * yee haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: *they afflict* the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ *Or, a reward.*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence at that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 *Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lion, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast daies, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offrings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 *Haue yee offered vnto mee sacrifices and offrings in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigible lewdnesse.

WOe to *them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named *‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ‖ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhor the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver vp the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house: *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But b hold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold, hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

* Chap. 5. 14.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, ride vpon.
‖ Or, waters.
‖ Or, green wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stande
‖ Or, Sanctuary.
† Hebr. house of the kingdome.

‖ Or, wilde figges. † Hebr. from behinde.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

* Eack. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

† Hebr. shall howle. † Hebr. be silent.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall bee howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* foorth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

‖ Or, moneth. † Hebr. open. † Hebr. perverting the ballances of deceit.

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set foorth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North, euen to the East: they shall run to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride.* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence will I bring thee downe saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gate, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

† *Heb.* *magnified thy mouth.*

‖ *Or, forces.*

‖ *Or, shut vp.*

‖ *Or, swallow vp.*

‖ *Or, they shall escape.*

‖ *Or, it shall be holy.*

‖ *Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. Iam. 5. 20.

* Luke 1. 33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is ouerwayed by a tempest.* 11 *throwne into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to bee broken.

† *Heb. thought to be broken.*

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so bee that God will think vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou?

What

What *a* thy countrey? & of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the Sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the Sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea ‖ wrought, and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the Sea, ſo ſhall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him forth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah; and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fiſh.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I* cryed ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life † from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah ſent againe preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and publiſhed thorow Nineueh, (by the decree of the King and his † Nobles,) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing: let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had ſaid that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproued by the type of a gourd.*

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for mee to die, then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the East ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſterne wind, and the Sun beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ‖ I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD: Thou haſt had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great city, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

¶ MICAH

---

*Heb. with great feare.
† Heb. may be ſilent from vs.
‖ Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.
† Heb. digged.
† Heb. flood.
† Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, & vowed vowes.
* Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
† Heb. Iaweth.

* Pſal. 120. 1.
‖ Or, out of mine affliction.
‖ Or, the graue.
† Heb. heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.

† Heb. cuttings off.
‖ Or, the pit.

* Pſal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 7.
Hoſ. 14. 2.
Heb. 13. 15.
† Pſa. 3. 9.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleyes shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall bee beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: shee *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall bee* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which yee shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee remoued it from me? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ †* Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest; because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker vp is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the Prophets. 8 The sincerity of the author.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

phets

* Isa. 5. 8. ‖ Or, adjoyne.

† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations. ‖ Or, in stead of restoring. * Deut. 32. 8, 9.

‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie. † Heb. drop, &c. * Isa. 30. 10. ‖ Or, shortened. † Heb. vpright. † Heb. yesterday. † Heb. ouer against a garment. ‖ Or, wiues ‖ Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely

phets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

*Chap. 3.11.

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine: and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

† *Hebr. from a vision.* † *Hebr. from diuining.*

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

‖ *Heb. vpper lip.*

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

* *Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3.3.* † *Hebr. bloods.*

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† *Hebr. saying.* * *Iere. 26.18.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.*

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

* *Isa. 2. 2, &c.*

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruninghookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* *Isa. 2.4. Ioel 3.10.* ‖ *Or, sythes.*

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth euen for euer.

* *Zeph. 3.15.* * *Dan. 7.14. Luke 1.33.*

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy Counsellor perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Bethlehem-Ephratah *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting.

* *Matth. 2.6. Luke 2.4.* † *Heb. dayes of eternity.*

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

‖ *Or, rule.*

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight † prince pall men.

† *Or, principall men.*

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† *Or, destroy.* ‖ *Or, with.*

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ *Or, goats.*

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ *Or, pillars.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ *Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHA

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for iniustice,* 16 *and for Idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the *mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good: and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the Statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shal beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence not in man but in God:* 8 *shee triumpheth ouer her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by mercy,* 15, 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and his mercies.*

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemie: When I fall I shall arise: when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause and execute iudgement for mee: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her: now shall † she bee troden downe, as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

*Psal. 12. 3. Isa. 57. ‖ Or, gods or mercifull.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

*Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. luk. 12. 53.

‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.

*Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2.

Ioel 2. 17.

† Heb. *Sea* shalbe for a treading downe.

*Amos 9. 11, &c.

‖ Or, euen to.

‖ Or, after that it hath been

‖ Or, rule.

* Psal. 72. 9.

‖ Or, creeping things.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is a* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bathan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD ‖ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut downe, when he shall passe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bands in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image and the molten image: I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 ¶ Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and valorous armies of God against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make thy loynes strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are † in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be led away captiue, *her* maides shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabering vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the † pleasant iewels.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dennes with ramm.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her chariot in the smoke, and the sword shall deuour thy yong lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOE to the † bloody citie! it is all full of lies and robbery: the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the pransing horses, and of the iumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the ‖ bright sword, and the glittering speare, and a great multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is layd waste: who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and

[Or, *the Lord is a* iealous God, *and* auenger, &c. * Exod. 20.5. † Heb. *that hath furie.* * Exod. 34. 7.

† Heb. *stand vp.* ‖ Or, *strength.* † Heb. *a counseller of Belial* ‖ Or, *if they would haue been at peace, so should they haue been many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and hee should haue passed away.* † Heb. *shorne.* * Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10.15. † Heb. *feasts.* † Heb. *Belial.*

[Or, *the disperser or hammer.* * Isa. 10. 12. ‖ Or *the pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.* ‖ Or, *died scarlet.*

…in was infinite, Put and Lubim were †thy helpers.
…pt. 10 Yet was ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were dathed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.
11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.
12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* fig-trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy bars.
14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the mortar: make ſtrong the bricke-kilne.
15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſt.
16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtars of heauen, the canker-worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away. ‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelf.
17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.
18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*. ‖ Or, waſt ones.
19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednes paſſed continually? † Hebr. wrinkle.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, is ſhewed that ſeuere ſwift vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He comforteth that vengeance ſhall not ſlay them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.
2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?
3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.
4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth. ‖ Or, gri-uance.
5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.
6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which ſhall march thorow the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.
7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues. ‖ Or, mooning.
8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate. † Hebr. ſharpe. * Or, in me
9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp as the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand. † Or, when I am ar-gued with
10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it. Hebr. vpon my reproofe, or arguing.
11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and hee ſhall paſſe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god. * Hebr. ſtrength.
12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.
13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, Iſa. 21. 2. Hebr. feruent. Or, grie-uance. Or, ſtu-pifie. Or, ſlain-ly: Hebr. faſt. Or, in me Or, when I am ar-gued with Hebr. vp-on my re-proofe, or arguing. * Hebr. 10. 37. * Iohn 3. 36. rom 1. 7 gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38. Or, how much more. ‖ Or, how he.

of mens †blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that *‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with *†blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues; for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteth thy bottle to *him*, and maketh *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image and a *teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: ‖let all the earth keepe silence before him.

Hebr. goods. Iere. 22.13. *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.* *Hebr.* a line of the hand. *Or,* peece, *or* fastening. *Or, witnesse against it.* Ezek. 24.9. Hab. 3.11. *Hebr.* bloods. *Or, in vaine.* ‖*Or, ly knowing the glory of the Lord.* *Isa. 11.9. ‖*Or, more with shame then with glory.* *Ier. 25.26 *Ier. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10.2. †*Hebr.* the fashioner of his fashion. * Psal. 11. 4. † *Hebr.* be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid. O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: & the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine *arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the * head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the Sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

Or, according to variable songs, or tunes called in Heb. Shigionoth. †*Heb.* thy report, *or* thy hearing. ‖*Or,* preserue aliue. ‖*Or,* the South.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

The word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for

†*Hebr.* by taking away, I will make an end. †*Hebr.* the face of the land. ‖*Or,* blocks.

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath† bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparrell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noyse of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that bare silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance,* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistimes,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be, yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall drive out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall bee rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the Sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea coast shall bee dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shalbe for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoyle them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

† *Hebr.* *make leane.*

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, yee shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nation: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bittorne, shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintles of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ *Or,* *Pelican.* * Isa. 34. 11, &c.

‖ *Or,* *knops, or chapiters* ‖ *Or, when he hath vncouered.*

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * *I am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

* Isa. 47. 8

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel:* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ *Or, glutenous.*

2 She obeyed not the voyce: she receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

Hebr. *craw.*

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions; her iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

‖ *Or, instruction.* * Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. * Ier. 23.

4 Her * prophets are light, *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

11. hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the middest thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

† *Hebr.* *morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streetes waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ *Or,* *corners.*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait yee vpon mee, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† *Hebr.* *lip* † *Hebr.* *shoulder.*

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquity, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

*Iſaiah 12.6. and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall bee ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Hebr. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproach of it was a burden.

† Hebr. reproaches.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee: and I will ſaue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

† Hebr. in all the earth.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being formard.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King, in the ſixth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah and to Ioſhuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; † Conſider your waies.

† Hebr. ſet your heart on your waies.

6 Ye haue ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

*Deut. 28. 8. mich. 6. 14, 15. † Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your waies.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * ſtayed *from* her fruit.

*Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ioſhuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſhuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God,

15 In the ſonne and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encouraged the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was to the firſt. 10 Hee the cauſe of their ſinnes and vncleanes, he ſheweth their ſins to haue ſtirred the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twenty day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſhuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe yee ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD: and be ſtrong, O Ioſhuah ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes:

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you: feare yee not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come: and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it bee vncleane? And the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before mee, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, *is* vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: *yet yee turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne yee vnto mee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Be yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill waies, and from your euill doings; but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto mee, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer.

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; * like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our waies, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were* there red horses, speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said vnto mee, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie. *Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they holped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through prosperity shall be † spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem. †*Heb.* good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eies and saw, and behold foure ...

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What *be* these? And he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto mee, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold the Angel that talked with mee went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this yong man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

Deut. 32.10.
Iſa.17.8.
Iſa.12.6 and 54.1.
* Leuit. 26.12.
Ezek. 37. 27.2.cor. 6.18.
† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſt of the Church, 8 Chriſt the branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high Prieſt ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſeruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall bee* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

That is, an aduerſary.
† Hebr. to be his aduerſary.
* Iude 9.
Or, ordinances.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation; 11 By the two Oliue trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold, a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and ‖ ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying; What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plaine, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: *they are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him, What *are* theſe two oliue trees vpon the right *ſide* of the candleſticke, and vpon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which *through* the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oyle* out of themſelues?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is ſhewed the curſe of theeues and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, & the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then

3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, This *is* the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for † euery one that ſtealeth ſhall bee cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is it*? And he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of leade: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickednеſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and hee caſt the weight of leade vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the name of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Iehoſedech the high Prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe Name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee ſhall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD: *Chap. 3.4. ‖ Or, braunch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhal ſit and rule vpon his Throne, and he ſhall be a Prieſt vpon his Throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent mee vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if yee wil diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reprooueth their faſting. 8 Shewe the cauſe of their captiuity.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD, † *Hebr.* *to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts, which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres: did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me? * Iſa.58.5. ‖ *Or, hee not ye they that eate, &c.*

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did ye not eate *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*? ‖ *Or, are not theſe the words* † *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine? † *Hebr.* *iudge iudgemẽt of truth.* * Exod. 23.21. Iſa.1.23. ier.5.28.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions euery man to his brother. † *Hebr.* *they ſaue a backeſliding ſhoulder.*

10 And oppreſſe not * the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare. † *Hebr.* *made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes. † *Hebr.* *by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as hee cryed, and they would not heare, ſo * they cryed, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * Pro.1.28. iſa.1.15. ier.11.11. & 14.12

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewind, among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate. † *Hebr.* *land of deſire.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and mirth are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was *iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of truth: and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes, there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction; for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed shall be † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So again haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall doe; *speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euil in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God destroyeth his enemies. 7 Those reserued to repent for the comming of Christ. 10 He is peaceable in his kingdome. 12 Gods promises of safety and of peace.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man and all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare; Gaza also *shall see it* and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be confounded; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistims.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he is iust, and hauing saluation; lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: euen to day do I declare that I will render double vnto thee.

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the weapon of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall

---

*Chap. 1.14.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sun.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

*Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. of peace.

*Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. iudge truth, & the iudgements of peace.

hitarrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirl winds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke and make a noyse, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 2 As he visited his flocke for sinne so he will save and restore them.

Aske yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of raine, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the * †idoles have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seene a lie, and have told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and † punished the goates: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will save the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I have mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea their children shall see it, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuers shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The Elect shepherd for the rest are rejected. 10 The vnion of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 Totippe and curse of a foolish shepherd.

Open thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoyled: howle O yee Oakes of Bathan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherd; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of lyonlions, for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *bee* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pitty the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliver the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *even* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands: and I fed the flocke

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you, that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood between Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feede that that standeth still, but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 ¶ Woe to the idole shepherd that leaueth the flocke! the sword *shall be* on his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 2 and a burden to all people. 5 The willingnesse mourning of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

The ‖ burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, & layeth the foundation of the earth, and ‖ formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, and against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

Iudah shall he be, *which* shall be in siege against Ierusalem.

† Heb. make to be found.

‖ Or, gallants.

‖ Or, the defenced forrest.

‖ Or, Weakely the poore.

‖ Or, knowes.

† Heb. was auenued for them.

* Ier. 23.2.

† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely know.

† Heb. it is good in your eyes.

* Matth. 26.15.

‖ Or, knowes.

* Matth. 27.9.

‖ Or, knowes.

‖ Or, hidden.

‖ Or beare

* Ier. 23.1. ezek. 34.2 ioh. 10.12.

‖ Or, slumber, or perish.

‖ Or, and also against

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah; and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

‖ Or, *there is ſtrength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

‖ Or, *aduerſt. Heb. fallen.*

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall bee* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

*Iohn 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall *looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

*Acts 8. 27. *2. Chro. 35. 22.

11 In that day ſhall there bee a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

† *Hebr. families families.*

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and falſe prophecie* 7 *The death of Chriſt and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there ſhall bee a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.* *Ezek. 36. 25.*

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhall no more bee remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the Prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

† *Hebr. a garment of hayre.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall thruſt him thorow when he propheſieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion when hee hath propheſied: neither ſhall they weare † a rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But hee ſhall ſay, *I am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then hee ſhall anſwere? *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the Shepherd, and the ſheepe * ſhall be ſcattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroyed.* 4 *The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ieruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord.* 20 *And their ſpoyles ſhall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoyle ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the city ſhall goe forth into captiuity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall bee* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day, which ſhall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe, that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall go out from Ieruſalem, halfe of them towards the † former ſea, and halfe of them towards the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall bee ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine-preſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away while

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall bee among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shalbe like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

† *Hebr. vpon whom there is not.*

‖ *Or, some.*

‖ *Or, bridles.*

*Isa. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reu. 21. 27. & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse.* 6 *Their irreligiousnesse.* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but wee will returne & build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe, and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say; The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *bee* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; & ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle fire on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall bee* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also; Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, & the lame, and the sicke; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ *Or, whereas you might haue blowne it away.*

† *Hebr. in whose flocke is.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *And the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as yee haue

* *Leuit. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15.*

‖ *Or, ye prouoke.*

† *Hebr. scatter.*

‖ *Or, it shall take you away to it.*

‖ *Or, fall in the Law.*

not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue been partiall in the Law.

10 * *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy Couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* hee the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger. Maiesty and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion. 8 Sacrilege. 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEHOLD, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: but yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But yee say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, *that there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue been ‖ stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine for God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse ‖ are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that ‖ feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels: and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked. 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth them to keep the Law. 5 and telleth of Eliah's coming before the

FOR behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, & all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall go forth, and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Eliah the Prophet before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ The end of the Prophets.

¶ A P

‖ Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.
** Eph. 4. 6.*
‖ Or, ought to loue.
‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.
‖ Or, excellency. † Hebr. a seed of God.
‖ Or, vn faithfully. † Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Hebr. to put away.
** Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.*
‖ Or, assemble.
‖ Or, defraud.
** Or, make ready.*
† Or, powre out.
‖ Or, stiffe.
‖ Or, iewell.
** Or, Sunne of righteousnesse.*
** Deut. 4. 10. & 5. 2. & 6. 1. & 32. 46.*

¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests & Leuites.* 7 *A great passouer is kept.* 32 *His death is made lamentable.* 34 *his successours.* 53 *The Temple, city, & people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the *Feast of the passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according vnto their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare § Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the Commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and fifteene thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and § Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samarias, & Nathanael his brother, & Asabias, & Ochiel, and Iorim, captains of thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the * Passeouer fiue thousand sheep, & seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in their comely order, according to the kindreds.

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses: § And thus they did in the morning.

12 And they roasted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans § with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedithun, who was § of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the Feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that * were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and § did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him § exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me, and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his cha-

riot

Wittily. § Good speed or willingly. 2. chron. 35. 13.

*2. Chro. 30. 16. of Dauid & Asaph. *2. Chro. 3. 11. the Kings Seer.*

Or, were vngodly. §Or, sensibly. 2. Chro. 35. 20.

2. Esdr. 35. 18.

not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue been partiall in the Law.

10 * *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy Couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* hee the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger. Maiesty and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion. 8 Sacrilege. 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEHOLD, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: but yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, *that there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, and that we haue walked † mourning before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my iewels: and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the proud. 2 and his blessing on th good. 4 Obserue the Law of Moses. 5 and trst to the [illegible]

FOR behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen & all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: & the day that is coming shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall go forth, and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ The end of the Prophets.

¶ A P

Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces. *Eph. 4. 2.*

Or, ought to loue.

Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

Or, excellency. † *Hebr. a seed of God.*

Or, vnfaithfully. *Or, if he hate her, put her away.* † *Hebr. to put away.*

Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.

Or, ancient.

‖ *Or, defraud.*

¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests & Leuites.* 7 *A great passouer is kept.* 23 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, city, & people are wasted.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

IOsias held the *Feast of the passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had builte:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare § Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Salomon his son: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who ministre in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the Commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and § Stelus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samarias, & Nathanael his brethren, & Assabias, & Ochiel, and Ioram, captains ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheep, & § seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in their comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the diuerse dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses: § And thus [illegible] in the morning.

12 And they roasted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans § with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of *Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the Kings seruice.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the Feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that * were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and § did wickedly against the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him § exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamys vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, O King of Iudee?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me, and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

§ *With good speed, or willingly.*

2. *Chron.* 35. 13.

*2. Chro. 30. 15. of *Dauid & Asaph.*

*2. Chro. 2. 11. the *Kings Scribe.*

*2. Chro. 35. 18.

§ *Or, were vngodly.*

§ *Or, sensibly.*

*2. Chro. 35. 20.

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came againſt King Ioſias.

30 Then ſaid the king vnto his ſeruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Ieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea, Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him King in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea, and in Hieruſalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And he ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 *The King of Egypt alſo made King Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Hieruſalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zarace his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim, † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Whereforeagainſt him Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and carried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſſe and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten daies in Ieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy veſſels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, hee tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people, and of the Prieſts, did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Nenertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them, and his Tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets,

52 So far foorth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them:

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea, euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treaſures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed, till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuenty yeeres.

CHAP II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN * the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed, that hee had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the King of the Perſians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus King of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael, the moſt high Lord hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſraël for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about let them helpe him, thoſe, I ſay, that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things which haue been ſet forth by vow for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, with † horſes and cattell, and with very many free gifts of a great number, whoſe mindes were ſtirred thereto.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had carried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his Temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Perſians

brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were carried away, were † fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes, King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowne to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not only refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwaies wars therein, for the which cause, euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (o lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which yee haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who, reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workes proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remouing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsmen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the temple in Ierusalem ceased, vntill the second yere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excel each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgment of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from Iudia vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of ‖ guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royall seat of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine:

18 And he said thus, O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the King, and of the father-lesse child to be all one; of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither King nor gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of Truth. 41 The third iudged to be wise. 47 and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is Lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe and breake downe mountaines, walles and towers:

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

‖ *Or, can.*

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his own businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

† *Hebr. is of force.*

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men: these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comly in fauour & beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

‖ *Or, fallen.*

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also stroke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that shee might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ *Or, fallen.*

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: So he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it; and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ *Or, is called.*

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteousnes all they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwaies strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgment is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace; and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he vnto the King, Remember thy vow, which thou hast vowed, to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O Lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therfore that thou make good the vow, the performance wherof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King stood vp, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto the Lieutenants that were in Cœlosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held,

51 Yea, that there should be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntil the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day, (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free liberty, aswell they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments where in they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone foorth, he lifted vp his face toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, & told it all his brethren.

62 And they praysed the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To go vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the temple which is called by his Name, and they sea-sted with instruments of musicke and gladnesse se-uen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sons and daughters, with their men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and their catteli.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the son of Aaron; Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Pharez, of the tribe of Iudah;

6 a Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iury that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iury, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and b Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, c Aspharasus, d Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours; sonnes of e Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of f Saphat, g foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seuen hundred fifty and sixe:

11 The sonnes of Phaath-Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sons of Elam, h thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sons of i Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the sons of k Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sons of Bani, sixe hundred fourtie and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of l Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sons of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sons of l Bagoi, two thousand sixty and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Seilan, and Azetas, three score and seuen: the sons of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirty two, and the sonnes of n Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sons of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, seuen hundred;

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the son of Iosidech Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a *Zorobabel.*

b *Sariah 2 Or, Misper.*

d *Or, Reelaiah.*

e *Paroshe. Ezra 2. 3. neh. 7. 8. where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they varie much, and the names much more.*

f *Shephatia. 4 Or, three hundred seuenty two.*

h *Zattu.*

i *Zacchai.*

k *Asgad.*

l *Bigui.*

m *Aterrezekiah.*

n *Besai.*

o *Beth-lehem.*

p *Asmoueth*

q *Kiriathiarius.*

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of *y* Cyrama, and *f* Gabdes, fixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of *u* Betolius, fiftie and two: the sons of *x* Nephis, an hundred fiftie and fixe.

22 The sons of *y* Calamolalus and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sons of Ierechus, two hundred forty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of *z* Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sons of *a* Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of *b* Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of *c* Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sons of *d* Carme; *e* a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sons of *f* Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of *g* Salum, the sonnes of *h* Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sons of *i* Dacobi, the sonnes of *k* Teta, the sonnes of *l* Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of *m* Esau, the sonnes of *n* Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of *o* Ceras, the sonnes of *p* Sud, the sonnes of *q* Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of *r* Graba:

30 The sonnes of *s* Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of *t* Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of *u* Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of *x* Cathua, the sonnes of *y* Geddur:

31 The sonnes of *z* Airus, the sonnes of *a* Daisan, the sonnes of *b* Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of *c* Gazera, the sonnes of *d* Aza, the sonnes of *e* Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of *f* Bastai, the sonnes of *g* Asana, the sonnes of *h* Meani, the sonnes of *i* Naphisi, the sonnes of *k* Acub, the sons of *l* Asipar, the sons of *m* Assur, the sonnes of Pharasim, the sonnes of *n* Baaloth.

32 The sonnes of *o* Meeda: the sons of Coutha, the sonnes of *p* Charea, the sonnes of *q* Charcus, the sonnes of *r* Aseer, the sonnes of *s* Thomoi, the sonnes of *t* Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of *u* Azaphion, the sonnes of *x* Pharira, the sonnes of *y* Iaeli, the sonnes of *z* Lozon, the sons of *a* Isdael, the sonnes of *b* Saphethi:

34 The sonnes of *c* Hagia, the sonnes of *d* Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of *e* Ladan, the sonnes of *f* Ban, the sons of *g* Necodan, fixe hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of

t Rama. *f* Gabah. *t* Michmas. *u* Bethel. *x* Maghbis. *y* Lodhadid. *z* Senaah. *a* Iedaiah. *b* Immer. *c* Pashur. *d* Harim. *e* Or, 217. according to some copies. *f* Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the sons of Ieshua, and Cadmiel, of the sons of Hodauiah *g* Shallum *h* Ater. *i* Akkub. *k* Hatita. *l* Shobai. *m* Zith. *n* Hasupha. *o* Keros. *p* Padon. *q* Rabah. *r* Acabah *s* Ackub. *t* Hagab. *u* Shalmai. *x* Hanan. *y* Giddel. *z* Gahar. *a* Reaiah. *b* Rezin. *c* Necoda. *d* Gazam. *e* Hazza. *f* Paseah. *g* Besai. *h* Asnah. *i* Meunim *k* Nephusim. *l* Bakbuk *m* Hacupha. *n* Harhur *o* Bazluth *p* Mehida *q* Harsha. *r* Sisera. *s* Thamai. *t* Neziah. *u* Sophereth.

x Perida. *y* Iaalah. *z* Darcon. *a* Giddel. *b* Shephatiah. *c* Hatil. *d* Phocoroth, Hazzebaim, Ezr. 2. 57. *e* Delaiah. *f* Tobiah. *g* Necodah.

h Obdia: the sons of *i* Accos, the sonnes of Addus who married Augia, one of the daughters of *k* Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the regifter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athrias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-seruants and women-seruants two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖ men-seruants and hand-maids were seuen thousand three hundred foure and seuentie: singing men, and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred fortie and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of the † families when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house again in their owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue hundred and of siluer, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one consent, into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow vnto God, began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue money vnto the masons, and carpenters, money, meat, and drinke with cheerefulnes.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem, began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and their brethren, and

Priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda, the son of Eliadun, with their sons and brethren, all Leuites with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sons of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thankesgiuing, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the King of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chefe of their families, the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voice.

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not bee heard for the weeping of the people: for the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the King of the Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God,

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them fast, hindred their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus lued, so they were hindred from building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the raigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes, 32 and threateneth those that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the raigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes in Iury, and Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, ‖ which was vpon them. ‖ Or, which was called them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them, * Ez. 5.3 ‖ Or, Tatnai.

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and perfome all the other things? and who are the workemen that perfome these things? ‖ Or, Shethar-bozenai.

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour, because the Lord had visited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copy of ‡ letters which Sisinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius: To King Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowne vnto our Lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, wee found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence it is made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answer, We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel, great and strong, and was finished:

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house & burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold & of siluer that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of ‡ house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the King brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carry away these same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the King, let search bee made among the ‡ records of King Cyrus,

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassarus the ruler, and they laid the foundations of the house of the Lord, which was then a building, and is not yet finished. ‡ Or, writs.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bin done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane the palace, which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a || role wherein these things were recorded.

|| Or, place

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that bee of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rams, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

|| Drinke offerings.

31 That || offrings may be made to the most high God, for the King, and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore-spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore, whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordained, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passouer is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of King Darius,

* Ezra 6.13.

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with || the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia.

|| Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

† Ed. the

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

|| Or, princes

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arayed in their vestments, according to their † kindreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

† Ed. families

10 And the children of Israel || that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

|| Or, of

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that hee had turned the || counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

|| Or, purpose

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him. 31 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people. 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the son of || Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum.

|| Or, Azarias

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of || Ozias, the sonne of || Memeroth, the sonne of Zacarias, the sonne of || Saulas, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, the † chiefe Priest.

|| Or, Azarias || Or, Meraioth || Or, Sauias † Ed. high

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylonia a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and Ministers of the Temple, vnto Hierusalem,

6 In † the seuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the Kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the || prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† Ed. the || Or, iourney

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests, and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the country of Babylon can bee ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may bee collected for bullockes, rams, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most High God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred lomes and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most High God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no toll, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy Singers, or Porters, or Ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordaine Iudges and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 * And whosoeuer shall trangresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem:

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the King and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are ‖ chiefe, according to their families & seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sons of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the sonne of Shechenias:

30 Of the sons of Pharez, Zacharias: and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the son of ‖ Zaratas, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 ‖ Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias son of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sons of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

42 But when I ‖ had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar, and ‖ Idnel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunaran, Zacharias, and Mosollomon, principall men and learned:

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Daddeus the Captaine, who was in the place of the treasurie:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of ‖ Moli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sons and his brethren, who were eighteene,

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother, of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sons were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of

‖ Or, Daniel.
‖ Or, Chastus.
* Ezra 8. 3. of the sonnes of Sechenias, of the sons of Parosh
‖ Zerachaiah.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechenias the sonne of Iahaziel.
† Hebr. fifty men.
‖ Or, Athaliah.
‖ Or, Zabadiah.
‖ Or, fourescore men.
‖ Or, Obadiah.
‖ Or, Iehiel.
‖ Or, eighteen men.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.
‖ Or, Azgad.
‖ Or, Catan.
‖ Or, Shemaia.
‖ Or sixtie men.
† Hebr, Bagnai.
‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ezr. 8. 15.
‖ Or, hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sons of Leui.
‖ Or, Ariel
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or, Iarib.
‖ Or, these men: names with their generations are rightly distinguished. Ezr 8. 16.
‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
† Or, Casiphia.
‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia
‖ Or, Machh.
‖ Or, Shrebia, Ezra 8. 18.
‖ Or, also Hashabia, and with him Iesaias of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra. 8. 19.

the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, & found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King, and his counsell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, & † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem, into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord, on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad, the son of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, foure-score and sixteene rams,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The Nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sons haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter the Rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity. *Ezr.9.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the Word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord;

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed, before thy face;

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen, † Greek, *haue ouerwhelmed*.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, wee *haue beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes, and our fathers, we with our brethren and our Kings, and our Priests were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey with shame, vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude. † Heb. *Eyes*.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord: but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euer more.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to ſmingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And

Declaimed.

Hebr. Distance

Esrebias and Hasabias.

Heb. two vessels, Ezr.8.27

Dangers in the way.

‖ *Or, vnto Mermoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest*

‖ *Noadiah the son of Bannui.*

† *Hebr. 77 lambs. 12. bee goats for a sin offering, Ezr.8.31.*

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the son of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will † put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law o the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 *They promise to put away the strange wiues.* 20 *The names and number of them that did so.* 40 *The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weepe, and are put in minde of the feast day.*

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the son of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury, & Ierusalem, to al them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bee rule appointed, their cattell should be seised to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them; and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, & Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of *e* Mani, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 †And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus and Naidus, and Mathanius, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom. *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanius, and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias,

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children,

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch towards the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And

‖ Maasias
‖ Iarib.
‖ Gedaliah
† Hebr. a vaunme
‖ Or, perification
a Harim
b Maasiah
c Ichiel.
d Vzziah
e Pashur.
f Iosabad.
g Elasah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib
m Telem.
n Pareshi.
o Ramiah
p Iesiah.
q Miamin
r Malchuah.
s Ichiel.
t Abdi.
u Zatur.
x Elioenai
y Eliashib
z Mattanah.
a Sabad
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Mesullam.
g Malluch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† Of the names in verse 31. 32. 33. 35. See Ezr. 10. 30, 31, 32 &c.
k Massenai.
l Mattithiah.
m Zabad. ‖ Or, villages.
* Nehe. 8. 1.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law, stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood vp by him Marathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place, in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus Sabateus, ‖ Anteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord: for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honor.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, bee not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

Or, Milkiah.
Or, Maasiah.
Or, Pedaiah
Or, Hasbum.
§ See Neh. 8.4.
† Hebr. about them all.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reproue the people: 24 God threatneth to cast them off, 35 And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.

THe second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the son of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the son of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bin obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest,

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The Quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tentsire your safeguard, neuertheless, you murmured there;

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euen to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mourning, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so yee did eat Angels bread.

20 *When yee were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land; I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * What shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirst, and b'a'pheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda, wouldest not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

*Ezr. 7.1.
‖ Or, Shallum.
‖ Esd. 58.1
*Exod. 14.28.
*Numb. 21.24.
Ioſh. 8.12.
*Exod. 14.29.
‖ Or streets.
*Exod. 3.10. & 4.23.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 * When yee offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull: for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachie, which is called also an * Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 24 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements, by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

8 Woe bee vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe: * Gene. 19.24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the Kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse: for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord. ‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnesse and cause make their feet fast. For &c.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel. ‖ Or, thy name O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe, I will send my seruants, Esay and Ieremy, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits:

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honey: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked.

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walles.

23 * Where soeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection. * Tobit 1.18. † Signing bury them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Bee not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull: but thou shalt be merrie, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my wells run ouer, and my grace shall not faile. ‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord, vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel, but whom

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the Commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shepherd, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for hee is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

35 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord: ‖ or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord. Lat. concludo.

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs. * Reuel. 7. 9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I maruelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these? ‖ Or, Lord

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that croweth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled.* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth yeere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mooued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

5 *And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee. * Gene. 2. 7.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed; and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy Commandements. * Gal.

9 * And againe in processe of time, when thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them. * Gal.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah with his housshold, of whom came all righteous men. * Gal.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so vngodly before thee, * thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. * Gal.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will; * Gal.

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and vnto * Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou * diddest chuse him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude. * Gal. * Gal.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sinai. *

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖ Or, and

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them their wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the Law (also) in the heart of the people, with the malignity of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid. *

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein. *

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city, forsooke their

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of their enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that liue in Babylon, that they should therefore haue dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and saw there vnspeakable impieties without number, and my soule saw many sinners in this thirtieth yeere, my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee lefte: are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants, as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and admonisheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheless, Esdras asketh diuerse questions, and receiueth answeres to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of § sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but only of fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growne vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednes, & to suffer, & not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forrest in a plaine, and the ‖ trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe, and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like manner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp, and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen aright iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou feare-chest, the more thou shalt meruell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away;

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnes & infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou asketh me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowne, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowne, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowne, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowne with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath been sowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? And how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shall bee cut downe which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying; Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest, for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

‖ Or, the land.

‖ Or, waues.

‖ The land.

* Isaiah 55.8,9. Ioh. 3.31 1. Cor. 2.13.

‖ Or, no where.

‖ Or, houre.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

Jeremiel 36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times: and hee doeth not moue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes, peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aſke of her, when ſhee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And hee ſaid vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauelleth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſsity of the trauell: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there bee more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoake remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watery cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormy raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoake remain behind: ſo the ‖ quantity which is paſt, did more exceed. ‖ Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes? ‖ Or, who ſhall be manuſcripts?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt mee, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth. * Matth. 24.12.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue rooted, ſhall thou ſee waſted ſuddenly. ‖ Or, ſeeſt

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to liue, then ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the full Moone three in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall be troubled:

6 And euen he ſhall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh Sea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowne: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring foorth monſters. ‖ Or, ſent

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweete, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not bee found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe, and incontinencie be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their waies ſhall ‖ not proſper. ‖ Or, ſhall not be

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou been? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forſake vs not, as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning, and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt high againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lilly.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the ſoules that are created, thou haſt named thee one doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one therpe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken those words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines pain me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: And I said, Wherefore, Lord? where vnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene ‖ trauell of Iacob, & the wearisome toile of ‖ stock of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest mee?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement; or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end, and what shall they do that haue been before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will like a my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said: Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall bee created therein.

45 And I said, as thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringeſt foorth children; why doſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told mee that shee is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Aske a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow the immediately 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation, 51 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew, *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sin, were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall bee the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ first the heele of Esau. ** Gene. 25.26.*

9 For Esau is the end of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth. *Or, from the beginning.*

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question Esdras aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake.

34 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not bee mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will beginne to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

‖ Or, sealed.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall bee ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the books shalbe opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowne places appeare vnsowne, the full store houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall bee suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein; the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the truth which hath bin so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

‖ See the 33. ver. 52

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee; Bee of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which hee told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saydest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesse, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy work might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day, thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth; six parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these, some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order,

46 And gauest them a charge to * do seruice vnto man that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou saidest vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wonderous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, where rein are a thousand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixth day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before-time it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but are like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen which haue euer been reputed as nothing, are begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy only begotten, and thy zealous louer) are giuen into their hands.

58

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 *The way is narrow:* 12 *When it was made narrow.* 28 *All shall die and rise againe.* 33 *Christ shall sit in iudgement.* 46 *God hath not made Paradise in vaine,* 62 *and is mercifull.*

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on my God. Then said he vnto mee, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water:

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few, and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beare rule, thou hast ordained in thy * law that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuerthelesse the righteous shal suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And hee said vnto mee, There is no Iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there bee many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuerthelesse they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that hee is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and thee comming foorth shall bee seene, that now is withdrawne from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen daies, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of Iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong,

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall bee shewed, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction, and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and many for many.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory dothabide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growne, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for

‖ Or, *first beginning*

‖ Or, *Achor.*

* Gene. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11. * 2. Sam. 24.17. 2. chron. 6.14. * 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42.45 * 2. Kings 19.15.

though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not
* Rom. 5. 18. fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept
‖ Or, a chaste life. to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas wee haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise,
‖ Or, Idlenesse. whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ securitie and medicine, sith wee shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the Starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that wee should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the
‖ Or, event. ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if hee be ouercome, he shall suffer, as thou hast said, but if hee get the victory, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake
* Deut. 30.19. vnto the people while hee liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him; no nor mee which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not bee such heauinesse in their destruction, as shalbe ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his law,
* Rom. 2. 4. 64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might bee eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if hee should not forgiue
‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts. them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work. 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, & such like.*

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued,

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soule, vnderstanding, and denoure wisdome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art aloue, and wee all one worke-manship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned may bee nourished for a time, till thou dispose it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurtured it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak (touching man in generall, but knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee for my selfe and for them: for I see the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before hee was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended: before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is consonant in wind and fire) whose word is true and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt bee called mercifull.

32 For thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember all their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowne in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine, & corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawn nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked ingreat pride.

51 But vnderstand thou forthy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weaknesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ Or, grave.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wates.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die. * psal. 14. 1. & 53. 1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewen vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world: *Matth. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all ỹ is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for mee, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ bee in pitifull case which now haue abused my waies: and they that haue cast them away despightfully, shall dwell in torments. ‖ Or, they shall marueile.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many more of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued;

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flower is be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against mee.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ſbut now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet seuen dayes moe, (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowers only.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eate of the herbs of the field and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakeſt saying, Heare mee, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall bee honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet th y that ꝛ̄ceiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any veſſell, meat or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing also which was sowne or caſt therein, or receiued, doth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, Let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 She said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing els day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeares, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, & all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, and I came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 19 *The vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions vnto the field.*

AND it so came to paſſe, that when my ſon was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the city, but heere to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman above all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, & what hath befalne vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is shee which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her shall all others come: and behold they wake almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning then ſhee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But

* *And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.*

‖ *But when the world was made both now and then, the manners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer-failing harueſt, & a law vnsearchable.*

‖ *Or, graine.*

‖ *Or, graue.*

* Exod. 19.9. & 24.3 deu. 4.12.

‖ *Or, commeth.*

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

13 ‖ But the earth *not so:* for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken down, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psalteryis laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our childrenare put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour; for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mightie may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the highest shall giue thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry, very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken mee, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5.20

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me: onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee. ‖ Or, trance

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas shee told thee of the death of her son, this is the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a city builded.) ‖ Or, interpretation.

45 Whereas *I say*, the said vnto thee, that she hath bin thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherin there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas the said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her son, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, to hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his cittie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend. ‖ Or, art called to be with.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine &c. here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖high things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as hee commanded me.

Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea. 37 and a Lion out of a wood, talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

†*Lat. she.* 4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the Eagle rose vpon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto mee, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that hee sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnes, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walls of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw is destroyed. to The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that hee may see more. 45 He doth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the waves of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in mee; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was ſeene in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the daies will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhalbe feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder-feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight Kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift,

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, foure ſhall be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall bee ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall hee fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth, that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: hee ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraide them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgment, and ſhall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall hee deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of Iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt beene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets, thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt. ‖ Or, Peo. Ple.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee alſo had beene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and bee not heauy, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgoten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And loe, there arose a wind from the Sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

A certain man as the wind. Iunius.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

Clouds.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude wich was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust, and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sick through great feare, and I awaked and said,

Iunius. Of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter daies, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

Or, this sig.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweste a man comming vp from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is hee whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou saweste that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the ruining in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High wil begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall bee, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou saweste as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou saweste them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweste the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweste that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land in the time of Osea the King, whom * Salmanazer the King of Assyria led away captiue, and hee carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer.

45 For thorow that country there was a great way

way to goe, namely of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore saweest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the Sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the Sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou saweest, and whereby thou onely art here lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *admiseth him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 35 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding:* 45 *but he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe vpon the third day, I sate vnder an Oake, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, * in the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my son, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproone thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.

16 For *yet greater euils then those which thou haste seene happen, shall be done hereafter. *Matth. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou haste seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded mee, and reproone the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknes, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou, prepare thee many ‖ box trees, and take with thee, Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly. ‖ Or, boxe tables to write on. See v. 44

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee put out, till the things be performed, which thou shalt begin to write. ‖ Or, Banus.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Genes. 47.4.

30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them. *Actes 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lots; but your fathers, and yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death yee shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the Iudgement come, when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as hee commanded mee, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voyce called me, saying, Esdras * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Exek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire:

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding, and wisdome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖Or, nine hundred & foure.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as bee wise among the people.

‖Or, the light of knowledge.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisdome, and ‖ the streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more, as touching their wickednesse which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

*Reuel. 6.10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, & will destroy all ‖ land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shal faile, thorow the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them; goe your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East,

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall powre forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare and dread, & strife ‖ among their Kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the

North

pha.

orth, vnto the South, and they are very horrible
looke vpon, full of wrath and ſtorme.
35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, and they
all ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtars vpon
e earth, euen their owne ſtarres and blood ſhall
e from the ſword vnto the belly,
36 And dung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.
37 And there ſhall bee great fearefulneſſe and
embling vpon earth; and they that ſee the wrath
all bee afraid, and trembling ſhall come vpon
em.
38 And then ſhall there come great ſtormes,
om the South, and from the North, and another
art from the Weſt.
39 And ſtrong winds ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt,
nd ſhall open it, and the cloud which he raiſed vp
wrath, and the ſtar ſtirred to cauſe feare toward
e Eaſt and Weſt wind, ſhall be deſtroyed.
40 The great and mighty clouds ſhall be lifted
p full of wrath, and the ſtar, that they may make
ll the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein,
nd they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and emi-
ent place, an horrible ſtarre.
41 Fire and haile, and fleeing ſwords, and many
aters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers,
ith the abundance of great waters.
42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and
alles, mountaines and hills, trees of the wood, and
graſſe of the meadowes, and their corne.
43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon,
nd make her afraid.
44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her,
e ſtarre, and all wrath ſhall they powre out vp-
n her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoake goe vp vn-
o the heauen: and all they that bee about her,
ſhall bewaile her.
45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe
ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.
46 And thou Aſia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope
of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:
47 Woe bee vnto thee, thou wretch, becauſe
thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt
deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might
pleaſe, and glory in thy louers, which haue al-
way deſired to commit whoredome with thee.
48 Thou haſt followed her, that is hated in all
her workes and inuentions: therefore ſaith God,
49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood,
pouerty, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy
houſes with deſtruction and death.
50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried vp
as a flower, when the heat ſhall ariſe that is ſent
ouer thee.
51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poore woman
with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo
that the mighty and louers ſhall not be able to re-
ceiue thee,
52 Would I with iealouſie haue ſo proceeded
againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,
53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, ex-
alting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer
their ‖ dead, when thou waſt drunken,
54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?
55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhalbe in thy
boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompence.
56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith
the Lord, euen ſo ſhall God doe vnto thee, and
ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.
57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou
ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall bee
broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the
ſword in the field.
58 They that be in the mountaines, ſhall die of
hunger, and eat their owne fleſh, and drinke their
owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt
of water.
59 Thou, as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the
ſea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the
idle city, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy
land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall re-
turne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.
61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them, as
ſtubble, and they ſhall be vnto thee as fire,
62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy
land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy
fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.
63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captiue,
and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoyle it, and
‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they ſhall be deliuered.

WOe bee vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be
vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.
2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke
and haire, bewaile your children, and bee ſory, for
your deſtruction is at hand.
3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may
turne it backe?
4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may
quench it?
5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that
may driue them away?
6 May any man driue away a hungry lion in
the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtub-
ble, when it hath begun to burne?
7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot
of a ſtrong archer?
8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and
who is he that can driue them away?
9 A fire ſhall goe foorth from his wrath: and
who is he that may quench it?
10 Hee ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not
feare? hee ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not bee
afraid?
11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not
be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?
12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations there-
of, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe,
and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes
thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory
of his power.
13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the
bowe, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and
ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the
ends of the world.
14 Behold the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not re-
turne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.
15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out,
till it conſume the foundation of the earth.
16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty
archer, returneth not backeward: euen ſo the
plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not re-
turne againe.
17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me
in thoſe dayes?
18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mour-
nings, the beginning of famine, and great death:
the beginning of wars, and the powers ſhall ſtand
in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe
when theſe euils ſhall come?
19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and
anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.
20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne
from

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euills grow vpon earth; sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Oliues, vpon euery troe there are left three or foure Oliues;

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall bee laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her waues and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there-through.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes bee destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her son, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, with paines when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shal not the plagues be slack to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils bee euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away, and he that buyeth as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word: let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 Hee spreadeth out the heauens like a vault vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding:

62 Yea, and the spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you glorying idols with things offered vnto idols.

69 And they that consent vnto them shalbe had in derision and in reproach and treading vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

74 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

75 Then shall they be knowne who are my chosen, and they shall be tried, as the gold in the fire.

76 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile therow.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuitie,* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *almes, and charitie in burying the dead,* 19 *For which he is accused and fleeth.* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Anauel, the son of Aduel, ‖ son of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nepthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar King of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and iustice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue, into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the* heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests, the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem; another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walls of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the King. * 2. Kings 19. 35. 36 Isa. 37. 36 37. eccles. 48. 18. 22 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of mee to the King, that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath; and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. * 2. Kings 19. 37. 2. chro. 32. 21. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and steward, and ouer seer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blind.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and she fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias, in the Feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Goe, and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8. 10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the Sun I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This

man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this
*Chap. 2.19. matter, *who fled away, and yet loe, he buryeth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my courtyard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

‖Or, swallowes. ‖Or, white filmes. ‖Or, was hired to spin in the womens roomes. ‖Or, her worke.

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish me, vntil I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate anything that is stollen.

*Deut. 22.1. *Iob 2.9

‖Or, to all things are knowne to thee.

14 *But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied vpon me, Where are thine almes and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowne.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on mee, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my Fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs *for a spoile, and
*Deut. 28.15,37 vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom wee are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me, as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken
‖Or, dismissed, or, deliuered. from me, that I may bee ‖ dissolued and become earth: for it is profitable for mee to die rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane, a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that thee thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall be a reproach vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinseman, nor any son of his alliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias: & telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, *but honour her all the daies of thy life, & do that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the waies of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale [illegible]v, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to [illegible]d to all them that liue iustly.

7 *Giue almes of thy s[illegible]e, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine [illegible]erulous, neither turne thy face from any po[illegible]d the face of God shall not be turned away fro[illegible]ee.

8 If thou hast abundance, *[illegible]lmes according-lyif thou haue but a little, [illegible]ot afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my son, & chiefely take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob: remember

my sonne, that your fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, hee will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may bee directed, and that all thy pathes and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my son, remember my commandements, neither let them bee put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee; that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore; for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 8 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with mee to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Go, and tarry not: so he went in, and said to his father. Behold, I haue found one which wil go with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to go with thee.

9 So hee called him, and hee came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe, or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, sons of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me, What wages shall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? Is hee not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, hee shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keep him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and hee shall returne safe.

22 Then shee made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

* Let not money be added, but be the off-scouring of our son.

‖ Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.

‖ Cast it vpon the land.

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day wee shall lodge with Raguel who is thy cousin: hee also hath one only daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that shee may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* *Numb. 27.8. and 36.8.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ *right of her appertaine, seeing thou only art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is faire and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage; for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moses, but hee shall bee guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the only soune of my father, and I am afraid, left if I goe in vnto her, Idie as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but those which come vnto her: wherefore I also feare, left I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other son to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

‖ *Or, embers.*

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitty on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ *Or, vehemently.*

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 Shee is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth, 18 her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, Wee are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ram of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and shee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: And he blessed them.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, shee brought her thither, and shee wept, and shee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 Hee and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 but finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoake therewith.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the vtmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together; Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister arise, and let vs pray that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper & stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a grauc.

10 Saying,

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,
12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe,
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to bee praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to bee praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the onely-begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.
19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags, which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away with halfe his goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not;
2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very ſorry.
4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue* let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.
7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhe went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights, to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that hee ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.
8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarry with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let mee goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.
11 And hee bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.
12 And hee ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way, for her ſonne.
6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſoune commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit alſo went forth, toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and hee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thy holy Angels:
15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on mee: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed bee thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iunius, who is alſo called, Nasbas.*

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers ſonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines; 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſon Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of thoſe things which I haue brought:

3 For hee hath brought mee againe to thee in ſafety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew foorth the workes of God, therefore bee not ſlacke to praiſe him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes, and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſneſſe is better then much with vnrighteouſneſſe: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king: but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not d-lay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner †to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from mee: but I was with thee.

† *Greeke, to goe and bury.*

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall goe well with you, praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull workes of God; and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankeſgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doth ſcourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuity do I praiſe him, and declare his might and Maieſty to a ſinfull nation: O ye ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Hieruſalem the holy city ſhe will ſcourge thee for thy childrens works, and will haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for he is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee, thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: bleſſed are they which haue beene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges, for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhall be glad for euer.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhalbe built vp with Saphirs and Emerands, and precious ſtone: thy walls and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreets of Hieruſalem ſhalbe paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath exalted it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias remaineth to Ecbatane. 14 and there liueth after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

THO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And hee was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and hee gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 And when he was very aged he called his ſon, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowne, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall be ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Hieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

5 * And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Hieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhalbe built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people: and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but carry no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenes. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or preſerued.
‖ Iunius readeth Niſan.

11 Wherefore now, my ſon, conſider what almes doth; and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Rom. which he had ſ 8.

‖ Or, ſhee.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

13 Where he became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, and craueth aide. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Aphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And ſet the towrs thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was fourty cubites, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his foormen)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, King Nabuchodonoſor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Hieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians; neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, hee was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, & ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power againſt King Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoyled the ſtreetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 He tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him thorow with his darts, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his eaſe, and banqueted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty daues.

CHAP. II.

4 Oloſernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and proviſion. 23 The places which hee wonne and waſted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his Officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them his
* 1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17. ſecret counſell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians called Oloſernes the cheife Captaine of his army, which was
† Greeke, ſecond man. † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

5 Thus ſaith the great King, the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou ſhalt goe foorth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them, that they
‖ Or, after the manner of the Kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were vaſſals of him and his Heroditus. prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a ſpoyle vnto them.

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their valleyes, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them where ſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, what ſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandements of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Oloſernes went forth from the preſence of his lord, & called all the Gouernors and Captaines, and the Officers of the army of Aſſur.

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his Lord had commanded him vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouiſion,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and ſiluer out of the Kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to goe before King Nabuchodonoſor in the vorage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three daues iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horſemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud, and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wildernes, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flocks, and herds, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreyes, and ſmote all their young men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coaſts which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coaſts entreat for peace. 7 Oloſernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent Ambaſſadours vnto him to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King, lie before thee, vſe vs as ſhall bee good in thy ſight.

3 Behold our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy seruants; come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he taryed a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes. 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea heard all that Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem;

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest, which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham, which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admonisheth not to medale with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys:

† Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the sea coast;

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now yee sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabit? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and strength, and what King is set ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countries: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

*Chap. 11. 7, &c.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

*Gene. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew; so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

*Gene. 12. 1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low * with labouring in bricke, and made them slaues.

*Exod. 1. 8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

*Exod. 12. 31, 32.

and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoyled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty daues.

CHAP. II.

4. Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his Officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians called Olofernes the cheife Captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great King, the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoyle vnto them.

‖ Or, after the manner of the Kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were theirs and vnder them. Hero-dotus.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleyes, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them where soeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, what soeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, & called all the Gouernours and Captaines, and the Officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his Lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to goe before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three daues iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernes, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesoporamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus, in the time of wheat haruest, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks, and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coast which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coasts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there. 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King, lie before thee, vse vs as shall bee good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy ſeruants; come and deale with them as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he taryed a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes. 5 and for ſixe the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea heard all that Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem;

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt, which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ‖ for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cryed to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the ſanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and adiudgeth not to medale with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys:

† Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt;

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell me now yee ſons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabit? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what King is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countries: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

* Chap. 11. 7, 8.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

* Gene. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew; ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gene. 12. 1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low * with labouring in bricke, and made them ſlaues.

* Exod. 1. 8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

* Exod. 12. 31, 32.

13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:
14 And brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordane, they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.
16 *And they caſt foorth before them, the Chananite, the Pherezite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.
18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.
20 Now therefore, my Lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſin againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Oloſernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.
23 For, *ſay they*, wee will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe it is a people that haue no ſtrength, nor power † for a ſtrong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Oloſernes, we will goe vp, and they ſhall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

* Exod. 14 21.
* Exod. 19. 1.
† Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina.
* Ioſh. 12 8.
* Iudg. 2. 11, & 3 8
* 2. Kings 25. 1. 11.
* Ezr. 1. 1, 3.
‖ Or, haue their dwellings.
† Greeke, againſt a mighty army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Oloſernes deſpiſeth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counſell, was ceaſed, Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God, but Nabuchodonoſor?
3 Hee will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, and their mountaines ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with their dead bodies and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor lord of all the earth, for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, thalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe thorow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.
7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.
8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou bee deſtroyed with them.
9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.
10 Then Oloſernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.
11 So his ſeruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountains that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.
13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came vnto him, and loſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in thoſe dayes, Oziaſ the ſon of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabriſ the ſon of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſon of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Oziaſ aſked him of that which was done.
17 And hee anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Oloſernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Oloſernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.
18 Then the people fell downe, and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and prayſed him greatly.
21 And Oziaſ tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Oloſernes beſiegeth Bethulia. 17 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours. 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Oloſernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of

the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remooued their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and seuenty thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spred themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon, which is ouer against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleyes, nor the hils are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man took vp his weapons of war, & when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their city, and wee and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines, that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shall bee consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shalbe ouerthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward, because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dothaem: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by measure. ‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and said before all the Elders,

24 God * be iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur. * Exod. 5. 21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands that we should be throwne downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to bee made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for wee will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue said this day. ‖ Or, lest he doe: meaning, Holofernes

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widow,* 12 *She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yeeld:* 17 *And admonisheth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to doe something for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the son of Ox, the son of Ioseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitho, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the son of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salathadai, the sonne of Israel. ‖ Or, Samalia.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley haruest:

3 For as he stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure monethes.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eues of the new moones, and the new moones, and the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and cattell, and lands: ‖ and shee remained vpon them.

‖Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had *sworne to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes.)

*Chap. 7. 26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman, that had the gouernment of all things that shee had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man, that he should be wauering.

‖Or, engage. *Numb. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖Or, owne.

19 For the which cause our fathers *were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

*Iudg 2. 11. & 4. 1 & 6. 1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shal lie waste, and our Sanctuary shalbe spoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, where soeuer we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse vs.

‖Or,

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to *Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

*Gen. 22. 1. *Gen. 29. 18.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire, as he did them for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowne thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as wee haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now praythou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the Princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and said;

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

*Gen. 34. 25.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their Rulers to bee slaine,

slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widdow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come:

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine, were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their foot-men: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a ſauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauen and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy Couenant, and thy hallowed houſe; and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael, but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudith doth ſet foorth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 Shee roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets, and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhee ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with mee: ſo they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall be giuen you to be conſumed:

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe and win all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her.

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent; and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but ſhew vnto him, according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, ‖ to accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. ‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhee ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So

22 So they ſhewed him of her; and hee came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all maruelled at the beauty of her countenance, and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Oloſernes aſketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when hee may preuaile. 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſdome and beauty.

THen ſaid Oloſernes vnto her, Woman bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of King Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in ſenſe.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, wee haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ ſaued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gate him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is feant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, and the tenthes of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there, haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent mee to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For my ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell mee when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midſt of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepherd, and a dog ſhall not ſo much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ theſe things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto mee, and I am ſent to tell thee.

‖ Or, bark.

20 Then her words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and they maruelled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Oloſernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might bee in our hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowned thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eat of Oloſernes meat. 7 She carried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to bee merry with Oloſernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meates, and that ſhee ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, *I will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but proui ſion ſhall bee made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Oloſernes ſaid vnto her, If thy proui ſion ſhould faile, how ſhould we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Oloſernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Oloſernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Oloſernes commanded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the

the valley of Bethulia, and visited her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, shee will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, ouer against Holofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Holofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Holofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maidhad prepared.

20 And Holofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Holofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept: 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to stand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her comming forth as she did dayly: for shee said, she would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anone after she went forth, and gaue Holofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meat; so they twaine went together, according to their custome, vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as hee hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Holofernes the chiefe captain of the Army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sin with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walls. * 2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sun ſhall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and go forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not find him; then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a manshand, in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhee went forth, vntill that houre ſhee ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man rooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the ſlaues haue beene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed;

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſpoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents, heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill country: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee ſ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus and the borders thereof. *c*

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, & to ſee Iudeth, & to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maide that was with her, and ſhe went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armor with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 Shee dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖ this ſong of praiſe. *pr*

2 And

3 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils.

5 Hee bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes; her beauty tooke his mind priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed thorow his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: they lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The ſons of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a new ſong: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou diddeſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and as ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many deſired her, but noue knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeres old, and made her maid free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manaſſes. [Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhee died, ſhee did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. * Gene. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Caldee.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 *Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.*

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all theſe euils, and God hath wrought ſigues, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

11 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 *The ſtocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming foorth to fight,* 10 *and of a little fountaine which became a great water.*

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid hee was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſon brought

this

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sun ſhall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapon, and go forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not find him; then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhee went forth, vntill that houre ſhee ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the ſlaues haue beene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed;

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſpoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents, heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill country: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus and the borders thereof.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, & to ſee Iudeth, & to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maide that was with her, and ſhe went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armor with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 Shee dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖ this ſong of praiſe.

pra

3 And

3 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils.

5 Hee bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes; her beauty tooke his mind priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed thorow his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ſthey were aſtoniſhed: theſe liſted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The ſons of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord ‖ a new ſong: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou diddeſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art merciſull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and as ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Oloſernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſsion, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeres old, and made her maid free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manaſſes. ‖ Or ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhee died, ſhee did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. * Gene. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Caldee.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

AND Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all theſe euils, and God hath wrought ſigues, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

11 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming foorth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid hee was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſon brought

this

this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darknesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the King and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

Esther 2.21. and 6.2. 2 *And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the Kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6. THE copy of the letters was this: The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours, that are vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, quiet.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might bee brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, passe.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not bee firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

7 That they, who of olde, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to bee well setled and without trouble.

8 Then Mardochens thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe;

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparrell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she couered her head with ashes and dong, and she humbled her body greatly

greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with with her torne haire.

2 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: helpe mee desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therfore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that †bee nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe mee that am desolate, and which haue no other helper, but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous rag; and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke-offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And shee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare. ‖ Or, rose coloured. ‖ Or, as amiable, or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her; and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her. ‖ Or, with her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her: Or, by her. †Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere. ‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden Scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said shee vnto him, I saw thee, my lord as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie. ‖ Or, shee fell in a swoone.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as shee was speaking, ‖ shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our ‖ faithfull subiects, greeting. Ios. ant. l. 11. c. 6. ‖ Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen, †Greeke, their benefactors.

3 And indeauour to hurt not our subiects only, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill. ‖ Or, needy. ‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperity.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in truste to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities; ‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage their affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now yee may see this as wee haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as yee may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging

doings that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the ſonne of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian blood, and farre diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs:

11 Had ſo farre forth obtained the fauour that wee ſhew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon vnto the King.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes he thought, finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt iuſt lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt High and moſt mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors, in the moſt excellent manner.

‖ Or, prepared.

17 Wherefore yee ſhall doe well not to put in execution the letters ſent vnto you by Aman, the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore ye ſhall publiſh the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall fet vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts, keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee ſafety to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which doe conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery city and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not doe according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhalbe made not only vnpaſſable to men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wilde beaſts and fowles for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and Wiſedome her ſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 For God created not death.

*r. Kings 3. 3. iſa. 56. 1.

LOue *righteouſneſſe, ye that be Iudges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicity of heart ſeeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not * diſtruſt him.

* Deut. 4. 29. 2. chron. 15. 2. 4.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reprooueth the vnwiſe.

‖ Or, maketh manifeſt.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

* Iere. 4. 22.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flee deceit, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteouſneſſe commeth in.

‖ Or, ſhall reproued, or, ſheweth it ſelfe.

6 For wiſedome is a * louing ſpirit: and will not acquit a blaſphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lips.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things cannot bee hid: neither ſhall vengeance, when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſells of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of ielouſie heareth all things, and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall ‖ goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

‖ Or, lyeth.

‖ Or, ſlayeth.

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues * deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

* 4.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they conſumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: * Our life is ſhort and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowne to haue returned from the graue.

* 3. 2.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and wee ſhall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoake, and a little ſparke in the mooning of our heart:

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ‖ ſoft ayre:

‖ Or, ſoft ayre:

4 And our name ſhall bee forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloud: and ſhall bee diſperſed as a miſt that

is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength bee the law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs, euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man bee the * Sonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, hee shall bee respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternity.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side, doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 Thgodly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the aduoutrer and his seed shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome, and nourture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labors vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall, neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed, shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall bee crowned 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memorial thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowne with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall bee shaken with the wind: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

Or, benefited
Exod. 16.4.
deut. 8 2
Or, meet
Matth. 13.43,
Matth. 19.28.
1 cor. 6.2
Or, and
such as be faithfull
shall remaine with him
in loue.
Matth. 25.41.
Or,
light, or vnchaste.
Isa. 56. 4, 5.
†Gr. the chosen.
Or,
amongst the people
Or, bee partakers of holy things.
Or, hearing.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him; so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

*Gene. 5.24 heb. 11.5.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence doth †vndermine the simple minde.

†Greeke, peruert

13 He being made ‖perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖Or, sanctified, or consummated.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted hee *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that hee hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carkeise, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong that they shall bee speechlesse: and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖Or, to the casting vp of the account.

20 And ‖when they cast vp the acounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their error, 6 and the vanity of their liues. 16 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.*

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was hee

‖Or filled * Chap. 3.2.

whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

4 * We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deserts, where there lay no way: but as for

‖Or, filled our selues or sweltered.

the way of the Lord, we haue not knowne it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

*1. Chro. 29. 15. & 2. 5.

9 All those things are * past away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by:

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or as, when a bird ‖ hath flowne thorow * the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where shee went, is to bee found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so wee in like manner, assoone as wee were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowne away with the wind; like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme; like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnes as a brest plate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 Hee shall take ‖holinesse for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aymed thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds as from a well drawn bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And haile stones full of wrath, shall be cast as out of a stone bow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings must giue eare 3 They haue their power from God 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found: 21 Princes must seeke for it.*

24 *For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.*

HEare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderstand; learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignety from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome ye haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no
Chro. 19. 7 man's person: neither shall hee stand in awe of
mat. 10. any mans greatnes: for he hath made the small and
Iob 34. great, and caret for all alike.
19. 8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.
Sap. 6. 9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake,,
5. that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.
Psal. 16. 10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, shall be
to. ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such
tom. things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.
12. gal. 11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words,
Sophe. desire them, and ye shall be instructed.
Ecclo. 5. 12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth a-
per. way, yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her,
9. and found of such as seeke her.
Iudi. 13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in ma-
cap. king her selfe first knowen vnto them.
14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great
trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection
of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall
quickly be without care.
16 For she goeth about seeking such as are wor-
thy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them
in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the de-
sire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is
loue:
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the
giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of in-
corruption;
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the desire of wisedome, bringeth
to a kingdome.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſ sep-
ters, O yee kings of the people, honour wisedome,
that yee may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wisedome, what shee is, and how shee
came vp, I will tell you, & will not hide mysteries
from you: but will seeke her out from the begin-
ning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of
her into light, and wil not passe ouer the trueth.
23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for
such a man shal haue no fellowship with wisdome.
24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare
of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding
of the people.
25 Receiue therefore instruction through my
words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 7 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and
the off-spring of him that was first made of the
earth,
2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned
to be flesh in the time of ten moneths* being com-
pacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the plea-
sure that came with sleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the com-
mon ayre, and fell vpon the earth which is of like
nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was
crying as all others doe.
4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that
with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other begin-
ning of birth.
6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life,
and the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was
giuen mee: I called *vpon God*, and the ſpirit of
wiſedome came to me.
8 I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones,
and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious †Greek. ſtone of
ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a litle meſtima-
ſand, and ſilver ſhall be counted as clay before her. ble price.
10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and
choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light
that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with *1. King.
her, and innumerable riches in her hands. 3. 13. mat.
12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſe- 6. 33.
dome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe
was the mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate † Greeke
her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches. without
14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men, that neuer guile.
faileth: which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends †Greeke
of God, being commended for the gifts that come without
from learning. enuy.
15 ‖ God hath granted me to ſpeake as I would, ‖Or, enter
and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are friend-
giuen me; becauſe it is he that leadeth vnto wiſe- ſhip with
dome, and directeth the wiſe. God.
16 For in his hand are both we and our words: ‖Or, Go
all wiſdome alſo & knowledge of workemanſhip. grant.
17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of ‖Or, are
the things that are, namely, to know how the to be ſo
world was made, & the operation of the elements: ken of.
18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the
times; the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*,
and the change of ſeaſons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſition of
ſtarres:
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the
furies of wild beaſts: the violence of winds, and
the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants,
and the vertues of roots:
21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or
manifeſt: them I know.
22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all
things taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding
ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtill, liuely, †Gr. one
cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing legeotten.
the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be let-
ted, ready to doe good:
23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care,
hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and goe
through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtill
ſpirits.
24 For wiſedome is more mouing then any
motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things
by reaſon of her pureneſſe.
25 For ſhe is the ‖ breath of the power of God, ‖Or, and
and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of pure.
the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall ‖Or,
into her. ſtreame.
26 For ſhe is the* brightneſſe of the euerlaſting *Hebr.
light: the vnſpotted mirror of the power of God, 1. 3.
and the image of his goodneſſe.
27 And being but one, ſhee can doe all things: ‖Or crea-
and remaining in her ſelfe, the ‖ maketh all things teth.
new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe
maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.
28 For God loueth none but him, that dwel-
leth with wiſedome.
29 For ſhee is more beautifull then the Sunne,
and aboue all the order of ſtarres; being compared
with the light, ſhe is found before it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice
ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wiſedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing: 21 It cannot be had but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth the order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if* prudence worke, who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things, as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and coniecture aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, & can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she† would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shalbe found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

12 *When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and *pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands, are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue* dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And* wisedome was with thee which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauen, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 *For what man is he, that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath known, except thou giue wisedome, and sendest thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liue on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 3 Noah, Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the destruction for Incest, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And* gaue him power to rule all things.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the* earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

5 Moreouer,* the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

6 *When

---

*, probably.

*Or, to marry to my life.

*Or, teacher. Or, louer.

*Exod. 1.48.

*Gr. will.

*Iob 29. 8,9,10, 11.

‖Or, gouerne.

‖Or, appeare.

‖Or, being entred vnto mine house.

*Pro. 7.3

‖Or, fame.

‖Or, marry her.

‖Or, wist

*Gen. 1.28.

*Pro. 8.15, 16.

*Psal. 139.16.

*Gen. 2.7.

*Gen. 6.5, 11, 12.

*Gen. 7.23.

6 * When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt, is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not only this hurt; that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right pathes, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the sceepter of the Kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seede from the nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a maruellous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

18 * Brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelits vsed in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the sharpe rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their needs were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and trie as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when hee was long before throwne out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired:

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason and vile beasts; thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lions,

18 Or vnknowne wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapor, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee, is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ Or, little weights.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sins of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, he taught us, 27 they were punished with their gods.

For thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leaning their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our father, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood,
6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheles, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a* curſed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shal accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall King or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumſpection didst thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chasten vs, thou scourgeſt our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our ſelues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beasts of their enemies were despiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *but moſt wretched are they that worſhip the workes of mens hands.*

Surely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by conſidering the workes, did they acknowledge the workemaſter;
2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the ſwift ayre, or the circle of the Stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatneſſe and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuerſant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight because the things are beautifull that are seene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned:
9 For if they were able to know ſo much that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and ſiluer, to shew art in, and reſemblances of beasts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ Carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke ſkilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomly, and made a veſſell thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:
12 And after ſpending the ‖ refuſe of his worke to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelfe:
13 And taking the very refuſe among those which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing elſe to doe, and formed it by the ſkill of his vnderſtanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it

‖ Or, ancient.
‖ Or, ſorceries.
‖ Or, new inhabitance.
* Exo. 23. 28. Deut. 2. 22.
* Gene. 9. 25.
* Rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, in thy preſence.
‖ Or, a reuenger.
* 1. Pet. 5. 7.
* Iob 12.
‖ Or, perfect.
* Pſal. 115. 4. 135. 15. Iere. 10. 3. Baruch 6. 26.
* Rom. 1. 20.
‖ Or, ſearch.
* Iere. 10. 3. Eſay 44. 13. Baruch 6. 70.
‖ Or, Carpenter.

ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and conering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beseecheth †that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Though men doe not pray to their ships, yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles.* 8 *Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them.* 14 *The beginning of idolatry.* 23 *and the effects thereof.* 30 *God will punish them that sweare falsly by their Idoles.*

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast *made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 *For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as hee that made it: he, because hee made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and *† stumbling blocks to the soules of men, and a snare to the feete of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idols was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly † *Greeke.* *in time.* custome growne strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ Kings.

17 Whom when men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honored, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present. ‖ *Or, tyrants.* *Or, in sight.*

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion. † *Greeke,* *to the better.*

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before, was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name. ‖ *Of God.*

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whiles they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites, * Deut. 18. 10. Ier. 7. 9. & 19. 4.

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men, ‖ without exception, blood, man-slaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury, ‖ *Or, confusedly.*

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse. ‖ *Or, state.*

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill. † *Greeke, namelesse.*

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse. ‖ *Or, assented.*

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwaies the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We doe acknowledge thee true God.* 7 *The folly of idole makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *because, besides the idols of the Gentiles,* 18 *They worshipped vile beasts.*

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖Or, turneth a reproach to the fooliſh.

5 The ſight whereof ‖ entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

*Rom. 9. 21.

7 For the *potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea, of the ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken: when his *life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

*Luke 12. 20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that he ſhall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmiths, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeuoureth to do like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖Or, he ſicke, or, die.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay.

11 Forſmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, ſay they, wee muſt be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

†Gr. life.

‖Or, ſo.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection are moſt fooliſh, and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are ſlow to goe.

‖Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne ſpirit, faſhioned them; but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelfe is better then the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meat to his people, to ſtir vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee ſtung with his ſerpents, 12 But ſoone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts *tormented.

*Num 21 6. cha. 11. 15. 16. *Numb. 11. 31.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people, thou prepareditt for them meate of a ſtrange taſte: euen * quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they deſiring food might for the ongly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loathe euen that which they muſt needs deſire: but theſe ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite that vpon them exerciſing tyranny, ſhould come penury which they could not auoid; but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon ‖ theſe, and they periſhed with the ‖Or *ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a *ſigne of ſaluation to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that hee ſaw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill.

9 For * them the bitings of graſſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But thy ſon, nor the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickly ſaued, that they not falling into deepe forgetfulneſſe, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

†Or, ſo. ‖Or, for.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou * leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone forth returneth not, neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines haiſles, and ſhowres were they perſecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For ſometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beaſts that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgment of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruits of an vniuſt land.

20 * In ſtead whereof thou fedeſt thine owne people, with Angels food, and didſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery mans taſte.

21 * For thy ‖ ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

22 * But ſnow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the

Maker

Maker, increaseth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowne that we muſt preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoare froſt, and ſhall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrors of that darkeneſſe, 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot bee expreſſed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured ſoules haue erred.

3 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſins, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide be auoided.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timorous, & being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inceuitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without iron [bars]

17 For whether he were husbandman, or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſitie which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe. ‖ *Or, deſert.*

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeene of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaine: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare. ‖ *Or, hideous.*

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauy night, an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children: 18 they themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voyce they hearing, and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy. * *Exod. 10,23.*

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sun to entertaine them honourably. * *Exod. 13.21. & 14.24. pſ.78.14 & 105.39*

4 For they were worthy to bee depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt forth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water. * *Exod. 14.24,25*

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere. * *Exod. 12.6.*

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe. * *Exod. 12.* ‖ *Or, a conenant of God, or league: See Pſal. 50. 5.*

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the King, ſo ſuffered the common perſon. * *Exod. 11.5. & 12.29.*

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt off-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the inchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, & that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

‖ Or, imaginations

17 Then ſuddenly‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwne here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did fore-ſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

* Numb. 16.46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtaied the wrath, & ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy Maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. & 39.10.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians,* 5 *And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by entreaty.

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might find a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in its proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red ſea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field;

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who haſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

‖ Or, lice

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they aſked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the ſea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſomereſpect ſhall bee had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, & were already made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkeneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed ‖ in themſelues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

‖ Or, after

19 For earthly things were turned into waters, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yeie kind of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE sonne of Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus, of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this Booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers; alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories, of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeede a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not only the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, beable to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grand-father Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawne on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let mee intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not only theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ Booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALL * wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the Sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life. *Pro.1.7 pſ.111.10

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ ſhall find fauour in the day of his death. ‖Or. ſhal be bleſſed.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue * with their ſeed. *2.Chro. 20.21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſirable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot be ‖ iustified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

‖Or, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖Or, benot disobedient to.

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him: 12 for woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

*Matth. 4.11. 2.tim.3. 12.1.pet. 4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 * For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

* Wisd. 3.6. pro. 17.3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Yee that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

*Psal. 37.25.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint-hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him will keepe his wayes.

* Iohn 14.20.

16 They that feare the Lord will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, & they that loue him shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

1 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needes perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

‖Or, iudgement.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖Or, in.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten, and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sins also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My son goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou bee beloued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters: for more things are shewed vnto thee than men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their own vaine opinion: and an euill suspition hath peruerted their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light, possesse not the knowledge therefore that thou shalt not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almeſdeeds maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe, but ſeeke for wiſedome, 20 and not bee aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the truth, 30 nor ſin in Lyons in our houſes.

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is greeued, and deferre not to giue to him that is in needle.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, and bee not faint-hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and inſtead of a husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt High, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her, ſhall miniſter ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the Nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, he ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhee may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhee will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, & beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall;

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † *when* there is *occaſion to doe good*, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty. † *Gr. in time of ſauing.*

24 For by ſpeech wiſdome ſhall be knowne, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be aſhamed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer. ‖ *Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a Lion in thy houſe, nor frantike among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay. ‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not be double tongued, 12 nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue enough for my life. *Luke 12.19.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controule mee for my workes? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His* mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners. * Chap. 21.1.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance. * Chap. 15.13.

8 * Set not thine heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity. *Prou. 10 2. & 11.4 ezc. 7. 19

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and goe not into euery way; for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſteadfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 *Bee ſwift to heare, and let thy life bee ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere. *Iames 1.19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not exalt thine owne conceit, 7 but make choiſe of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes. 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

INſtead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame and reproach: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Exalt

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a frind, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discouer thy reproach.

10 * Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction,

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will bebold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, hee will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life; and they that feare the Lord, shall finde him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it bee long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare my son, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

25 Bow * down thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her waies with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall bee made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt bee prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are dehorted from sin, from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer, 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to eschew a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord & his Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vnjust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, least at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling block in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lies: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not ‖ much babling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most Highhath † ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and worme.

18 Change not a friend for any goodly no meane, neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 For goe not a wife and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Where is thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that doeth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Ha

Greeke, a sweete throate.

Or, get him in the time of trouble.

Chap. 37. 5.

Or, heart.

Zach. 12. 4.

Or, collar.

Matth. 11. 29.

Or a riband of blue silk, Numb. 15. 38.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy face cheereſull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

32 * And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ bleſſing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

35 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not ſtriue with, & nor deſpiſe to nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, leſt hee ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy *of puniſhment.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer the greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes: for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for hee will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee. * Prou. 22, 24.

17 Conſult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou knoweſt not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt hee requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to bee familiar with men in authority, 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 and to converſe with wiſe men.*

BEe not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts. ‖ Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things, that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreets of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. *Gen. 34. 22. 2. ſam. 11. 2. iudg. 10, 17.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart encline vnto her, and ſo thorow *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not go vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler: 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſnes. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhalbe honoured, 29 and who not.*

A Wiſe iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As

*Prou. 29.12. 2 * As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the Ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall hee lay his honour. ‖Or, face.

*Leuit. 19.17. 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God, and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease: and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreyes of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sare seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed. ‖Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof. ‖Or. principatus.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and iudges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice; and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed. *Prou. 17.2.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse. 2.Sam. 22.13.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread. *Prou. 12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt or set foorth our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 25 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men. ‖Or, soule.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners. ‖Or, in.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not ouertake, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying. ‖Or, escape.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty: * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, maruelled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warines, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward.

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet see knoweth not what time shall come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 *Be stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuer-

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.
21 Marueil not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.
22 The bleſsing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flourith.
23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?
24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to mee hereafter?
25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no remembrance of proſperity.
26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.
27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcouered.
28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowne in his children.
29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines,
30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.
31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.
32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.
33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for hee worketh wickednеſſe) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.
34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Be not liberall to the vngodly.* 10 *Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.*

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.
2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.
3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.
4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.
5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.
6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.
7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.
8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.
9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will be grieued; but in his aduerſity, euen a friend will depart.
10 Neuer truſt thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednеſſe.
11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.
12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowne thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.
13 Who will pitty a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?
14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitty? ‖ *Or, mingled.*
15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.
16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with *his lips, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit, he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood. *Ier.41.6
17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ *Or, ſupplant.*
18 He will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe.* 15 *Like will to like.* 21 *The difference betweene the rich and the poore.* 25 *A mans heart will change his countenance.*

HEe that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith, and *hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. *Deut. 7.2.
2 Burden not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? †for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. †*Greeke, this ſhall ſmite againſt it, and be broken.*
3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.
4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.
5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.
6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?
7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawne thee drie twice or thrice; and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when hee ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.
8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ *Or, by thy ſimplicity.*
9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.
10 Preaſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.
11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets. ‖ *Or, forbeare not.* ‖ *Or, baſe.*
12 But cruelly hee will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.
13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.
14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.
15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.
16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.
17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too, he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the cloudes: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne: and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.*

BLessed* is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods

6 There is none worse then hee that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

25 Hee shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisedome embraceth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults:* 14 *For he made, and left vnto our selues.*

HEe that feareth the Lord, will doe good and hee that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall hee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall hee feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be mooued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner; for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, it is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the vnfaithfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell,

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

*Chap. 19.16.& 25.8.1am. 3.2.

‖Or, sorrow.

*Prou. 17.20.

*Tob. 4. 7. Iuke 14.13.

‖Or, the feast day.

*Isa. 40.5 Iam. 1.10. 1.pet. 1. 24.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished, but the ‖ kinred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eies, & mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 *He was not pacified towards the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride:

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the sixe hundred thousand foot-men, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueil if he escape vnpunished; for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not bee frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardned Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse ‖ with Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people; for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauen, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visite.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the tryall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things, and a foolish man erring, imageth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindereth an other, and they shall neuer disobey his Word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoyd all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. *Gene. 1.27. and 5.2. Wis. 2.23. and 7.1,6 & 10. 1. cor. 11.7 col. 3.10.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a short time: and power also ouer the things therein. *Gene. 1.26. 1. cor. 11.7.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules. ‖ Or, of him.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 With all, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his maruellous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his Iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and hee * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. *Exod. 20 16. & 22.25.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shal not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a * ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion: *Deut. 32.8. 1 rom. 13.1

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forsake him. * Deut. 4.20. and 10.15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters. *Chap. 29.15.

*Matth. 25.35. *Actes. 3.19. *Ier.3.12 ‖Or, lessen thy offence. ‖Or, illumination. *Psal. 6.6.Isa. 38.19.

23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity: for hee will lead thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob 25. 4,5.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Defer not to be instituted. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

*Gene. 1.1.

HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee:

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is the King of all, by his power* diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

*Lenit. 10.6.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble actes?

*Psal. 105.

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Psal. 90.10.

9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

*2.Pet. 3.8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw, and perceiued their end to be euill; therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepherd his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgments.

*Chap. 41.23.

15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement* examine thy selfe, and *1 in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death, to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the *C end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne a away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and *I in the day of sinning hee will beware of offence; a but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desire that pleaseth her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse; for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wisemen. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and hee that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned: but hee that resisteth pleasure, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not other mens liues, and if thou canst without sinne reuerale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word let it die within thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so
is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not
done it: and if he haue [done it] that hee doe it
no more.

15 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not
said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend, for many times it is a
slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but
not ‖from his heart, and who is hee that hath not
offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖Admonish they neighbour before thou threa-
ten him, and not being angry, giue place to the
law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be
accepted[of him] and wisedome obtaineth his loue

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of
the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that doe
things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of
the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in
all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and
the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe
as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he
angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wise-
dome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners,
prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the same an abo-
mination; and there is a foole wanting in wise-
dome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth
God, is better then one that hath much wisedome,
and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same
is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to
make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man
that ‖iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe
his head ‖sadly, but inwardly hee is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making
as if he heard not: where he is not knowne, he
will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred
from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity hee
will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one
that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when
thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and
gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 10 *Of gifts and gaine.*
18 *Of slipping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of
diuers aduertisements.*

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖comely: again,
some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be an-
gry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall
bee preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to
shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull
sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to deflowre a
virgine, so is hee that executeth iudgement with
violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found
wise: and another by much babbling becommeth
hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath
not to answere, and some keepeth silence, *know-
ing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee *Chap.
see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will re- 32.4.
gard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred:
and he that taketh to himselfe authority therein,
shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euil
things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and
there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and
there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and
repayeth it seuen fold.

13 *A wise man by his words maketh him- *Chap.
selfe beloued, but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be 6.5.
‖ powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good ‖Or, plea-
when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious, for sant con-
his necessity: for hee † looketh to receiue many ceits.
things for one. ‖Or, lost

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much; hee or spilt.
openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day he lendeth, †Gr. for
and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one his eyes
is to be hated of God and man. are many

16 The foole saith I haue no friends, I haue no for one to
thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate receiue.
my bread, speake euill of mee.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be
laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright
what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as
if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better then to
slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked
shall come speedily.

19 ‖An vnseasonable tale will alwaies be in the ‖Or, an
mouth of the vnwise. vnpleasant fel-

20 A wise sentence shall bee reiected when it low.
commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not
speake it in due season

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through †Greeke,
want: and when hee taketh rest, hee † shall not be shall not
troubled. be pricked.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule tho-
row bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons
ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to
his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is con- *Chap.
tinually in the mouth of the vntaught. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accusto-
med to lie: but they both shall haue destruction
to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, ‖Or, igno-
and his shame is euer with him. miny.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to ho-
nour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstan-
ding, will please great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his *Pro. 12.
heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get 11. and
pardon for iniquity. 28.19.

29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, *Exo. 23.
and ‖stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue. 8. deut.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is 15.19.
hoarded vp, what profit is in them both? ‖Or, as a

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man muzzle
that hideth his wisedome. in the

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is bet- mouth.
ter then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Flee from sinne as from a serpent.* 4 *His op-
pression will vndoe the rich.* 9 *The end of the vn-
iust shall bee naught.* 12 *The differences betweene
the foole and the wise.*

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sinnes.
*Psal. 41 4. Luke 15. 21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two-edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

*Exod. 3. 9. and 22. 23.

5 *A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

†Greeke, be conuerted.

6 He that hateth to be reprooued, is in the way of sinners, but he that feareth the Lord, will †repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap. 36. 16.

9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones: but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

12 *He that is not wise, will not be taught: but there is a‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternes.

*Eccles. 1. 18. ‖Or, witty

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

‖Or, subtilly.

14 *The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and hee will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Chap. 32. 5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but as soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

*Prou. 9. 9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖without sense.

‖Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

*Chap. 19. 27, 28

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soon in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

*Chap. 28. 13.

28 *A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man.* 3 *and a foolish daughter.* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles then for the dead:* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart will not smyte.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the disgrace of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, hee will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding. * beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be‖ disquieted with his madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and Salt, and a masse of iron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is established by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering on a wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwaies to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuilings before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 5 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulterous wife shall haue many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke: but turne away from thy seruants all waies ‖ haughty mind:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, & thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall bee full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob: for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched, till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweete to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruits, & her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shee shall open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue me a Commandement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued city he gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.
13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.
‖ Or, Cades. ‖ Or, in the water
14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water.
15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cynamon, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onyx, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the
* Exod. 30.34. * Tabernacle.
16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.
* Ioh. 15.1
17 * As the Vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are ‖ named of him.
‖ Or, chosen.
19 Come vnto mee, all yee that be desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.
* Psal. 19.10,11
20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then honey, and mine inheritance then the honey combe.
21 They that eat me, shal yet be hungry, and they that drinke me, shall yet be thirsty.
22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not doe amisse.
* Exod. 30.1. & 34.1. deut 4.1. & 29.2.
23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.
24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.
25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome,
* Gene. 2.11.
as * Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.
26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound
* Iosh. 3. 15.
like Euphrates, and as * Iordan in the time of the harueſt.
27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.
28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.
29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.
‖ Or, drame, or, ditch.
30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.
31 I said, I will water my best garden, & will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.
32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.
33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.
* Chap. 33.16.
34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, glorified.
IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the
* Gen. 13. 8 5. rom. 12.10.
* vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agree together.
2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.
3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?
4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!
5 Oh how comely is the wisdome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!
6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.
7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.
8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.
9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.
10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.
11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened.
12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.
13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:
14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me, and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.
15 There is no head aboue the head of a Serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.
16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.
17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖ like sackecloth.
18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.
19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman; let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.
20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.
21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.
22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.
24 * Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.
25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.
26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bil of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.
2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.
5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.
6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.
7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a scorpion.
8 A drunken woman, and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.
9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowne in her haughty lookes and eye-lids.
10 * If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: leſt she abuse her selfe through ouermuch liberty.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not if she treſpasse against thee.
12 She will open her mouth as a thirſty trauellar, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she sit, downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.
14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.
15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.
16 As the Sun when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.
17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy Candleſticke: ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feet with a conſtant heart.
19 My ſon, keepe the flower of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.
20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſowe it with thine owne ſeed, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.
21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent
22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.
24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall bee counted as a dog, but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.
27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcold, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.
28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſin: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.
29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not bee freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

MAny * haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away. *Prou. 28.21. ‖Or, a thing indifferent.
2 *As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling. *Prou.
3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord: his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowne. 23.4. 1. tim. 6.9
4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth: ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke.
5 The furnace proueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning. ‖Or, thought. *Prou. 27.21.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man. * Mat. 7.17.
7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the tryall of men.
8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will trueth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.
10 As the Lion lyeth in wait for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquity.
11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.
12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderſtanding.
13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.
14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.
15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.
16 Whoſo diſcouereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer find friend to his mind.
17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.
18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off: he is as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.
21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope. *Prou. 10.10.
22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.
23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings. ‖Or, alter his ſpeech.
24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.
25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds. *Pſal. 7.15. pro. 26.
26 Whoſo diggeth a * pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhalbe taken therein. 27, eccle. 8.10.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

*Deut. 32.35. rom. 12. 19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Against reuenge,* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 15 *and backebiting.*

HEe that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He that sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doeth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh, nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

* Chap. 8.1.

8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26.21.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.

11 An hasty contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21.28.

13 *Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

[Or, third

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoso heareth eth vnto it, shall neuer find rest and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venome thereof, who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the couetous man will not defraud the lender.* 9 *Giue alms,* 14 *A good man will vndertake his surety.* 18 *Be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to liue at home, then to seiourne.*

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissiuely, but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ¶ If he preuaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprised him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend, for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Loose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour, but he that is impudent will forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suites.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 Th

21 The * chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.
22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.
23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.
24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.
25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.
26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.
27 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honourable man: my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.
28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 His good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.
2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.
3 * He that teacheth his son, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.
4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him, that is like himselfe.
5 While he liued, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.
6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.
7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.
8 An horse not broken becommeth head-strong: and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.
9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.
10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.
11 * Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.
12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.
13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.
14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.
15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.
16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.
18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.
19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.
20 He seeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sighteth.
21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Prou. 12.25. &
22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes. 15.13 & 17.22.
23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein. ‖ Or, exultation.
24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.
25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat, and diet. ‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe. * 1. Tim. 6.9, 10.
2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.
3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.
4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.
5 He that loueth gold, shall not be iustified: and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.
6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present. * Chap. 8.2.
7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall bee taken therewith.
8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold: * Luke 6.24.
9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.
10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?
11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.
12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it. * Psal. 111.9. Prou. 23.1. † Or, opens not thy throat vpon it.
13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion. ‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented
14 Stretch not thine hand whither soeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.
15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and bee discreet in euery point.
16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.
17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and bee not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.
18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37.29.
19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind thorc vpon his bed. ‖ Or, and lyeth not puffing and blowing.
20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wittes are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.
21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.
22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quick, so shall there no sicknesse come vnto thee.
23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeued. * Prou. 22.9.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not be doubted of.

*Iſa.5.22 iudeth 13 8. 25 Shew not thy *valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it bee drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpightfull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chiefe, or maſter in a feaſt.* 14 *Of the feare of God.* 18 *Of counſell.* 20 *Of a ragged and a ſmooth way.* 23 *Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.*

IF thou be made the maſter (of ſ feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp, but bee among them as one of the reſt: take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayſt be merry with them, and receiue a crown for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

*Eccl.3.7 Chap. 30.7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a muſician, and ſhew not foorth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banket of wine, is as a ſignet of Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emeraud ſet in a worke of gold, ſo is the melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there bee need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice aſked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words: bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6 9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall find fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, ſhall find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not bee reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will bee conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe hee hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke, truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and hee that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord.* 2 *The wiſe and the fooliſh.* 7 *Times and ſeaſons are of God.* 10 *Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.* 18 *Chiefly regard thy ſelfe.* 24 *Of ſeruants.*

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe hee will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt bee heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rouling axletree.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified and ſet neere him ſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine preſſe like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe only, but for all them that ſeeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother, and friend, power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee, and thou entreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt, and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preeminence: leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.
24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens *are* for the Asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.
25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke liberty.
26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.
27 Send him to labour, that hee bee not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.
28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.
29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.
30 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.
31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the wicked, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderstanding, are vaine and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.
2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.
3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face.
4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?
5 Diuinations, and sooth-sayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.
6 If they bee not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.
7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.
8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.
9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.
10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.
11 When I trauailed I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.
12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.
13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.
14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.
15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his strength?
16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.
17 Hee raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and blessing.
18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offring is ridiculous, and ‖ the gifts of vniust men are not accepted.
19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.
20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.
21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.
22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.
23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?
24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?
25 * Hee that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?
26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: hee that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.
2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.
3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.
4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:
5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.
6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof * before the most High.
7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.
8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.
9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tythes with gladnesse.
10 * Giue vnto the most High according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.
11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.
12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons.
13 He will not accept any person against a poore man but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.
14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow, when she powreth out her complaint.
15 Doth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?
16 He that serueth the Lord shall bee accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.
17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously and execute iudgement.
18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away

* Exod. 23. 4. deut. 22. 1.
* Deut. 24. 14, 15 cha. 7. 20.
* Numb. 19. 11, 12
* 1. Sam. 15. 22. ier. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.
* Exo. 23. 15. deut. 16. 16.
* 2. Cor. 9. 7. *Or, set apart.*
* Tob. 4. 8. *Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.*
* Leuit. 22. 21, 22 deut. 15. 21.
* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. wisd. 6. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the
scepter of the vnrighteous:
19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according
to his deeds, and to the workes of men according
to their devices: till he haue iudged the cause of
his people, and made them to reioyce in his
mercy.
20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

‖ Or, cruell oppressours.
† Greeke, faire.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and
behold vs:
2 And send thy feare vpon all the Nations that
seeke not after thee.
3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations,
and let them see thy power.
4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so
be thou magnified among them before vs.
5 And let them know thee, as wee haue known
thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.
6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that
they may set foorth thy wonderous workes.
7 Raise vp indignation, and poure out wrath:
take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.
8 Make the time short, remember the † Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull
workes.
9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the
rage of the fire: and let them perish that oppresse
the people.
10 Smite in sunder the heads of the Rulers of
the heathen, that say, There is none other but
wee.
11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and
inherite thou them, as from the beginning.
12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is
called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou
hast named thy first borne.
13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city,
the place of thy rest.
14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable Oracles,
and thy people with thy glory.
15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast
possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue beene in thy Name.
16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy
Prophets be found faithfull.
17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may
know that thou art the Lord the eternall God.
18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat
better then another.
19 * As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison:
so doth an heart of vnderstanding, false speeches.
20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a
man of experience will recompense him.
21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one
daughter better then another.
22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.
23 If there be kindnes, meekenes, and comfort in
her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.
24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession,
a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.
25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is
spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander
vp and downe mourning.
26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that
skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue]
a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer
the night taketh him?

‖ Or, the multitude of the proud.
* Ieremi. 10.25.
‖ Or, vpon.
† Greeke, oath.
* Exod. 4.22.
‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine Oracles.
‖ Or, prophecies.
‖ Or, supplicants, *Num. 6.25.
* Iob 34.3.
‖ Or, commeth
‖ Or, to shine.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellours, 12 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man likewise him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there
is a friend which is onely a friend in name.
2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?
3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in
to couer the earth with deceit?
4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the
prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble
will be against him.
5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend
for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against
the enemy.
6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not
vnmindfull of him in thy riches.
7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there
is some that counselleth for himselfe.
8 Beware of a counseller, and know before
‖ what need he hath, (for hee will counsell for
himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:
9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall
befall thee.
10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee;
and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.
11 Neither consult with a woman touching her
of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in
matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning
exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an
enuious man of thankefulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the
slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a
yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant
of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any
matter of counsell.
12 But be continually with a godly man whom
thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the
Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and
will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarry.
13 And let the counsell of thine own heart stand:
for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.
14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell
him more then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in
an high tower.
15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High,
that he will direct thy way in truth.
16 Let reason go before euery enterprise, and
counsell before euery action.
17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the
heart.
18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and
euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer
them continually.
19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many,
and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.
20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words,
and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.
21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is deprined of all wisdome.
22 Another is wise to himselfe, and the fruits of
vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.
23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the
fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.
24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and
all they that see him, shall count him happy.
25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred:
but the dates of Israel are innumerable.
26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his
people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖ Or, to thine.

27 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.
28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.
29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.
30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turne into choller.
31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed: but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phyſician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man and of the labourer, and preferr, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.
2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the King.
3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.
4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and hee that is wiſe will not abhorre them.
5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?
6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.
7 With ſuch doth hee heale [men] and taketh away their paines.
8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.
9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.
10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.
11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flower: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.
12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.
13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.
14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and remedy to prolong life.
15 He that ſinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.
16 My ſon, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.
17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.
18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength,
19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.
20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.
21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.
22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall bee ſo: yeſterday for mee, and to day for thee.
23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and bee comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſdome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.
25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?
26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.
27 So euery carpenter and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.
28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the iron-worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and hee fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eies looke ſtill vpon the paterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.
29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.
30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: hee applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.
31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.
32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.
33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of Iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.
34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

† *Greeke, of the breed of bullockes.*

‖ *Or, turneth it with his feet.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.
2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men and where ſubtile parables are, hee will bee there alſo.
3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.
4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauaile thorow ſtrange countreys, for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.
5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.
6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.
7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.
8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not bee blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall line from generation to generation.

10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

* Chap. 44. 15.

11 If he die he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say, which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field.

‖ Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue ye a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lillie, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

* Gene. 1. 31. marke 7. 37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all bee sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnes: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

* Ose 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

25 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, flowre of wheat, honey, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, ‖ serpents and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnes, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is about all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat † trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him, that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes,

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and maruelleth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners,

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters, doth return into the Sea.

12 All † bribery and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roote vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 * To labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth treasure, is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameles wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The Pipe and the Psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Faire eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne with it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is

want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vsed. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish: and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father because they shall bee reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you, vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a Congregation and people, of vnrighteous dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe, when she is young, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ *Or, of thy partners*

speech.

‖ *Or, companions.*

‖ *Or, of the giuing.*

‖ *Or, without profit*

‖ *Or, dealest for.*

‖ *Or, rebuke.*

‖ *Or, that is accused of fornication.*

* *Chap. 25. 23.*

* *Gen. 3. 6.*

‖ *Or, wickednesse.*

‖ *Or, the highest.*

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 14. 4 esa. 21. 15. 20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes! and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heauen and in earth, and in the sea are exceeding glorious and wonderfull, 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ *Or, vessell.*

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

†*Gr. hee stayed his course.*

6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gene. 1.14.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

*Exod. 12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her charging, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Starrs an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord,

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnes thereof.

*Gene. 9.13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

*Esay 40.12.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewinde: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ *Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.*

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ *Or*

20 When the cold North-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brest-plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat refresheth.

‖ *Or*

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee marueil thereat.

25 For * therein bee strange and wondrous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible, and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 15 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsell, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ *Or*

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memorial, * who are perished as though they had neuer been, and are become as though they had neuer been borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him, as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the Starres, and cause them to inherite from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AAndhee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenant, and Israel his Iudgements.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And hee compassed him with Pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might bee a * sound, and a noyse made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a brestplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim, and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 Hee set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting Couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 Hee chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *Hee gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes. * Deut. 17.10. & 21.5.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath. * Num. 16.12.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase; especially hee prepared bread in abundance: * Num. 17.8.

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. * Deut. 12.12. & 18.1.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel. * Num. 25.12, 13 1. mac. 2.54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer:

25 According to the Couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iudah, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their goods things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

* IEsus the son of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successour of Moyses in Prophecies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance. * Num. 27.18. deut. 34. 9. Iosh. 1.2. and 12.7.

2 *How great glory gat hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities? * Iosh. 10.12, 13, 14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26.65. deut. 35. 36. 8 *And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage,

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory bee blessed.

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*Chap. 49.12.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.

*1.Sam. 1.10. and 16.13.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when hee offered the * sucking Lambe.

*1. Sam. 7.9.

17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

*1.Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam. 28.18.19. 20 And after his death hee * prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities 23 of his end and punishment

AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.

*2 Sam. 12.1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖Or, hee smote Lions.

3 He ‖ played with lions as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

*1.Sam. 17.34. *1.Sam. 17.49. 51.

4 *Slew he not a giant, when hee was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, & beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

5 For hee called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, & set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines, his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes hee praised the holy One most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the * Altar that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 Hee beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time and was honoured, for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went far vnto the Iles, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys maruelled at thee for thy * songs, and prouerbes, and parables and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his Elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away, wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and of him a root vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Salomon with his fathers, and of his seed hee left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding: who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elisaeus, 17 and Ezekias.

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee?

5 *Who

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest Kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who hearddest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilst he liued he was not mooued [with the presence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled [and carried] out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with iron and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and an Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the waies of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sun went backward, and he prolonged the Kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent Spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, Hosea, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the son of Iosedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

1 The remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the skill of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mens mouthes, and as muficke at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate ‖ according to the prophesie of Ieremias:

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out and afflict and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the son of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 * But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. I.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias, 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon * the high Priest the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * Cisterne to receiue water, being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary!

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full,

7 As the Sun shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the Rain-bow giuing light in the bright clouds,

8 And as the flower of Roses in the spring of the yeere, as Lilies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the Frankincense tree in the time of Summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones,

10 And as a faire Olive tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

‖ Or, horne.

* 2. Kings 20. 9.

‖ Or, by the hand of Ieremy.

*Ier. 38. 6.
*Ier. 1. 5.
* Ezek. 1. 15.
*Ezek. 13. 11. & 38. 17. 16. & 46. 12.
Hag. 2. 24.
Ezra 3. 2.
‖ Or, did good.
* Zech. 3. 1. Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 12. and 2. 3.
*Neh. 7. 1.

*Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.
*Gen. 41. 44. & 42. 6. & 45. 8.
*Gen. 5. 3. & 11. 10.

*2. Mac. 3. 4.

* 1. Kings 7. 23.

† Or, the house of the vaile.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when hee went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as Palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cuppe, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

15 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer Trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therfore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life: and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing prayse with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and prayse thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact; I stretched foorth my hands vnto the heauen aboue, & bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee yee vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 *Behold with your eyes how that I haue but little labor, & haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and not be ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ PARV

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there wept at the reading of it* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

ANd these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the son of ‖ Ioachim, King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest, the son of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias King of Iudah had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall read this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce,

20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day. *Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheless wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom hee sent vnto vs:

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That a man should *eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter. *Deut. 28. 53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. †*Greeke, were beneath, and not about.*

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day. *Chap. 1. 15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 *And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day: * Dan. 9. 15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

†Gr. thy Name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deut. 26.15. esa. 63.15

17 * Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

*Psal. 6.5 & 115.17 esa. 38. 18,19. † Gr. spirit, or, life

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

*Dan. 9. 20.

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our Fathers, and of our Kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

* Iere. 27.7,8.

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your Fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the King of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our Fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

*Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them

†Greeke, this great swarme. ‖Or come to themselues.

30 For I knew that they would not heare mee, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

†Greeke, backe.

33 And returne from their stiff † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The vest of their prayer and confession concerned in that booke, which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the Commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How hapneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that go downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisdome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her † place? or who hath come into her treasures?

†Gr. house.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, fables-tellers, and searchers out of vnderstanding;

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remember her paths.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did hee shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, what Wisedom which was commanded in the former chapter. 25 The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke† in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, shee said, Harken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperity. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116.2. & 137.7.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting that hee will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuity: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 ‖ My delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall shee be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall bee turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee, from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the

West,

West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy Name shalbe called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremy.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried, is Babylon: the vanity of whose Idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this chapter.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremy sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them, as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

Esa. 44. 8,9,10. & 46.5 7. Psa. 115.4 Wis. 13.10

4 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conney from their gods gold and siluer, & bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a Scepter as though hee were a Iudge of the country.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen so it is with their gods: when they bee set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the King, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their Temples with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallowes, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed *eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues, dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him, and intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawne by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then bee thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men:

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their Priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold able to escape, either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therin, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey. ‖ Or, the same wind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterwards shalbe eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country. ‖ Or, purple and bright-nesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew; to wit [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy Iudgements trueth. * Psal. 145.10.

In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, diddest thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in tenne thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not bee confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded † in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hot with † rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed forth aboue the furnace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had beene a † moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him † aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer. * Psal. 148.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that be aboue the heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yethings that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee ſeas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all yee foules of the † ayre, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † *Greeke, Heauen.*

58 O all yee beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖ *Or, Saints.*

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: For he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath hee deliuered vs. ‖ *Or, graue.*

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all yee that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

1 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednеſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. † *Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.*

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring me oyle and waſhing balles, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuy doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖ *Or, ſide doores.*

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and wee are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cryed with a loud voice: and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the midſt of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maides away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickednеſſe, ran vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we aſked who the young man was: but thee would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, O euerlaſting God that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhee was led to bee put to death: the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a young youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednеſſe; now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe Iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her, tell me, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a † maſticke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well, Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iudah: beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednеſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a § holme tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword, to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth,)

62 And according to the Law of Moyſes they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they * maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kindred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserued in the Lions den.* 42 *The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.*

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

‖ Or, lay.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignety ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel, that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed thorowout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone; then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children, (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drink vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And hee said, Yea, O King, they bee whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry.

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in: and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshiped.

‖ Some adde this title, of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else wee will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, *he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the Lions den, where hee was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcasses, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two slaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, sod.

34 But the angell of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

*Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner wich God hath sent thee.

*1. Kings 17.6.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel

gel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 *And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

¶THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bounded the Sea by the word of thy Commandment: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it vp by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is vnpossible: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for mee, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in mee thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, neither take my breath.*

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14. Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem. 22 and spoiled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation. 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettijm, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖ *Or, Chethijm.*

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the Kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ *Or, his heart was exalted, and lifted vp.*

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ *Or, kingdoms*

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that hee should die.

which he came &c.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:

† *Or that he dieth.*

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon] themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had been an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Grecians.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, ‖ we haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Hierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioined themselues to the heathen, and were solde to doe wickednesse.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer ‖ Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with charets, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee King of E-

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, hee returned againe in the hundreth forty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was mooued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walls thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on enery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange vnto those that were borne in her, and her own children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reprpach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should bee one people.

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow [the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drink offerings in the Temple; and that they should profane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King [hee said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whersoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourty and fifth yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars thorowout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whersoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the Kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the Idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to bee circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

† Greeke, that had circumcised their children.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dyeth, and instructeth his sons

66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖*Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.*

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, ‖ called Caddis:

‖ *Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ *Goddis.*

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Hierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

‖ *Or, Auaron or, Abaron.*

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

‖ *Or, holy thing.*

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Hierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall bee honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our Fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was enflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ran, and slew him vpon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings Commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as *Phinees did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cryed thorowout the city, with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there:

† *Or, abode.*

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, because † affliction increased sore vpon them.

† *Or, tribulation.*

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the host that was at Hierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will wee doe the Kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all speede.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† *Or, integrity.*

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

† *Or, soules.*

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto them a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖ *Or, stoutly.*

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in temptation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 *Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinees our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 *Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall bee ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day hee shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes, be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge yee the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus findeth a great power against him. 44 Hee and his fall to fasting and prayer, 55 and ouercommeth.

THen his son Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he got his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harneste about him, and hee made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a Lion, and like a Lions whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. †Greeke, gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste, out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, and so hee smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and companie of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the Kings Commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company: *1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chro. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity, to destroy vs, and our wiues, and children, and to spoyle vs: ‖Or, vnto vs. †Gr. in multitude of pride, or, many and mighty.

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowne before him.

24 And they pursued them from the † going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. † Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them;

26 Insomuch, as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 Hee opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of old time,

30 Hee feared † that hee should not bee able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that hee should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall City, the hundreth fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went thorow the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee, the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer, and gold, very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them:)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay void as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackecloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes;

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voice toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. III.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot. 14 and foreseeth Gorgias, 23 and spoyleth their tents. 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 He purifieth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooned out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might ruth in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himself remooned, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the Kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no men there, he sought them in the mountaines: For (said he) These fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himself

† Greeke, or at euery need.

† Gr. that the collectors of tributes in the countrey were few

‖ Or, for she taking away of the lawes

† Gr that he should not haue.

† Greeke, a citie of his kingdome.

‖ Or, setters. ‖ Or, of strangers.

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert men of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming out againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their Trumpets.

14 So th y ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, inas much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine:

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents, (for the ſmoake that was ſeene declared what was done:)

21 When therfore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers,

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the King commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer. * 1. Sam. 17. 5, 51 ‖ *Or, Philiſtines.* * 1. Sam. 14. 13. 14

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † *Greeke, melt.*

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ *Or, repaire.*

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law:

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: * Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the Candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the Candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple. § *Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.*

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the Table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begunne to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu)

26 Insomuch, as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 Hee opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Greeke, or at euery need.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when hee ſawthat the money of his treaſures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſention, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of old time,

† Gr. that the countrey were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes

30 Hee feared † that hee ſhould not bee able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally, as hee did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

† Gr that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, hee determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouerſee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem:

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that hee ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall City, the hundreth fourty and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, hee went thorow the high countreys.

† Greeke, a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolomee, the ſon of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent fourty thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer, and gold, very much, with ‖ ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues: a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines, ioyned themſelues vnto them.

‖ Or, ſeruers. ‖ Or, of ſtrangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them:)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray and aſke mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay void as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to ‖ Maſpha ouer againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael

‖ Or, Maſpha

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſacke-cloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes;

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

‖ Or, whereby

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voice toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuchas * were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould returne, euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that yee be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that yee may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, than to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas deſeateth the plot. 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoyleth their tents. 32 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and buildeth a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footemen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himſelfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: For (ſaid he) Theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert men of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, inas much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine:

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents, (for the ſmoake that was ſeene declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the King commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer. * 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51 ‖ Or, Philiſtines.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen. * 1. Sam. 14. 13. 14

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntil he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law:

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould bea reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: * Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the Candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the Candleſtiche they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple. ‖ Or, ſpread a-

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the Table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had beguune to make. broad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes,

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſlea)

in the hundred forty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of Heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold; and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖Or, dedicated.
‖Or, made doores. fo. them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar, should bee kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine & twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Esau, Beau, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroy th Ephron for denying him to passe through it. 56 Dureis, that an Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and therevpon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and spoyle their spoyles.

‖Or, Arabathene, or Arabattim, or Arabrettine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖Or, malice.
‖Or, Haran, Gen. 36. 27. & num 33. 32.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterwards he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their Captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, saying: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues, and their children also they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against vs, to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee; for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the country of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias Captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host in Iudea to keep it:

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that ye make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, in that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Sarepta, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away ‖ with him: and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

‖Or, Those that were in Galilee, and in Sarepta.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wildernesse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happed vnto their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, Caspin, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these Cities are strong and great.)

‖Or, Bosra.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the Cities of the country of Galaad: and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖Or, they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto Bosora: and when hee had won the City, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the City with fire.

29 From whence hee remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they looked vp and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

‖Or, Which

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoſt, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aſide to Maſpha, and after he had aſſaulted it, he tooke it, and ſlue all the males therein, and receiued the ſpoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Caſphon, Maked, Boſor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſte, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas ſent [men] to eſpy the hoſt, who brought him word, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are aſſembled vnto them, euen a very great hoſte.

39 Hee hath alſo hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight againſt thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſte come neere the brooke, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him, for hee will mightily preuaile againſt vs.

41 But if hee bee afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, wee ſhall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile againſt him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he cauſed the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke, vnto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went firſt ouer vnto them, and all the people after him; then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, euen their wiues and their children, and their ſtuffe, a very great hoſte, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great citie in the way as they ſhould goe, verie well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needs paſſe thorow the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones.

48 Wherevpon Iudas ſent vnto them in peaceable manner, ſaying, Let vs paſſe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall doe you any hurt, we will only paſſe thorow on foot: howbeit, they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoſte, that euery man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where hee was,

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands;

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, and tooke the ſpoyles thereof, and paſſed thorow the city ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladneſſe, where they offered burnt offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlaine vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſon of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the gariſons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore, they ſaid, Let vs alſo get vs a name, and goe fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garriſon that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, † to fight againſt them.

60 And ſo it was, that Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued vnto the borders of Idea, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael, about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe ſome valiant act.

62 Moreouer, theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard of:

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau, in the land toward the South, where he ſmote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence hee remoued to goe into the land of the † Philiſtines, and paſſed thorow Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Prieſts, deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduiſedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

Antiochus dieth, 12 and confeſſeth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ieruſalem. 20 Iudas beſiegeth thoſe in the tower at Ieruſalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea: 51 Hee beſiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Iſrael: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauelling thorow the high countries, heard ſay that Elimais

(V v 4)

‖Or, went himſelfe. Numb. 10. 25.

‖Or, comforted, or, encouraged.

‖ Peace offerings. Ioſ. ant. 12. 12.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

† Greeke, daughters.

† Greeke, ſtrangers.

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was ſtt it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſtplates, and ‖ ſhields, which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields. ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but hee was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias, who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore mooued: whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherfore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I didat Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ hee ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourty and nineth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the King was dead, hee ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut vp he Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwaies their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundreth and fiftieth yere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got foorth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king and ſaid, How long will it bee ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his Commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the tower at Hieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the King heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired Souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercized in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 Then the King riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coates of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: wherſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo; neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the ranks.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold and braſſe, the mountaines glittered thereof, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the Kings army being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 The

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, sixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (sirnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran vpon him couragiously thorow the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand and on the left. ‖ so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder, and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings armywent vp to Hierusalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents ‖ against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, hee besieged it many dayes, ‖ and set there artillerie with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be King,)

56 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the Kings hoste also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires,

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the King, and the captaines of the hoste, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs be † friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because we abolished their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when hee saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to be master of the city: So he fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be high priest, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 He slayeth threescore Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the sea coast, and reigned there. ‖ *Tripolis of ant. l 12 c 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him. † *Greeke house of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to be high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the King, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made amongst vs, and in the Kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the King chose Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King:

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iustice. ‖ *Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or, men in authority*

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For said they, One that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with his armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, We will procure the harme neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit hee tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them. * *Psal. 79.2,3.*

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor † righteousnesse in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. † *Greeke iudgements.*

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine

slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

‖Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iudah into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemy.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able † to abide their force, he went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, made the countrey.

26 Then the King sent Nicanor, one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

‖Or, were growne very strong. †Gr. to abide them.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully, with † friendly words, saying,

† Greeke, peaceable.

28 Let there bee no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men, that I may †see you in peace.

†Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceite, hee was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

13 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Caphartalama;

† Greeke, meet Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that hee went out in a great rage.

† Greeke, in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to bee called by thy Name, and to bee a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa, with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

* 2 Kings 19.35. Isa. 37.36. Ecclus. 48. 22. 2. mac. 8.19

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, in the chase.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Hierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 29 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: and he told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the Gallatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the Mine of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered all that place, though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them attribute euery yeere,

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus King of the Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them,

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he, and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes:

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them:

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captiues

them

their wiues and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace, finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sate in councell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might bee registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brasse: and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by sea, and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall bee appointed them.

28 Neither shal victuals bee giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasure, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flie from him, 17 and hee is slaine. 20 Ionathan is in his place. 30 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrel. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw thermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them the ‖ chiefe strength of his hoste.

† Greeke, he added, or proceeded to send.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Berea vetho. Iosephus.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to bee so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuerthelesse vnto them that remained, hee said; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Roman copy.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away frō them: If our time bee come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† Greeke, let vs not leaue any iust cause behinde vs, why our glory should be spoken against. Or, the Iewes.

11 With that the hoste of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers, and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides hee was in the right wing: so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warre, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked beganne to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despightfully.

† *Greeke, mocked them.*

27 So there was a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our Prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ *Ioſ. ant. l. 13. ca. 1*

† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their carriage, or stuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great Princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine:

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drums and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels.*

‖ *Or, pipes.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard here of he came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that yee may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched foorth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day, about a † thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathon, and ‖ Tappon, (these did hee strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Or, repaired.*

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the † city Bethsura, and Gazara and the tower, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem, to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should bee pulled downe, he pulled downe also the works of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and hee was taken with a palsey, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a councell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued hee, and came with a great

host

hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that mischiefe, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went hee and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And hee smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine;

69 Wherfore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as hee slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee sent Ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan, 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who slaieth Demetrius. 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the Temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yere, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus, surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he raigned there.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as hee magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against vs:

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Whereforehe gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might aid him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authority to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Only at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements, remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to bee called the Kings friend, (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He sent vnto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioining your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to bee faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of Salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of

of the fruit of the trées, I releaſe it from this day foorth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that hee may ſet in it ſuch men as hee ſhall chuſe to keep it.

33 Moreouer, I freely ſet at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feaſts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt ſhall bee all dayes of immunity and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authority to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongſt the Kings forces about thirty thouſand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the Kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall bee ſet ouer the affaires of the Kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and Gouernours bee of themſelues, and that they † line after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the country of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhall bee giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Hieruſalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences ſhall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Hieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall bee giuen out of the Kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walls in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that he had done in Iſrael: for hee had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe hee was the firſt that intreated of peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwaies.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And hee continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptolomee King of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect;

52 For ſinuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countries,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that wee ſit in the throne of his kingdome,)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolomee the King gaue anſwere ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſatteſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written; meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolomee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenteene.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, giue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him, to accuſe him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe: and ſaid vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the middeſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 After-ward Ionathan returned to Hieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred three ſcore and ſixth yeere, came Demetrius, ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his generall, who gathered a great

together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying:

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therfore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy Fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare, and so Ionathan won Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust. ‖ Greeke. Sept.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambuth.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tyred. ‖ Greeke. Sept.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent:) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to beguen to such as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolomeus taketh Cleopatra daughter from Alexander, and exerciseth cruell tyrannie. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Hierusalem. 26 The Iewes and hee are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers place.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, hee set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbes thereof that were destroyed; and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where hee should passe.

5 Also they told the King what soeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, & lodged ‖ Greeke. Sept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did hee slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to war against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome. ‖ Greeke. those that were

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, ‖ and they that were in the strongholds, were slaine one of another. in the holds,

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the were hundred threescore and seuenth yeere. slaine of

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together those them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that that were was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of in the warre against it. holdes.

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooued, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless, Ionathan, when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence amonghis chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as all the three gouernements with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all these things, after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, because of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as doe sacrifice in Ierusalem, instead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, wee discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the Iles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers stead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there hee remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto King Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses, For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well, if thou send me men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselues together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the Court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues thorow the city, slew that day in the city, to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gate many spoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the King, and cried, saying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the King, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the ‖ Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels ‖ to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also hee made Captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went forth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the waters, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe

helpe him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out: wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoyled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the ſons of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come into Cades, which ſin Galilee, with a great power, † purpoſing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey,

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide, fled:

70 In ſo much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the Captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his cloathes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea: 38 And is ſtout vp by the fraud of Typhon, a Traiteman.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 Hee ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romans gaue them letters vnto the Gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written, doth ſpecifie. ‖ *Areus. looke Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. c. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Ambaſſadour that was ſent, honourably and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip. ‖ *Or, kindred, Ioſ. Ant.*

9 Therefore wee alſo, albeit we neede none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood, and friendſhip, leſt wee ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becometh vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, for ſo much as the Kings that are round about vs haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſon of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which ‖ Onias ſent: ‖ *Read out of Eſay. which Areus ſent to Onias.*

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Ambaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe. † *Greek, Peace.*

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee remoued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey. ‖ *Or, to ſet foot in his countrey. or, to inuade his countrey.*

26 Hee ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon:

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was down, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth Sentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖they kindled fires in their campe.

‖Ios. Ant. l.13.c.6. they went away.

29 Howbeit, Ionathanand his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them,but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians,who were called † Zabadeans,and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

† Ios.Gr. Nabatheans or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence,hecame to Damascus, and so passed throughall the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth,and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon,and the holds there adioyning,from whencehe turned aside to Ioppe,and wanne it.

34 For he hadheard that they wouldde liuer the hold vntothem that tooke Demetriuspart;wherefore he set a garisonthereto keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathanhome againe, and calling the Elders of the people together,he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone,that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

‖Or,according to the Roman reading, and he came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates andbarres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit,he was afraidthat Ionathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that hee might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went ont to meethim with fourty thousand chosen men for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great aforce, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honorably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also hee said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee reteined but three thousand men,of whom he‖sent two thousandinto Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

‖Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him: and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen,and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan,and they that were with him, were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues,turned backe againe.

52 Whereuponthey all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewayled Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memorialfrom amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 *Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome.* 19 *Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father.* 27 *The tombe of Ionathan.* 36 *Simon is succoured by Demetrius* 43 *and winneth Gaza and the tower at Ierusalem.*

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake,and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and hee fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with great power, to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida,ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan,and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the King,

treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when hee is at liberty, hee may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would hee let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whither soeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathon, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin, the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iury, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunity, because ‖ all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and Nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which yee sent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel beganne to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it to the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon ‖ to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Hierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, hee cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme-trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also, that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, hee made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his son was a valiant man, hee made him Captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memorial of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia and

‖ Or, to giue them his right hand.

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom hee was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his actes) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which hee tooke all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

or, the wealth of the land. 10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy.

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his

1 Kings 4.25. figtree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowne in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplyed the vesselles of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas, and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Ambassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Iason, the Iewes Ambassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the leagne with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall we giue to Simon, and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundreth threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest.

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the country, were these things notified vnto vs.

29 For somuch as oftentimes there haue been wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias, of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garrison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before, but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chief Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of the country, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in his high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honored him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained Ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet,

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary

43 Besides this, that the should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gaine-say his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to behigh Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes & Priests, & to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should bee laid vp in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

1 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe thorow Iudea, and granteth great honors to Simon & the Iewes. 5 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations in fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 36 and sendeth some to anoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the Iles of the Sea vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it vnto the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy country, with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and kept in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee from this time forth and euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and the Temple with great honour, so that your honor shall be knowne thorowout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, and at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea-side,

12 For he saw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne, on the sea-side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written these things,

16 Lucius Consull of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes ambassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreyes, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreyes, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes that haue fled from their country vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King and Attalus, to ‖ Arrarathes and Arbaces, ‖ *Or, Arathes*

23 And to all the countreyes, and to ‖ Sampsames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mindus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Coos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. ‖ *Or, Sampsa-ces.* ‖ *Or, Baselis.*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the King camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in. † *Greeks, bringing his forces to.*

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: siluer also and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea: ‖ *Or, except the borders,*

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that yee haue done, and the tributes of the cities, other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you. ‖ *Or, subdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inherirance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of those speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus Captaine of the Sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsmen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roads vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 *The captaine of Iericho maketh Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.* 19 *Iohn is sought for,* 22 *and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the Helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre, with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste, both of footmen, and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ¶ So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho, was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundred three score and seuenth yere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sibat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Dous, which he had built, made them a great banquet, howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had dranke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that hee should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ieusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Cronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THE brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your Prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrot vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles, in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundreth foure score and eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomees master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and strooke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore, whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it as the [feast]of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple and the Altar.

19 For when our Fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming [I say]both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the only and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the only Iust, Almighty, and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the Fathers and sanctifiedst them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung Psalmes of thankesgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iason wrote in*

fiue bookes: 25 and how those were abridged by the Author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath beene ſignified,

2 And how that the prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their minds, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted hee them, that the Law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went forth into the mountaine, where Moſes climbed vp and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhalbe vnknown, vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared, that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of Dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offring was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a liberary, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if we haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we therefore are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 † We hope alſo, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the Kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promiſed in the Law will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the puriſication of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſigues that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vphelde the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in ſiue bookes, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will read, might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all into whoſe hands it comes, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleaſuring of many, wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter-builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt author of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtorie: only adding thus much to that which hath been ſaid, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon diſcouereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 Hee is ſtricken of God, and miraculouſly prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickednes:

2 It came to paſſe, that euen the kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus King of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Celoſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Ieruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now

† Or, now God is that ſaued all his people, and reſtored the heritage and the kingdome & the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God, that he will ſhortly, &c.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had been courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children;

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctity of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred into order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony thorowout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vpon heauen, vpon him that had made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard, about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleat harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly to the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse, without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwaies certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King obtaineth the Office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias: 36 The King being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing beene a bewraier of the money, and of his country, slandred Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the Gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſsion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, hee foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the means of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Ambaſſador to Rome for amity and aide, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the tower it ſelfe, and brought the chiefeſt yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greekeſh faſhions, and increaſe of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profanenſſe of Iaſon, that vngodly wretch and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtned to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth:

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Greekians beſt of all.

‖ Or, the Diſcus, which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them, for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the Lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fifth yeere, was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

† Gr. who were religious Embaſſadors

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpecial meſſengers from Ieruſalē, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then, in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, enthroniſing.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſon of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ Coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem:

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the aforeſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, & the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the Caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While theſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reproued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe, not only the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murther of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and moued to pity, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead:

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple & rent off his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city, vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety againſt Onias: there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, & began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

24 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue been iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and sokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The Pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time, Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that thorow all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troups of horsemen in aray, encounting & running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a false rumours though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the Castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas, the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, reuoring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remooning out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitor to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all hast into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passeable by foot, such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip; for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there;

23 And

23 And at Garizim Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countrey men the Iewes

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader, Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke, who was the ſtuth.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines, after the manner of beaſts with his company, who fed on hearbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tormented.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Aniſoch: the Latinems terpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſ. li. 12. cap. 7 or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women, within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept the Iewes were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† Greeke, Grecians

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring forth of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, & the excellency of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwaies to ſend him to the graue,

24 For it becometh not our age, ſaid he, any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men, yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as bee young, to die willingly and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, from

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I now ſuffer ſore paines in body by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king, against the law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as [k] Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throwout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the young st was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also hee would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine months in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life, for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God, that

23 And at Garizim Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countrey men the Iewes

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader, Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons ſlew great multitudes.

†Greeke, who was the ſtuth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſs, and liued in the mountaines, after the manner of beaſts with his company, who fed on herbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tormented.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖Antioch: the Latinem interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖Out of Ioſ. li. 12. cap. 7 or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women, within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept the Iewes were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying iuie.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

†Greeke, Grecians

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring ſuch of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death; and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, & the excellency of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwaies to ſend him to the graue,

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble; whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men, yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing my life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly and couragiouſly for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖Or, wilfull.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I now ſuffer ſore paines in body by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king, against the law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thoub e punished throwout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euer lasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, while the young st was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also hee would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine months in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the Iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life, for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God, that

that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse that he alone is God:

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him, who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about fiue thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuy attempts, insomuch that the brute of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities vpon the Sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together,

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them, not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and also for the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished,

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bold with these words, and ready to dye for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors host, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned,

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered them (a)gaine together, and spoyled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoyles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciefull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus, and Bacchides, who fought against them, they

slew about twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord, brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant thorow the mid-land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not bee hurt, because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persipolis.* 5 *He is stricken with a sore disease,* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus, with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him, by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded hee his charetman to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his charet, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained,

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the Starres of heauen, no man could indure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge, [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words, It is meet to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if hee were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste, to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children, to be deuoured of the foules & wild beasts, he would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner,

19 Antiochus, king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tydings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom the State was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes, that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that eueryman will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

‖ Or, following. 27 For I am perſwaded, that he ‖ vnderſtanding my mind, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires:

28 Thus the murderer and blaſphemer, hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he intreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gezara is taken and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſonght the Lord, that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſing Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That euery yere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelolyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus, that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them:

‖ Or, and not hearing his authority as it becommeth a Noble-man. 13 Wherevpon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traytor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſodiſcouraged, that he poyſoned himſelfe, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Joſeph and Zacchens alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to be beſieged them, and ſo parted he vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traytors, and immediately tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull vnto them, and to bean * enemy to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citty: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Nenertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timothens that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, & giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Hierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 Of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings† protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand foormen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Hierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid a siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that hee besieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would goard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armor, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the rest to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that hee would perswade the King, that hee must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the State, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other tha came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias, sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that wee should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and wee haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shalbe molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fourty and eighth yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Ambaſſadors of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Conſuls.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the Kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that wee may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 6 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Caſpu.* 22 *Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.*

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey men, hee commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, hee came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, hee went backward, ‖ as if hee would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpoſe to returne.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, and the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foot, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians, ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell; but Iudas ſide, by the help of God, got the victorie, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattel, & to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walls, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world, who without any rams, or engines of warre, did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walls,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before hee had diſpatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the forteſſe, aboue ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bands, and ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timothens had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare and terrour thorow the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater, whom he by fought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand perſons.

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte toward Ephron, a ſtrong city, wherein Lyſias abode, and great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended it mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines, and darts,

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis,which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Hieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thanks,deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot,and foure hundred horſmen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together,a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſbacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force,and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper,and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language,and ſung Pſalmes with a loud voyce, and ſuddenly vnawares vpon Gorgias men, hee put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues, (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following (as the vſe had been, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine,and to bury them with their kinſmen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlain,they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Iamnites,which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge,who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſin committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne,for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſake of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company,to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer,he ſent it to Hieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well, honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had been superfluous and vaine,to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that died godly,(it was an holy,and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead,that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night ſlayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpoſe is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas,that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea:

2 And with him Lyſias his protector,and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen,an hundred and ten thouſand,and horſemen fiue thouſand, and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them,& with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey,but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the King, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea,and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high full of aſhes,and it had a round inſtrument which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime,there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth,and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy,he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind,to doe far worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day,that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully,euen vnto death, for the lawes,the temple, the city, the countrey, and the common wealth,he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the Kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the campe with feare and tumult,and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day,becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and swore to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place.

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall Gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming, and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the son of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis wich a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine Ancestours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the King, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey-men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Indea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were

16 So at the commandement of the captaine they remooued straight wayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore hee sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, all stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, least some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Hierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas a traitour to the realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that hee was much displeased with the couenants, and commanded him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the King, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will break down the Altar, and erect a notable Temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe words he departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holines, keep this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they minded not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to do [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the tower, and violently broken into the vter dore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſsing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, hee ranne boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe down manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing back, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Nevertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne thorow the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteep rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid; O deſtroy not ſo cruelly, and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things hath honored with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings buſineſſe: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſſe determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid which ſhould come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they had won afore, he made them more cheereſull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and their breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias who had beene high Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exercſed from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſty.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it, ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but coragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the Sanctuary and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinſefolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings;

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer hee ſaid after this manner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And hee ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praying the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the Citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the tower,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man prayſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the tower, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

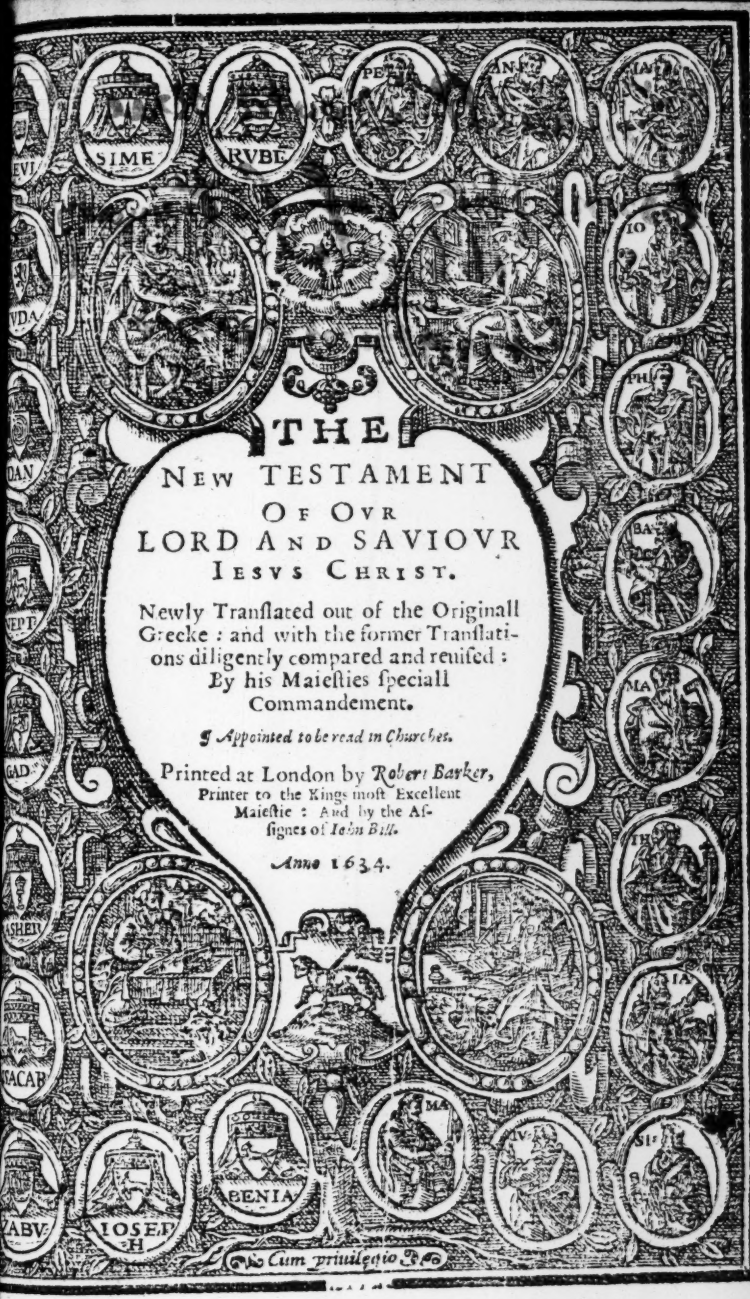
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardochem day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone: and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised: By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: And by the Assignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1634.

Samuell Booth Was
borne the 1 of febuary
1665
Baptized 2nd

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when shee was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carryed away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Elind.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations, and from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things behold the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Isa. 7.14. ‖ Or, hee Name*

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife: *shall be called.*

25 And knew her not, till shee had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wisemen out of the East are directed to Christ by a Star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem, *Luk. 2.6

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. *Mic. 5.2. Ioh. 7.42. ‖ Or, feed.*

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young childe, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East,

East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong Child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong Child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, & frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong Childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong Child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young Child and his mother by night, & departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Ose.11.1

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time which hee had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

*Ier.31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not bee comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise and take the yong Child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong Childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young Childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptiseth Christ in Iordan.*

*Mar.1.4 luk.3.2. IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Isa.40.3 mar.1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him, Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance:

‖ worthy

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewne downe, and cast into the fire.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then hee suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter, and Andrew,* 21 *Iames, and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THen was *Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee,

‖ or, put

13 And

13 And leaning Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.
17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)
19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What it is to kill, 29 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his Disciples came vnto him.
2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,
3 *Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.
5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.
8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsly for my sake.
12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which *were* before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherwith shal it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.
17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verely I say vnto you, * Til heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.
19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.
20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.
21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.
22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shalbe in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, *Racha*, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:
24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.
26 Verely I say vnto thee, Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.
27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 *And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath been said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shal put away

* 1. Pet. 4. 14.
† *Greek, lying.*
* Mar. 9. 50. luke 14. 34.
* Mar. 4. 21. luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.
‖ *The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.*
* 1 Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 16. 17.
* Iames 2. 10.
(*Or, to*) *them.*
* Exod. 20. 13. deu. 5. 17
* Luke 12. 58.
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47. (*Or, doe cause thee to offend.*)
* Deut. 24. 1. luk. 16. 18. 1 cor. 7. 10

away his wife, saning for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene
*Exod. 20.7. leu. 19.12. deu. 5.11. said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea: *James 5.12. Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said,
*Exod. 21.24. leu. 24.20 deut. 19. 21. * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe *Luke 6. 29. rom. 12.17. 1.cor.6.7 a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: & *from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said,
*Deut. 15.8. *Leuit. 19.18. * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, *Luke 6.27. blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which de- *Luke 23.34. spitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may be the children of your Fa- act.7.60. ther which is in heauen: for he maketh his sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, *Luke 6.32. what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Bee yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.*

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye haue
‖*Or, with* no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.
*Rom. 12.8. 2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded.* doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Bee not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 *For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: & thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shall be full of darknes. If therfore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other; or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therfore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spin:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall

shall wee eate? or what shall wee drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the mount, reprooueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things vnto dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

IVdge *not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine own eye: & then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, & broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, & many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen. * Rom. 2.13. Iam. 1.22.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity. * Luke 13.27. * Psal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, & doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: * Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine descended, & the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine: *Marke 1.22. luk. 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Marke 1.40. luk. 5.12.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, * Leuit. 14.4.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented. * Luke 7.1.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way: and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done

vnto

vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

Marke 1.29.luk 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

Marke 1.32.luk. 4.40. 16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

Is.53. 4.1.pet. 2.24. 18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

Marke 4.37. luk.8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the sea obey him?

Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So ‡ deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into ‡ herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, & went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of Custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 35 and hath compassion of the vnlustitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, hee said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the Bridegroome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put into to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, & the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ *While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, & touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the

and

maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then said he vnto his Disciples, *The harueſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will send forth labourers into his harueſt

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to those that receiue them.*

AND *whē he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the loſt sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raiſe the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor braſſe in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house, or city, *shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midſt of wolues: be ye therefore wiſe as serpents, and ‖ harmleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernors and Kings for my sake, for a teſtimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how, or what ye shal speak, for it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shal speak

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall riſe vp against their parents and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, Yee shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his maſter, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 *Whosoeuer therefore shall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 *But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houſhold.

37 *He

*Marke 6.11. *Actes 13.51.

*Luke 10.3. ‖ Or, simple.

*Marke 13.11. luk.12.11

*Luke 21.16.

*Marke 13.13. ‖ Or, end or finish. *Luke.6. 40.iohn 13.16.

*Marke 4.22.luk. 8.17.& 12.2. * Luke 12.4. ‖ It is in value halfe a penny farthing in the originall: as being the tenth part of the Romane penny *2.Sam. 14.11. acts 27. 34. *Luke 12.8. *Marke 8.38.luk. 9.26.2. tim.2.12. * Luke 12.51. ‖ *Mic.7.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of mee.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a Disciple, verily I say vnto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is hee, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heauen is greater then hee.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Son of man came eating, and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then beganne hee to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, * because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes,

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reprooueth the blindnes of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath. 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer bee forgiuen. 36 Accounts shall be made of idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him; Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

---

* Luke 14.26.
* Chap. 16.24. Luk. 9.23. mar. 8.34
* Iohn 12.25.
* Luke 10.16. Iohn 13. 20.
* Marke 9.41.
* Luke 7.18.
* Isai. 35.6.
* Isai. 61.1.
* Malac. 3.1.
* Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.
* Malac. 4.5.
* Luke 7.31.

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And hee said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith hee to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is dinided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strongmans house, and spoyle his goods, except he first binde the strong man, & then he will spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with mee, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All manner of sinne and blasphemy shalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth footh good things: and an euill man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. *Chap. 16.1. luk. 11. 29.1.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. cor. 1.22.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionah 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue shal rise in the iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionah 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1. Kings 10.1.

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luke 11.24.

44 Then hee saith; I will returne into my house, from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. * Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. *Mark. 3. 31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net cast into the sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne country men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the Sea side. *Marke 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and

sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in para-
*Luk.8.5. bles, saying, *Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by ye way side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap. 25.29. 12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

*Isa.6.9. mar.4.12 luk.8.10 Iohn 12. 40. actes 28.26. rom.11. 8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eies they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your eares, for they heare.

*Luke 10.24. 17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the wayes side.

20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among ye thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choak the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying: The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came & sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the houshold er came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, yee root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field,

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them; The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 *All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Hee answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field, is the world: the good seed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill: * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers, are the Angels.

40 As therfore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity,

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sun in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, & for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath, & buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing & gnaſhing of teeth.
51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure, things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdome, and theſe mighty workes?
55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſon? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?
56 And his ſiſters are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was behcaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſart place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thouſand men, with fiue loaues and two fiſhes: 22 He walketh on the ſea to his Diſciples: 34 and landing at Genneſaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,
2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelues in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude; * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod:
7 Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.
8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Gine me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.
9 And the King was ſorry: neuertheleſſe, for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:
10 And he ſent, & beheaded Iohn in the priſon.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.
12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it: and went and told Ieſus.
13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him, on foot, out of the cities.
14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.
16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eate.
17 And they ſay vnto him; Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.
18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.
19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baſkets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.
22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, & to go before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.
23 * And when he had ſent ‖ multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone: *Marke 6.46.
24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for ‖ wind was contrary. *Iohn 6.16.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.
27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.
30 But when he ſaw the wind ‖ boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me. ‖ Or, ſtrong.
31 And immediately Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him; O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.
33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret. *Marke 6.53.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,
36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſees for tranſgreſſing Gods commandements through their owne traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues, and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying, *Marke 7.1,
2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why

doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not yo yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For ont of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eat w vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man

21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumb to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſsion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wilderneſs, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his Diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees and Saddukes. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 reproueth Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 and admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the Croſſe.

THe * Phariſees alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, & of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say, that I, the Son of man, am?
14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn
16.13 the Baptist, some, Elias, and others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Son of the liuing God.
17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shal not preuaile against it.
19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.
23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.
24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loſe it: and whosoeuer will loſe his life for my sake, shall find it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?
27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: *and then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.
28 Verely I say vnto you, *There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunaticke,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND *after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his rayment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.
6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man saue Iesus onely.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.
10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11
11 And Iesus answered & said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.
14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying, *Mark 9.17. luk. 9.38
15 Lord, haue mercy on my son, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.
19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you. * Luke 17.6.
21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting. * Chap. 20.17. mar. 9. 31. luke 9.44.
22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? ‖ Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence.
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers? For, a Stater, It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in valtue two shillings sixpence, after fiue shillings the ounce.
26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoyd offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *and punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow*

Marke 33. Luk.9.46.

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying: Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

Chap. 9.14. 1.cor.14. 20.

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

*Marke 9.42.luk. 17.1,2.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences; for it must needes be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30. mar.9.43

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 19.10.

11 * For the Son of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 15.4.

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, & goeth into ỹ mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

*Leuit. 19.17. luk.17.3.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Deut. 19.15. ioh.8.17. 2.cor.13. 1.hebr. 10.28. *1.Cor. 5.9. 2.thess. 3.14. *Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may bee established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in ỹ midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? *till seuen times?

* Luke 17.4.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent 750. ounces of siluer

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, & his wife, and children, and all that he had, & paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ which after

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was mooued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

fine liue the

28 But the same seruant went out, and found * one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay mee that thou owest.

* 18. ‖ Or, 10. s. sonne him.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

The man my eight part

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

an what after

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

fine liue cam

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

7.

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children: 16 Instructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life. 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * ỹ when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into ỹ coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

* Mar. 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therfore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnes of your hearts, suffred you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marryeth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If ſ case of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the Diſciples rebuked them.
14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of ſuch is the Kingdome of heauen.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?
17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.
18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe,
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.
20 The young man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?
21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.
23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his Diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God
25 Whē his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?
26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſsible, but with God all things are poſsible.
27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, wee haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?
28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, *ye alſo ſhall ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.
29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.
30 * But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his paſſion: 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,
4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.
6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand yee here all the day idle?
7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall yee receiue.
8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt, vnto the firſt.
9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a a peny.
10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a penny.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good-man of the houſe,
12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, & heat of the day.
13 But hee anſwered one of them and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penny?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?
16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.
17 ¶ * And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue Diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,
18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,
19 * And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.
20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.
21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy Kingdome.
22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.
23 And he ſaith vnto them, Ye ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it ſhall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were mea-

The Roman peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is ſeuen pence halfepeny.

Or, haue continued one houre one∣ly.

* Chap. 19.30.
* Marke 10.32.
luke 18.31.
* Iohn 18.32.
* Marke 10.35.

ned with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

28 Euen as the *Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the wayes ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers & ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts & Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the huſbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall find an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

6 * And the Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

10 * And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was moued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts & Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the city, he hungred.

19 *And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things what ſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things:

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, wee feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, & ſaid likewiſe; and he anſwered, and ſaid, I goe, ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, *which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe he sent other seruants, more then the first: and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, & let vs seaze on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will hee doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king, which made a marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their city.
8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.
12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 *For many are called, but few are chosen. * Chap. 20.16.
15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke. *Marke 12.13. luke 20.
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription? ‖ *In vulue seuen pence halfepeny, chap. 20.2.* ‖ *Or, inscription.*
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things that are Gods. *Rom. 13.7.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, *Mar. 12. 18. luke 20.27.
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother. *Actes 23.8. *Deut. 25.5.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod. 3.6.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. *Marke 12.28.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. *Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. * Leuit. 19.18.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

*Mar.12. 35.luke 20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal. 110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and propheticth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

* Luke 11.46. 4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

* Num. 15.38. deut.22. 12. 5 But all their works they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mar.12. 38.luke 11.43. *Iam.5.1. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

*Mal.1.6 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither bee ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

* Luke 14.11. & 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

* Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

*Mar.12. 40. luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖ Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgement, Mercy, and Faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse:

28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, & garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the bloud of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

*Gen. 4.8.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

*Luke 13.34. 24. 2.

37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 What & how great calamities shalbe before it: 29 The signes of his comming to Iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

*Mat. 15. 21.

2 And

3 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, *There shall not bee left heere one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shal rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortned.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carcase is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reu.1.7

31 ♦ And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. *1.Cor. 15.52. 1. thes. 4. 16.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh: ‖ *Or, with a trumpet*

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores. *and a great voyce.*

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Marke 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the daies that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, *Gene.7. luk.17. 26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come. *Marke 13.35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. *Luke 12. 39. 1 thef. 5. 2 reu. 16. 15.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Son of man cōmeth. *Luke

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season? 12. 42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the tenne virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise took oile in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarryed, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroome came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

*Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33. *Luke 19.12.

14 ¶ *For *the Kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

‖ A talent is 287. pounds ten shillings, ſ. chap. 18.24.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents; behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents more.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done thou good & faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithful ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him; Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath, shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away euen that which he hath.

*Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25 luk.8.18

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited mee: I was in prison, and yee came vnto mee.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denyed of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the Feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For

9 For this oyntement might haue beene ſold
or much,and giuen to the poore.
10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, hee ſaid vnto
hem,Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath
rought a good worke vpon me.
11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you,
ut me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that ſhe hath powred this oyntment
n my body,ſhe did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this
Gospel ſhall bee preached in the whole world,
here ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done,
e told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas
Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,
15 And ſaid vnto them, What will yee giue
me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they
ouenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſiluer.
16 And from that time he ſought opportunity
to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* vnlea-
ened bread,the Diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying
nto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for
thee to eate the Paſſeouer?
18 And hee ſaid, Goe into the city to ſuch a
man, and ſay vnto him, The maſter ſaith, My
time is at hand, I will keepe the paſſeouer at
thy houſe with my Diſciples.
19 And the Diſciples did as Ieſus had appoin-
ted them,and they made ready the Paſſeouer.
20 * Now when the Euen was come, hee ſate
downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay
nto you,that one of you ſhall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and
began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord,
is it I?
23 And he anſwered,and ſaid; * He that dip-
peth his hand with me in the diſh,the ſame ſhall
betray me.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of
him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son
of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that
man, if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwe-
red and ſaid; Maſter is it I? He ſaid vnto him,
Thou haſt ſaid.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Ieſus tooke
bread, and ‖ bleſſed it,and brake it, and gaue it
to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my
body.
27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes,
and gaue it to them,ſaying; Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Teſta-
ment, which is ſhed for many for the remiſsion
of ſinnes.
29 But I ſay vnto you,I will not drinke hence-
forth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day
when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers
kingdome.
30 And when they had ſung an ‖ Hymne, they
went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them; * All ye ſhall
be offended becauſe of mee this night: for it is
written; *I will ſmite the Shepherd, and the
ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.
32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will go be-
fore you into Galilee.
33 Peter anſwered,and ſaid vnto him; Though
all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet
will I neuer be offended.
34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him; * Verely I ſay vnto
thee,that this night before the cocke crow,thou
ſhalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter ſaid vnto him; Though I ſhould die
with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe
alſo ſaid all the Diſciples.
36 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a
place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſ-
ciples; Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two
ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull,
and very heauy.
38 Then ſaith hee vnto them; My ſoule is ex-
ceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee
here,and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on
his face,and prayed,ſaying, O my Father, if it be
poſsible, let this cup paſſe from mee: neuerthe-
leſſe,not as I will,but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the Diſciples, and
findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter,
What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into
temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the
fleſh is weake.
42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and
prayed,ſaying; O my Father,if this cup may not
paſſe away from me, except I drinke it,thy will
be done.
43 And hee came and found them aſleepe a-
gaine: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe,
& prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.
45 Then commeth hee to his Diſciples, and
ſaith vnto them; Sleepe on now, and take your
reſt,behold,the houre is at hand, and the Son of
man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.
46 Riſe,let vs be going: behold,he is at hand
that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, loe,Iudas one
of the twelue came,and with him a great multi-
tude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe
Prieſts and Elders of the people.
48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a
ſigne, ſaying; Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that
ſame is he,hold him faſt.
49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid;
Haile Maſter and kiſſed him.
50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him; Friend, w here-
fore art thou come? Then came they,and laid
hands on Ieſus,and tooke him.
51 And behold,one of them which were with
Ieſus,ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword,
and ſtrooke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and
ſmote off his eare.
52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him; Put vp againe
thy ſword into his place: * for all they that
take the ſword,ſhall periſh with the ſword.
53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to
my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more
then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures bee ful-
filled, * that thus it muſt be?
55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the mul-
titudes,Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with
ſwords and ſtaues for to take mee? I ſate daily
with you teaching in the Temple, and yee laid
no hold on me.
56 But all this was done,that the * Scriptures
of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the
Diſciples forſooke him,and fled.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Ieſus,
led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where
the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off,vnto the
high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with
the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now

9 Mark 14.5. Iohn 12.5.
11 Deut. 15.11.
14 * Mark 14.10. luke 22.3.
17 * Mark 14.12. luke 22.7.
20 * Mark 14.17. luke 22.14.
23 * Mark 14.20. Iohn 13.26.
26 * Mark 14.22. luke 22.19. 1. Cor. 11.23.
28 Exod. 24.8. Heb. 9.20.
30 * Mark 14.26.
31 * Mark 14.27. Iohn 16.32. *Zach. 13.7.
32 * Mark 16.7.
34 * Mark 14.30. luke 22.34. Iohn 13.38.
36 ¶ * Mark 14.32. luke 22.39. Iohn 18.1.
47 ¶ * Mark 14.43. luke 22.47. Iohn 18.3.
52 * Gen. 9.6. Reuel. 13.10.
54 *Iſaiah 53.10.
56 * Lam. 4.20.
57 ¶ * Mark 14.53. luke 22. Iohn 18.13.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Conneell sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him; I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou be the Christ, the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Chap. 26.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying; He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

*Isaiah 50.6. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

‖ Or, rods.

68 Saying; Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14.66. luke 22. 55.iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denyed before them all, saying; I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there; This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter: Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse, and to sweare, *saying*; I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Marke 15.1. luke 22. 66. iohn 18.28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying; I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests took the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying; *And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests, and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* Feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying: Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them: Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying; I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 *And when they were come into a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 Hee ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If hee be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

43 * Hee truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for hee ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, and tooke a ſpunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when hee had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, & they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus Diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to bee deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntill the third day, leſt his Diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to ſee the Sepulchre. *Marke 16.1. Ioh.20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it. ‖*Or, had beene.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, & ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the leper.

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal. 3.1. * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

*Iſa. 40.3 Luke 3.4. Ioh. 1.23. 3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

*Mat. 3.1 ‖ Or, vnto 4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Mat. 3.5 5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

*Mat. 3.4 6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loynes: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honey,

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoope downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

*Matth. 3.13. 9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, hee ſaw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him.

‖ Or, cleuen, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

*Mat. 4.1 12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

*Matth. 4.12. 14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, * Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God;

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

*Matth. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and * ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when § vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many § were ſick of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was clensed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy clensing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 *But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes but God only?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, insomuch, that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 *And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must bee put into new bottels.

23 *And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND *hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disci-

ples, to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ pressed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ *Or, rushed.*

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

* Matth. 10.1.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne of* Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alphens, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ *Or, home*

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 * Verily I say vnto you, all sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

* Matth. 12.31.

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12.46.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * hee began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. * 1.13

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they ‖ were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them. * Isa. 6.9.

13 And he said vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the wayes side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull. * 1 Tim. 6.9.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And hee said vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke? * Matth. 5.15.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. * Luke 8.17.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And

24 And hee said vnto them, Take heed what
Matth. you heare: * With what measure yee mete, it
shall be measured to you: And vnto you that
heare, shall more be giuen.
Matth. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen:
Luke. and hee that hath not, from him shall be taken,
euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God,
as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day,
and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he
knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her
selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the
full corne in the eare.
Iohn. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, im-
mediately he putteth in the sickle, because the
harueſt is come.
Matth. 30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall we liken
Luke. the kingdome of God? Or with what compari-
son shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which
when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse then all the
seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowne, it groweth vp, and
becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth
out great branches, so that the fowles of the
ayre, may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
Matth. 33 *And with many such parables spake he the
Mark. word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto
them, and when they were alone, he expounded
all things to his Disciples.
Matth. 35 * And the same day, when the Euen was
Mark. come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto
the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multi-
tude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship,
and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind,
and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was
now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship
asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say
vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and
said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind
ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so
fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one
to another, What manner of man is this, that
euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the swine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

Mark. AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of
the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, im-
mediately there met him out of the tombes, a
man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes,
& no man could binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had beene often bound with
fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene
plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken
in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the
mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cut-
ting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he ran and
worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said,
What haue I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne
of the most high God? I adiure thee by God,
that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the
man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And
he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee
are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would
not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the moun-
taines a great herd of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying,
Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into
them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And
the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the
swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe
place into the sea (they were about two thou-
sand) and were choked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled and told
it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went
out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that
was possessed with the deuill, and had the Le-
gion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind:
and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it be-
fell to him that was possessed with the deuill,
and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out
of their coastes.
18 And when he was come into the ship, hee
that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed
him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith
vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell
them how great things the Lord hath done for
thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in
Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for
him: and all men did marueil.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by
ship vnto the other side, much people gathered
vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
Matth. 9.18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the
Luke. Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and
when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little
daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*,
come and lay thy handson her, that she may be
healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people
followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue
of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Phy-
sicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was
nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the
preasse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes,
I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood
was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she
was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in him-
selfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned
him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched
my clothes?
31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest
the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou,
Who touched me?

ples, to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preased vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ *Or, rushed.*

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

* Matth. 10.1.

13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alphens, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ *Or, home*

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

22 ¶ And the Scribes which eame downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

* Matth. 12.31.

28 * Verily I say vnto you, all sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

* Matth. 12.46.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND *hee began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they ỹ were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the wayes side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And hee said vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And

24 And hee said vnto them, Take heed what
Luke. you heare: * With what measure yee mete, it
shall be measured to you: And vnto you that
heare shall more be giuen.
Luke. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen:
and hee that hath not, from him shall be taken,
euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God,
as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day,
and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he
knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her
selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the
full corne in the eare.

Ioel. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, im-
mediately he putteth in the sickle, because the
haruest is come.

Luke. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken
the kingdome of God? Or with what compari-
son shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which
when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse then all the
seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowne, it groweth vp, and
becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth
out great branches, so that the fowles of the
ayre, may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

Luke. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the
word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto
them, and when they were alone, he expounded
all things to his Disciples.

Luke. 35 * And the same day, when the Euen was
come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto
the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multi-
tude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship,
and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind,
and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was
now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship
asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say
vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and
said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind
ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so
fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one
to another, What manner of man is this, that
euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the swine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of
the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, im-
mediately there met him out of the tombes, a
man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes,
& no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with
fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene
plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken
in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the
mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cut-
ting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he ran and
worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said,
What haue I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne
of the most high God? I adiure thee by God,
that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the
man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And
he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee
are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would
not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the moun-
taines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying,
Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into
them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And
the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the
swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe
place into the sea (they were about two thou-
sand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled and told
it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went
out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that
was possessed with the deuill, and had the Le-
gion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind:
and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it be-
fell to him that was possessed with the deuill,
and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out
of their coastes.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee
that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed
him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith
vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell
them how great things the Lord hath done for
thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in
Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for
him: and all men did maruell.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by
ship vnto the other side, much people gathered
vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

Matth. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the
Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and
when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little
daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*,
come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be
healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people
followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue
of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Phy-
sicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was
nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the
presse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes,
I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood
was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she
was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in him-
selfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned
him about in the presse, and said, Who touched
my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest
the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou,
Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had doue this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagoues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosel was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should bee giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrey men.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded.* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the Sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

* Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 4.44. * Mat. 9. 35. luke 13.22. * Matth. 10 1. The word signifieth a piece of brasse. money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city. * Mat. 10.14. * Act. 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them. * Iam. 5.14.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad:) and hee said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him. * Mat. 14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. * Luke 9.9.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. * Leuit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not. ‖ Or, was mad against him.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ Or, preserued him.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, & chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me what soeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist. ‖ Or, out of hand.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came & took vp his corpse, & laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there

there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing; and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and out-went them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and hee began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them, to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes,

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Bee of good cheere, it is I, bee not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranthorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. *Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently, in the ordinance, with the fist: The ophilact, vpto the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ *Sextarius is a pint and an halfe.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me. ‖ *Or, beds.* * Isai. 29.13.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, mat. 15.8 ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things yee doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *hee shall bee free.* *Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect thorow your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man,that defileth the man.

Gen.6. & 8.21

21 For from within,out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications,murthers,

Matth. 5.19.

22 *Theefts,couetouſneſſe,wickedneſſe,deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

Matth. 5.21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman,whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

Or, Heniſle.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke,a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread,and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord,yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way,the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhee found the diuell gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre & Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech:and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him,Ephphatha,that is,Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened,and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed,and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them,ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed,ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare,and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his Diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees,and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

Matth. 15.32.

IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate,Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him,and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude,becauſe they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes,they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernеſſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they ſaid,Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues,and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes:and he bleſſed,& commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate,and were filled: and they tooke vp,of the broken meat that was left,ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand,and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway hee entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Matth. 16.1.

11 * And the Phariſees came foorth,and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen,tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his Spirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verily I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe,departed to the other ſide.

Matth. 16.5.

14 ¶ * Now the Diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod.

Matth. 16.6.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue no bread.

Matth. 16.8.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, hee ſaith vnto them,Why reaſon ye,becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him,if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

Matth. 16.13.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his Diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his Diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias:and others,One of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye, that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him,Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them,that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of

the Elders,and of the chiefe Priests,and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him,and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, *Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world,and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me,and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation,of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 Casteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 Exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

ANd he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here,which shall not taste of death,till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter,and Iames,and Iohn,and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining,exceeding white,as snow:so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered,and said to Iesus, Master,it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles: one for thee,and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a clond that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud,saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about,they saw no man any more,saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine,he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him,saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered,and told them,Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed,as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them. * Matth. 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him,were greatly amazed,and running to him,saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ *Or,among your selues.*

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said,Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And where soeuer he taketh him,he ‖ teareth him,and he ſometh,and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out,& they could not. ‖ *Or,dasheth him.*

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation,how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: & when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him,and he fell on the ground,and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that ſ people came running together,he rebuked the foule spirit,saying vnto him,Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed,and rent him sore,and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said,He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them,This kind can come forth by nothing,but by prayer,and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it. * Matth. 17.22.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying,and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house,he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way? * Matth. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselues,who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them,If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all,and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him,saying,Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he * Luke 9.49.

he followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

1 Cor. 12.3. 39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of mee.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, hee shall not lose his reward.

Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

Matth. 5.29.& 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

Or, cause thee to offend. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Esay. 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one shall bee salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

Matth. 19.1. AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: & the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

Matth. 5.32.& 19.9. 10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, commiteth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Mat. 19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

Mat. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued, for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the Kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Mat. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered & said, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

Mat. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they

sent

shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would ‖ thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And hee said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the Cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the Cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Yee know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall be your Minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, & commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he receiued his sight, & followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, * Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots. *Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. [Or, *haue the faith of God.*

23 For verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth. 6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will

vnto

your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

*Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

‖ Or, thing. 29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things?

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 Conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

*Matth. 21.33. AND *he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal. 118.22. 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ *And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall wee not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? bring mee a ‖ peny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they maruelled at him.

18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage; but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him which is the firſt Commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, hee ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from

from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

35 ¶ *And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple: How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of ſ Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖money into the treaſury: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 The perſecutions for the Goſpel. 10 That the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to euch one particularly by death.*

ANd *as he went out of the Temple, one of his Diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings, *are here.*

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwne downe.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew aſked him priuately;

4 * Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? And what ſhall bee the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhal* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues yee ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt bee publiſhed among all nations.

11 *But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhal be giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake ye: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhal cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 ¶ *But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, * Matth. 24.15. ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortned thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the Elects ſake whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortned the dayes.

21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, * Matth. here is Chriſt, or loe, he is there: beleeue him 24.23. not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ *But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall be darkened, and the Moon * Matth. 24.29. ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the Stars of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhal they ſee the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for ye * Matth. know not when the time is. 24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authority to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at Euen, or at mid-

midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, hee finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment u powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his Maſter for mony. 12 Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how hi ſhalbe betrayed of one of his Diſciples: 22 after the Paſſeouer prepared and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Diſciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He u apprehended in the garden, 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethany in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of ointment of ‖ ſpikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powredit on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard. or liquid nard.*

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been ſold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

‖ *See, Matth. 18.28.*

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and whenſoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwaies.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17. ‖ *Or, ſacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Paſſeouer, his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe, and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my Diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Diſciples went foorth and came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they ſate, and did eat, Ieſus ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

‖ *Pſalme.*

27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But hee ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his Diſciples, Sit ye heere, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſsible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſsible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt yee enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready: but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when hee returned, hee found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.
45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.
48 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, & warmed himselfe at the fire.
55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the Counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?
62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.
63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Yee haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.
66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.
67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.
69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto. * Matth. 26.75.
71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake. ‖ *Or, he wept a-gaine*
72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. *ly, or, he began to weepe.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to bee crucified: 17 Hee is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.
3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.
5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate maruelled.
6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.
7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had euer done vnto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?
10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)
11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.
12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?
13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.
14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him. * Matth. 27.32.
21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who

who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander & Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

* Isaiah 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, saw, that hee so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

* Luke 8.3.

41 Who also when hee was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Matth. 27.57.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate maruelled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewne out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey, 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoynt him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment: and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified; he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme, * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate | at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity, and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee beckoned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the Virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Higheſt, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a son in her old age, & this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, as soone as the voyce of thy salutation

‖ *Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced, See verse. 30.*

* *Isaiah 7.14. mat. 1.21*

* *Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7.*

tation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖ Or, which beleeued, that there.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said; My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Isa.51.9 *Psal. 33.10. *1.Sam. 2.6. *Psal. 34.10. *Iere.31. 3.20. *Psal. 132.10. Gen.17. 19.

51 * Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after ſ name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

*Psal. 132.18. *Ier.23.5 & 30.9.

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

*Gene. 22.16.

73 *The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 One Angel reuealeth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 Who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey, shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you: Ye shall find the Babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the Babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this Childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel, before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glorie of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in at that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn. 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, * Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. * Isai. 40.3.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee vnto the multitude that came foorth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therfore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewise. * Iames 2.15. 1. Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euills which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſoune* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſoune* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſoune* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Ioram, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuills acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

AND *Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip mee, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And

Or, put no man in feare.
Or, allowance.
Or, in ſuſpence.
Or, reaſoned, or debated.
* Matth. 3.11.
* Matth. 14.3.
* Matth. 3.13.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias: and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe, and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſon?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye will ſurely ſay vnto mee this prouerbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe monethes: when great famine was throwout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

30 But he paſsing thorow the midſt of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the midſt, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And hee ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonof God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 cleanſeth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules: 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his Aſcenſion: 36 and likeneth ſaint hearted and weake Diſciples to old bottles, and worne garments.

AND it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, & prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken:

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe whē he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, & beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leproſie departed from him.

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euills which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuills acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

AND *Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes hee did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it bee made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And

Or, put no man in feare.
Or, allowance.
Or, in suspence.
Or, reasoned, or debated.
* Matth. 3.11.
* Matth. 14.3.
* Matth. 3.15.

16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read. *Matth. 2. 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written, Esaiah 61.1.

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anoynted me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe, and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: What soeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe monethes: when great famine was throwout all the land: 1 Kings 17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian. 2 Kings 5.14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong. ‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‖ Or, Ah.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. * Mark 1.34. ‖ Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his Ascension: 36 and likeneth faint hearted and weake Disciples to old bottles, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth, * Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, & prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe whē he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. * Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and couched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

Matth. 9. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with the palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sick of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

Matth. 9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow mee.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matth. 9. 14. « 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse, about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the Word: lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, & did ear, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12. 1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shew-bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Luke 13. 10.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the midst. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and commuued one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles: * Matth. 10. 1.

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed bee yee poore: for yours is the Kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shal hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prest downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect shalbe as his master

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me put out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beam that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit, neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth, against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sin, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he com-

Or, shall be perfected as Master

* Mat. 7.

* Matt. 7.16.

* Matt. 7.21.

* Mat. 8.

meate and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found y seruant whole, that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, & they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throwout all Iudea, and throwout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, & tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not bee offended in mee.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? a Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then hee.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Wherevnto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a glutronous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, & kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle, thou diddest not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with oyntment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women ministring vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee had preached, goes place to place, attended with his Apostles. propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the heard of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward that he went throughout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome

‖ Or, buried.
‖ Or, within themselues.
*Matth. 11.16.

dome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: & as he sowed, some fell by ſ wayes side, & it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, & the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the ways side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt, and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother & his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship, with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the Lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, & were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then hee rose and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arrined at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee. * Matth. 8.28.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might bee with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, & published thorowout the whole city how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: * Matth. 9.18.

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying: (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, shee came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father & the mother of the maiden

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: & he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, & to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 Proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 Commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Matth. 10. 1. THen * he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14. 1. 7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: & of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

* Matth. 14. 13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, & went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place. * Mar. 14.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except wee should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? * Mar. 8. 27.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things & be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. * Mar. 17.

23 ¶ * And hee said to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me. * Mar. 10.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away? * Mar. 8.

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. * Mar. 8.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. * Mar. 9.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, & Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray. * Mar. 9.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe; and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one

one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him § he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, hee said vnto his Disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was, as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said vnto another, Follow mee: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seuenty disciples, to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

After *these things, the Lord appointed other seuenty also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himselfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The haruest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send forth labourers into his haruest. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues. *Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into what soeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be yee sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shalbe more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin; woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that in faith,* 11 *assuring that God so will giue vs good things.* 14 *Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees:* 28 *And sheweth who are blessed:* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sins; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a son shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone for it? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his Disciples, he said.
* Matth. 22.16.
* Matth. 22.35.
‖ See Matth. 20.2.

whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with ℣ finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt ℣ kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, & said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe ‖ bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when ℣ people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shal also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. * Gene. 4.8.

52 * Woe vnto you, Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbade,

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 Wemust not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdom of God, 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoeuer hee commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for perfection. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered that shal not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne. * Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. * Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrows sold for two ‖farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 And sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sins; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his Disciples, he said.
* Matth. 22.16.
*Matth. 22.35.
‖ See Matth. 20.2.

whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.
20 But if I with ℣ finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt ℣ kingdome of God is come vpon you.
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.
23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.
25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.
26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.
27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, & said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe ℣ bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.
29 ¶ *And when ℣ people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:
30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shal also the Son of man be to this generation.
31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.
34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darknesse.
35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.
36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.
37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he maruelled that he had not first washed before dinner.
39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.
40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?
41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.
42 But woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
43 *Woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.
44 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them are not aware of them.
45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheest vs also.
46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.
47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.
48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.
49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;
50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,
51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. *Gene. 4.8.
52 *Woe vnto you, Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbade.
53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:
54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 Wemust not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdom of God, 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoeuer hee commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.
2 *For there is nothing couered that shal not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne. * Matth. 10.26.
3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.
4 * And I say vnto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. * Matth. 10.28.
5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.
6 Are not fiue sparrows sold for two ‖farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖See Mat. 10.29.

7 But

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore,ye are of more value then many sparrowes:

*Mat.10. 32.2.tim. 2,12. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth me before men, shall be denyed before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man,it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost,it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth. 10.19. 11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues,and vnto Magistrates,and powers,take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere,or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre,what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master,speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him,Man,who made me a Iudge or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them,Take heed & beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I do,because I haue no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits,and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule,Soule,thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease,eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him,Thou foole,this night † thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast pronided?

†Greeke, doe they require thy soule

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe,and is not rich towards God.

*Matth. 6.25. 22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples,Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate,neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat,and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens,for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne,and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least,why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not,they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat,or what ye shall drink,‖neither be ye of doubtfull mind:

‖Or,liue not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue,and giue almes, *prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 *Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verily I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe,and make them to sit downe to meate,and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 ‘And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him,Lord,speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said,Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold,to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant,whom his Lord when he commeth,shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart,My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants,and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware,and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*,neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen,of him shall be much required:and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖straitned till it be accomplished?

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne,and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law,and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶And he said also to the people,*When ye see a cloud rise out of the West,straightway ye say,There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South winde blow,ye say,There will be heat,and it commeth to passe

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman. 18 Sheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said hee vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ *Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? * Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ *See mat. 13. 33.*

22 *And he went thorow the cities & villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hierusalem. * Matth. 9.35.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, & to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, & he shall answere and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all yee workers of iniquity. * Matth. 7.23.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, & from the West, & from the North, & from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last. * Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Go ye and tell that foxe, behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a Hen doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feast the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the word of God, shall bee shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to beare their crosse, must make their accounts afore hand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on ‖ Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And hee that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

* Prou. 25.5. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, & a recompence be made thee.

* Tob. 4.7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him,

* Reuel. 19.9. * Blessed is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So ỹ seruant came, & shewed his lord these things. Then the Master of ỹ house being angry, said to his seruant, Go out quickly into ỹ streets and lanes of ỹ city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

* Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheepe, 8 of the piece of siluer, 11 of the prodigall sonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he laieth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten peece of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went and ioyned himselfe to a citi-

citizen of that countrey, and hee sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat, and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres do I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniuſt Steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton and Lazarus the begger*

AND hee said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou maiest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said hee to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldst send him to my fathers house,

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure, in the Original, containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

* Matth. 6.24.

* Matth. 11.13.

* Matth. 5.18.

* Matth. 5.32.

29 Abraham saith vnto him; They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

1 THen said he vnto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

* Matth. 18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

* Matth. 18.21.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

* Matth. 17.20.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were cõmanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants, we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, * Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were clensed.

* Leuit. 14.2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten clensed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not ‖ with obseruation.

‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and yee shall not see it.

23 *And they shall say to you, See heere, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euenthus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shalbe vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where, Lord? and he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Egles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end* that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward, he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth mee, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily.

Neuer-

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues | that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 *And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſsible with God.

28 *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, wee haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ *Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall bee accompliſhed:

32 For he ſhalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhalbe mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpit on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the wayes ſide, begging, *Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

39 And they which went before rebuked him that he ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And hee made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That hee was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, for ſo much as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went *Matth. 25.14.

went into a farre countrey, to receiue for him-selfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant; thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 *And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou kneweſt not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doeſt thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if wee say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And

*Luke 19.12.
*Matth. 13.12.
*Matth. 21.1.
*Mark 11.15.
*Matth. 21.23.
*Matth. 21.33.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloued son: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written. * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither mary, nor are giuen in mariage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Marke 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that yee bee not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons,

being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to medirate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power & great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare. 54 hee is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

* NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And hee said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And

25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, That this that *is* written must yet be accomplished in me; * And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ *And hee came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 *And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. *Matth. 26.57

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere mee, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth. *Marke 14.62.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Matth. 27.11.

being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power & great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfeting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 deborteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare. 54 hee is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And hee said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And

25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knoweste me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; * And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ *And hee came out, and went as he was woont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 *And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. *Matth. 26.57

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And If I also aske you, you will not answere mee, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth. *Marke 14.62.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Matth. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ *And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

*Matth. 27.25.

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therfore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 *And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

*Matth. 27.32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa. 2.19 hos. 10.8 Reuel. 6.16.

30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 *For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

*1. Pet. 4.17

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

*Matth. 27.38

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

27.33 ‖ Or, place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the Ghost.

* Psal. 31.5

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their brests and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellor, and he was a good man, and a iust.

*Matth. 27.57

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices and oyntments and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, & the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another, as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Marke 16. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh, and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning mee.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things. * Ioh. 15. 26. acts 1. 4.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my

Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.

Marke 16.19. Acts 1.9.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinity, humanity, and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The teſtimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gene. 1.1.

2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.

*Col. 1. 16.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

* Matth. 3.1.

6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn:

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

* Hebr. 11.3.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

‖ *Or, the right, or, priuiledge.*

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of ‖ flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God

*Matth. 1.16.

14 * And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

*Col. 1.19.

16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

* 1. Iohn 4.12. 1. Tim. 6.16.

18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

‖ *Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſaiſt thou of thy ſelfe?

* Matth. 3.3.

23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom yee know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

* Mat. 3.11. Mar. 1.7. Act. 13.25.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.

‖ *Or, carieth.*

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

* Mat. 3.16. Mar. 1.10. Luke 3.22.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples,

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, hee ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

‖ *Or, abidest.*

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ *Or, as it were.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, & ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſsias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

‖ *Or, anointed.*

42 And hee brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

‖ *Or, a rocke.*

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any

any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 Him foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but hee would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his Disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his Disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables:

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house a house of merchandise.

17 And his Disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his Disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the Feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man bee borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh: and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueil not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heare'st the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we do know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderneſſe: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp: *Num. 21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. *1. Iohn 4.9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued. * Chap. 12.47.

18 ¶ He

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darknes rather then light: becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reprooued.

‖ Or, diſcouered. 21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4.2. 23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Iohns diſciples & the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1.7,34. *Hebr. 5.4. 27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, *A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖ Or, take vnto himſelfe. 28 Yee your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

*Chap. 1.20. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, *hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

* Rom. 3.4. 34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

*Matth. 11.27. *Hab. 2.4. 1.Iohn 5.10. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His Diſciples maruell. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed again into Galilee,

4 And he muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of

*Gen.33. 19.& 48 22.ioſh. 24.33. ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, aſkeſt drink of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and yee ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: wee know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhal worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in trueth.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſsias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Diſciples, and maruelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, & ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therfore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to harueſt.
36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, & he that reapeth may reioyce together.
37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.
38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:
42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.
43 ¶ *Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Iesus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.
46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then ſaid Iesus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.
49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.
50 Iesus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſon liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Iesus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.
54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Iesus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter *this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hieruſalem.
2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.
3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.
4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.
5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.
6 When Iesus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.
8 Iesus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.
10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. *Iere. 17.22.
11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.
12 Then aſked they him, What man is ſ which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?
13 And hee that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ *Or, from the multitude that was*
14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Iesus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Iesus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.
18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.
19 Then anſwered Iesus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.
20 For the Father loueth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may maruell.
21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:
23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.
24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.
25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath

hath he giuen to the Son to haue life in himselfe:
27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,
*Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.
*Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which hee witnesseth of me, is true.
*Chap. 1.7. 33 Yee sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.
34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me that the Father hath sent me.
*Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. 37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, *hath borne witnes of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.
* Deut. 4.12. 38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
*Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.
* Gene. 3.15. deu. 18.15. 47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 26 reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.
* Leuit. 23.5. deu. 16.1. 4 * And the Passeouer, a Feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?
6 (And this he said to proone him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad heere, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus took the loaues, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.
16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the sea,
17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when ỹ people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when cameste thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you; ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaues and were filled.
27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, * Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the son of Ioseph, whose father & mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent mee, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seen ℣ Father.
47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which cōmeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?
53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, hee that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.
59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, Who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.
63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Matth. 16.16.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Go ye vp vnto this feaſt: I go not vp yet vnto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come.

*Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went hee alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay; but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖Or, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, My Doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe yee about to kill me?

*Exod. 24.3. *Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruell.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) & ye on ſ Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

*Ieuit. 12.3. *Gene. 17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion, ‖that the Law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖Or, without breaking of the Law of Moſes.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

*Deut. 1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he, whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, hee ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple, as hee taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he do moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And ſ Phariſes and ſ chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

*Chap. 13.33.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will he goe, that wee ſhall not finde him? Will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me? and where I am thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 * Hee that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (* But this ſpake hee of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid; This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (* He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

51 * Doeth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his doctrine: 33 anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himſelfe from their cruelty.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moſes in the law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned, but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himſelfe, & ſaid vnto them, * He ſ is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe, hee ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their own conſcience, went out one by one, beginning

beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the middeſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman; he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darknes, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therfore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye ſhould haue knowne my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: for if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, * Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne. * Rom. 6. 20.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer. 2 pet. 2. 19.

36 If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but yee ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue ſeene with your Father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the Father of it. * 1 Iohn 3. 8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why doe ye not beleeue mee?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God. * 1 Iohn 4. 6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes and ſaid vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP.

1 The man that was borne blind, restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But hee is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 8. 12.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he annointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am hee.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annointed mine eies, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eies, & I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? Hee said, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had beene blind, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not, he is of age, aske him, he shall speak for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinne, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye say, Wee see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepherd. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God. 39 He escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, He that entereth not by the doore into the sheepe-fold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them again, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers:

robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, hee ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the ſheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce, * and there ſhall bee one fold, *and* one Shepherd.

17 Therfore doth my Father loue me, *becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it down, and I haue power to take it againe. * This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the * Feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone mee?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I ſaid, ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, & the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say yee of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.) * Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſicknes is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith hee to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world:

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that, hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖ That is, *about two miles.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luk.14.14.chap.5.29. 24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shal rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

*Chap.6.35. 25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town; but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and †was troubled,

†Gr. hee troubled himselfe. 34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

*Chap.9.6. 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee had thus spoken, hee cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to §Pharisees, & told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem, before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, & spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six dayes before § Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the Table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This hee said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that

were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

Zach. 9. 15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Matth. 10. 25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? * Isaia 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eies, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. * Matth 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, least they should be put out of the Synagogue:

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, & said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. *Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, & what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting; what soeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth the Disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foreselleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him:* 31 *Commandeth them to loue one another:* 36 *And forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

NOw * before the Feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. * Matth. 26.2

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, & laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, & to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: & Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well: For ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye ſhould doe, as I haue done to you.

* Matth. 10.24. chap. 15.20. 16 *Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

* Pſal. 41.10 18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele againſt me.

‖ Or, from hence-forth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

* Matth. 10.40. 20 * Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth met and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

* Matth. 26.21. 21 *When Ieſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the Diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his Diſciples, whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ Or, morſell. 26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall giue a ‖ ſop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bag, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that we haue need of againſt the Feaſt: or that he ſhould giue ſomething to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified; and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

* Chap. 7.34. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you: Ye ſhall ſeeke me, * and as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you.

* Chap. 15.17. Ieuit. 19.18. 1 Iohn 4.21. 34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my Diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I goe, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy ſake. * Mat. 26.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, The cocke ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples, with the hope of heauen: 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience, 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, and the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye ſhould haue knowne my Father alſo: and from hencefoorth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, & how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. *

14 If ye ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

‖ 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but ye ſee me: becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth me ſhalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and wil manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue mee, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shal teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in mee, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the brauches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and *ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. *Matth. 28.19.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: If they haue persecuted mee, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. *Chap. 13.16. mat. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cause. *Psal. 35.19.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. *Chap. 14.26. luke 24. 49.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 Assureth their Prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor mee.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will ‖ reproue ‖ Or, convince.

the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when hee the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and yee shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this he saith A little while? wee cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see mee?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when shee is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: *Matth. 7.7. * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe. ‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue? *Matth. 26.31. 31 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shal haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him. *Matt. 28.18

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue known that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, & they haue receiued them, * and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. *Chap. 16.27

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal. 109.8

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, for them

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one

one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee: but I haue knowne thee, and theſe haue knowne that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in thē, & I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * hee went foorth with his Diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his Diſciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts, and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therfore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt mee, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowne vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coles, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them which heard me, what I haue ſaid vnto them: Behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrooke Ieſus ‖ with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt.

* Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

* Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

* Matth. 27.2.

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

‖ Or, Pilates houſe.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould bee defiled: but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

* Actes 10.28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If hee were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled which he ſpake: ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

* Matth. 20. 19.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

* Matth. 27. 11.

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had ſaid this, hee went out againe

vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them; I finde in him no fault at all.

Matth. 27.15. 39 *But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

Actes 3.14. 40 *Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, & beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

Matth. 27.26. THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto thē, Take ye him, and crucifie him; for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgment hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

Matth. 27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified; and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, & Iesus in the midst

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ woven from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* ‖ of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished; and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should bee fulfilled: * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Iesus, & Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So do Peter & Iohn ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples, 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layne:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace bee vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosesoeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosesoeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained. *Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast him selfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou mee? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee, Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedſt thy selfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I wil that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but if I will that hee tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written, euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together vnto the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming: 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

* Luke 24.49. * Matth. 3.11.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

* Chap. 2.1.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you*

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But ye shall receiue ‖ power, after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall bee witnesses vnto me both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner, as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with

the

e reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels ushed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the book of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was sirnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptiseth a great number that were conuerted, 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God dayly increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iews, deuout men out of every nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and maruelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes, and Prosel[illegible]ytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, & said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, *Ioel 2. 28. esay 44. 3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. *Ioel 2. 31.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued. *Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsel & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. *Psal. 16. 8.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let mee freely speake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepuichre is with vs vnto this day: ‖ Or, I may *1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines according to the flesh he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his Throne: *Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Psal. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 There-

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ *Or, at home.*

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns owne power or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, & that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre,

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee, which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them, in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you;

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whō God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in ỹ presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therfore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when ỹ times of refreshing shall come frō the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer hee shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn: 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saued; 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in ỹ sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God, for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Psal. 2. 1.

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus. ¶

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carrie thee out.

10 Then fell ſhee downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them:

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

‖ Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſick folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, & brought them forth, & ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, & they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councell, and the high Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, & in euery houſe they ceaſed not to teach & preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men, 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and the holy Ghoſt, is one. 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.*

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied; there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the Word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: & when

they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill:

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, commending his soule to Iesus, and humbly praying for them.

THen said ℣ high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foote on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet hee had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house. * Gene. 41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gen. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharao. *Gen. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers, *Gen. 46.5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. *Gen. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph:

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, & euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to ℣ end they might not liue

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod. 2.2. * Hebr. 11.23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. ‖*Or, faire to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deedes.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: *Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them: but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another? * Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler, and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seen, I haue seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning,

groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.9. *Exod. 16.1.

36 *He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, *and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

*Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe. *Exod. 19.3.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

*Exod. 32.1.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25.

42 Then God turned and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

*Exod. 25.40.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1. Chro. 17.12. *Chap. 17.24.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foot-stoole: what house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffenecked, and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* doe yee.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers, and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, & Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their cloke at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria: 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, & baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme & enlarge the Church: where by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproueth his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorteth him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euerywhere preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city vsed diuerserie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when ¶ Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them, onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip, that he would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this, of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou maieſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 Hee preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee eſcapeth both: 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and ſlaughter againſt the Diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And ¶ men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion, a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Prieſts, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things hee muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent mee, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene ſcales, and he receiued ſight foorthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, hee was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid; Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which

called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

*2.Cor. 11.32. 24 *But their laying await was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 And hee spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20. is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius, and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was sirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was

warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are cõmanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all,)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourefooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things and fowles of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade mee goe with them nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. *Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how hee said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad * Chap. 8.4.

vponthe perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the Word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching ſ Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, & the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church.* 20 *In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably.* 24 *After his death, the Word of God proſpereth.*

‖ Or, began.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the daies of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant, and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and bind on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the iron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the Kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ was highly diſpleaſed with] Or, began to be highly diſpleaſed with.

† the Kings chamberlaine] Or, the Lord chamberlaine.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God ſ glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtrie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖ miniſtrie] Or, office.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the ſorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeue:* 45 *But the Iewes gaine-ſay, and blaſpheme:* 46 *Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles.* 48 *So many as were ordained to life, beleeued.*

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers

13 Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land vnto them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus. *Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Mat.3.1

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. *Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the Word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matth.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people. 28.6.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto § fathers

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. *Psal.2.7 heb.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. *Esa.55.3 †Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3 and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. *Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid ‖ after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes,

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, § Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And § next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the Word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the Word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye

‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God. *1. Kings 2.10. *Habac. 1.5. ‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath betweene.

ye put it from you, & iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying,*

*Isa. 49. 6. * I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the Word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10.14. 51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they reheatsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said,* * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing,

Peter

Peter rose vp, and said vnto them; *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Disciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That § residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith § Lord who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, & from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues, euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you § same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That yee abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyrus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination: 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered as Romanes.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keep, *that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, & the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

‖ *Or, exhortation.*

* Rom. 16,21.

* Chap. 15, 28.

11 Therefore loofing from Troas, wee came with a ſtrait courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

‖ *Or, the firſt.*

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuers ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

‖ *Or, of Python.*

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her Maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ *Or, Court.*

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11.25. 1. theſ. 2.2.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylor to keepe them ſafely:

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thine houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul; The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therfore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Cha. 16.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued; and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another King, *one* Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readineſſe of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo

of

of honourable women, which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therfore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them, Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else but either to tell, or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, *we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse by that man whom hee hath ordained, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord incourageth him in a vision. 12 Hee is accused before Gallio the Deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the Disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. *Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. *1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them. †Gr. sate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And

19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſayled from Epheſus.

*1.Cor. 4.19. Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1.Cor. 1.12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting ſ Diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine Diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

*Matth. 3.11.

4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardned, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples: diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by ſ ſpace of two yeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, Wee adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious Arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt thorowout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another; for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander

Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce, about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a § lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this daies vproare, there being no cause wherby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and imbraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the daies of vnleauened bread, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue daies, where we abode seuen daies.

7 And vpon the first day of the week, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to go afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds & afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the Kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And

*1.Cor. 4.12. 1.thes.2. 2.thes.3.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes bee diſſwaded from going to Hieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the cheife captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſayling ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, wee tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) & abode with him.

Chap. 6.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgines, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes wee tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the Diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, That they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue their heads; and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

*Num. 18. ch. 18.18.

Chap. 16.3.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, That they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15.20.

Chap. 18.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them:

*Num. 6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe Captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cryed one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that hee was borne of the ſouldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

*Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew

of Tarſus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue beene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith,)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect maner of ỹ Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witnes, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with mee ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto mee, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt bee his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, & get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, & ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖ examined him: & the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him. ‖ *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would haue known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Counſell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 Hee ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias cõmanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt mee to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of ỹ Ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: *of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. * Phil. 3.5. *Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both. * Matt. 22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes tha

that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit, or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe Captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, & to bring him into ỹ caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded togither, and bound themſelues vnder a curſe; ſaying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of ỹ Centurions vnto him, & ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Ceuturions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may let Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowne the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſmen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the Gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him,

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Orator,* 10 *anſwereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Chriſt to the Gouernour and his wife.* 26 *The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine.* 27 *At laſt going out of his office, hee leaueth Paul in priſon.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes: & that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouuer of ſedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Cõmanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whõ thy ſelf maiſt take knowledge of all theſe things whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckned vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more chereſully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in ỹ Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they

themſelues

themselues also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue been here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, *Touching ℣ resurrection of ℣ dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar: 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and hee is brought foorth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proone,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things wherof these accuse me, no man may deliver me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certain dayes, King Agrippa, and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bin there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppосed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certain thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof. ‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his Apostleship: 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serueing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. *Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority & commission from the chiefe Priests: *Chap. 9.2.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, & saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throrowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But hee said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, to foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44. Yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined, that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, & gaue him liberty to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a city of Lysia.

6 And there (§) Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many daies, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder (§) Creet, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place, which is called the faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when saying

saylng was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Nevertheless the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Island, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vnder-girding the ship: and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship:

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope, that wee should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheare: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, bee of good cheare: for I beleeue God, that it shall bee euen as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ship-men deemed, that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot bee saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health, for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheare, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore, and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to sane Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ *Or, cut the anchors, they left them, in the sea, &c.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diseases in the Island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Island, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Island came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honors, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, & came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eies haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Isa. 6.9. Mat. 13.14. Ioh. 12.40. Rom. 11.8.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is shewed.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

*Acts 13.1. PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

†Gr. determined ‖Or, to the obedience of faith. 4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith, among all nations, for his Name,

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to bee* Saints: Grace bee to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end ye may bee established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with

‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies between themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like ‖ to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God: * Iames 5.3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds: * Psal. 62.12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentions, and do not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile: †Greeke, Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God. †Greeke, Greeke.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall bee iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another: ‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law, ‖ Or, betweene themselues.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse: ‖ Or, tryest the things that differ.

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Island came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honors, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, & came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eies haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is shewed.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

* Acts 13.1. PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

† Gr. determined ‖ Or, to the obedience of faith. 4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith, among all nations, for his Name,

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to bee* Saints: Grace bee to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may bee established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with

‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies between themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like ‖ to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God: * Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds: * Psal. 62.12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and do not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile: †Greeke, Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God. †Greeke, Greeke.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall bee iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another: ‖ *Or, the conscience with nessing with them.*

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law, ‖ *Or, betwene themselues. Or, tryest the things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest

abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?
23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, thorow breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among
*Iſaiah 52.5. ezek. 36. 20,23. the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:
25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion:
26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?
27 And ſhal not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, & circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?
28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſin. 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?
2 Much euery way: chiefely, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery
*Pſal. 51.4. man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?
8 And not *rather* as wee bee ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that wee ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.
†Greeke, charged. 9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:
14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitternеſſe:
15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:
16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:
17 And § way of peace haue they not known:
18 There is no feare of God before their eies.
‖Or, ſubiect to the iudgment of God. 19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.
21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets:
22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,
24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:
25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet foorth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the † remiſsion of ſinnes that are paſt through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.
27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:
30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.
31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before hee was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely hee and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall bee imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhal we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.
6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:
7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.
8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.
9 *Commeth* this bleſſednеſſe then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.
10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.
11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:
12 And the father of circumciſion, to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumciſed

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe;

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeleefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed: if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when wee were enemies,* 10 *wee shall much more bee saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ:

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, wee shall bee saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ *Or, by one offence.* ‖ *Or, by one righteousnes.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sin,* 2 *For we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptisme.* 12 *Let not sin reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall I say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ *Or, are.*

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shalbe also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin. † *Greeke iustified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be

dead indeed vnto ſinne, but aliue vnto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin reigne therfore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

†Greeke, armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as †inſtruments of vnrighteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin becauſe we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſeruants of ſinne; but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered to you.

†Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen ſo now yeeld your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

†Greeke, ſo righteouſnes.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſeruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the law ſin. 12 but holy, iuſt, good. 16 As I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow yo not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſins which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

†Greeke, paſſions.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead ſo that.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the Law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the Commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſin reuiued, and I died.

10 And the Commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death:

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the Commandement deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſin, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by the Commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the mind I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the Law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Son, in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe †the carnall mind is enmity againſt

God,

God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo bee that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the Spirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed vp Chriſt from ſ dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt-heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together, vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen wee our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it ſelfe maketh interceſsion for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſsion for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt borne amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that dyed, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſsion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.) * Pſal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſorry for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say ſ truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſmen according to the fleſh: ‖ *Or, ſeparated.*

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *and promiſes*: ‖ *Or, Teſtaments of God.*

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael.

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called: * Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne. * Gene. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ younger. * Gene. 25.23. ‖ *Or, greater.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated. ‖ *Or, leſſer.*

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſsion on whom I will haue compaſsion. * Mal. 1.2 * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, not of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh,* Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, & that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, answerest againe, or disputest with God? * Esay 45.9. * Iere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7. 20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖replieste against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 * Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to mak one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, made vp. 23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Osea 2. 23. 1. pet. 2.10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Osea 2.10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Esa. 10. 22, 23. ‖ Or, the accounts. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Esay. 1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like vnto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

* Esay 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1 pet. 2.6 ‖ Or, confounded. 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things shall liue by them.

* Leu. 18.5. 6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: *Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue:

20.1 gal. 3. * Deu. 30.12. 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

* Deu. 30.14 8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that is, the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

* Esa. 28.16 11 For the Scripture saith,* Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

* Ioel 2.32. act. 2.21. 13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him, in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

* Esa. 52.7. nah. 1.15. * Esa. 53.1. rom. 10.16. ‖ Or, preaching. † Or, heard of. 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospell of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith,* Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖† report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world:

* Psal. 19.4. * Deu. 32.21. * Esay 65.1. 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

* Esay 65.2 21 But to Israel hee saith, * All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? How he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

* 1. king. 19. 4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see; and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stambled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild oliue tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not § root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shal be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe: ‖ *Or, obeyed.*

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy. ‖ *Or, obeyed.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all. ‖ *Or, shut them all vp together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller? *Isa.40. 13. wisd. 9.13.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe? 1.cor.2. 16.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one, on that calling wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith. †*Greek, to sobriete.*

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse. ‖ *Or, impartith.* ‖ *Or, liberally.*

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhor that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honor preferring one another. ‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints; giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits. ‖ *Or, be contented with meane things.*

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

*Deut. 32.35. *Prou. 25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for hee beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore yee muſt needs bee ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet, and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.

‖Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apoſtle proueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but ‖ not to doubtfull diſputations.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth; yea, hee ſhall bee holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

‖Or, aſſured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖Or, obſerueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, wee are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt *thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee * Or, ſhal all ſtand before the iudgment ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to mee, and euery * Eſa. tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and I am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it ſelfe: † Or, but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane. vnholy

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died. † Or, louingly.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

‖Or, diſputeth.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 Wee may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them. 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe,but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind,and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherfore receiue ye one another,as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say,that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy,as it is written,* For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles,and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, *Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord,all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe,Esaias saith, *There shall be a root of Iesse,and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge,able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless,brethren,I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders,by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea,so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, *To whom he was not spoken of,they shall see: and they that haue not heard,shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts,and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with *your company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem,to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia,to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*,& their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this,and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you,brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake,and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye strine together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints: ‖ *Or, are disobedient.*

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God,and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many: 17 and admoniseth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

ICommend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchreae:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord,as becommeth Saints,and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many,and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid down their own neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles,who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ,and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ household. ‖ *Or, friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa,who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister,and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmeleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, vnead.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlaine of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe, ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation 4 and thankeſgiuing, 10 hee exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27,28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that *are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to bee* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

*Actes 15.9. *Rom. 8.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are inriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

*1. Theſ. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee all ſpeake the ſame thing, & that there be no † diuiſions among you; but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement.

†Greeke, ſchiſmes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

* Actes 18.24.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

*Actes 18.8.

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of ‖ words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

*2 Pe. 1.16. ‖ Or, ſpeech. *Ro. 1.16. *1 Cor. 14. *1 Cor. 1.18.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the * vnderſtanding of the prudent.

20 *Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

22 For the *Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But wee preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called:*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are yee in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 *Though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the* 4. 5 *power of God: and so farre excelleth* 6 *the wisdome of this world, and* 9 *humane sense, as that* 14 *the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But wee haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Milke is fit for children. 3 *Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde.* 7 *Hee that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing.* 9 *The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen.* 11 *Christ the onely foundation.* 16 *Men the temples of God, which* 17 *must be kept holy.* 19 *The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.*

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spiritnall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth, any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour. * Psal. 63.13. gal.6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building. ‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is. † Gr. ✻ reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that yee are the Temple of God, & that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? * 1.Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are. ‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse. * Iob 5.13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine. * Psal. 94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *In what account the Ministers ought to bee had.* 7 *We haue nothing which we haue not receiued.* 9 *The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men,* 13 *the filth and off-scouring of the world:* 15 *yet our fathers in Christ,* 16 *whom we ought to follow.*

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should bee iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe. † Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will* * Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.

make

make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

†*Greeke, diſtinguiſheth thee?* 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed to death. †*Greeke; theatre.* For wee are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: Wee *are* weake, but yee *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

* Acts 20.34. 1.theſ.2. 9.2.theſ. 3.8. * Matth. 5.44. 12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore, I beſeech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timothens, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

* Act 19.21. iam.4.15 19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 *The inceſtuous perſon, 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to bee purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhunned and anoided.*

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named among the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col.2.5 ‖*Or, determined* 3 * For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the * 1.Tim. 1.20. power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? * 5.9

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖ *Or, flain*

8 Therefore let vs keepe the ‖ feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth. ‖ *Or, dayes*

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt yee needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16. 17 They muſt not therefore bee defiled.*

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know yee not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull

for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith hee) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery ſinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication.* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued.* 18. 20. *Euery man muſt be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie, wherefore to be imbraced.* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry or abſtaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him; let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace. †*Gr. in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant. †*Greeke, made free.*

23 Yee are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. ‖ *Or, neceſſity.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careſulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhee may bee holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuer-

37 Neuertheleſſe, hee that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo determined in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doth well; but hee that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhee is at liberty to bee married to whom ſhee will, only in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtaine from meats offered to idoles.* 8. 9 *Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren,* 11 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ *Or, for him.* *Rom.* 11.36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ *Or, haue wee the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the leſſe.*

9 But take heed leſt by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weake.

‖ *Or, power.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhal not the conſcience of him which is weak, be † emboldned to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

† *Gr. edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hee ſheweth his liberty.* 7 *And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel:* 15 *Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained,* 18 *to bee either chargeable vnto them,* 22 *or offenſiue vnto any in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are yee in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milke of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voide.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be yee idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For *the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. psa.24.1.

27 If any of them that beleene not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. psa.24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace bee a partaker; why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes? ‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore yee eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: †*Greeke, Greekes.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe ye followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ *Or, traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that praieth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels. ‖ *That is, a couering, in signe that shee is vnder the power of her husband.*

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may bee made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, yee cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of mee.

* Matth. 26.16. mar.14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body. 27 So we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Or, Greekes

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecy, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity neuer faileth, but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and wee prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things:

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, † darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 By a comparison drawne from musicall instruments: 12 both must bee referred to edification, 21 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For hee that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it bee knowne what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or, tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertain sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre. † *Gr. significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Gr. of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shal he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord. * Isaiah. 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophesying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come

together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†Gr. tumult, or, vnquietnesse.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

*Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruits, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein yee stand.

‖Or, hold fast.

2 By which also yee are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued invaine.

†Greek, by what speech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God: that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet? But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications * corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ Graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions 19 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the week, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings whē I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

† *Greeke, gift.*

together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr.* tumult, *or,* vnquietnesse. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

*Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruits, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein yee stand.

‖ *Or, hold fast.* † *Greek, by what speech.* 2 By which also yee are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ *Or, an abortiue.*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God: that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet? But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kind of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and *the glory* of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowne in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowne in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory; it is ſowne in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowne a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; we ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ Graue, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions 19 ſhutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the week, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings whē I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approoue by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality vnto Hieruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I doe paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

† *Greeke, gift.*

together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

†Gr. tumult, or, vnquietneſſe. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

*Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to bee a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Chriſts reſurrection,* 12 *he prooueth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body.* 21 *The fruits,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them, that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.*

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel, which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein yee ſtand.

‖ Or, hold faſt. 2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe † Greek, by what ſpeech. ye haue beleeued invaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue. 9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God: that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet? But when he ſaith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications * corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or of ſome other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ Graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions 19 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the week, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings whē I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

† *Greeke, gift.*

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts & deliverances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *bee* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖Or, *it is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure aboue strength, insomuch ‖ we despaired euen of life.

‖Or, *we despaired euen of life.*

9 But wee had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖Or, *answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreoner, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also, vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued mee but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should bee swallowed vp, with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it; ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖Or, *in the sight.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge, by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

‖ Or, adulterate.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the Miniſters of the Law and of the Goſpel, 12 he proueth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of Condemnation.

DOe we begin again to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee thorow Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of ☞ Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if ☞ which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that ☞ children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall bee taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 & to the Apoſtles own eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing wee haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of ☞ truth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Greeke, ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwaies deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that ☞ life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing ☞ ſame ſpirit of faith according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: we alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

* Pſal. 116.10.

14 Knowing that he which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankeſgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, & of the generall iudgment, he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation, to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen,

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to bee present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifeſt in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now hencefoorth know we him no more.

‖ Or, let him be. * Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *hee is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

† Gr. put in vs. 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † commited vnto vs the Word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them. 13 And hee expecteth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

* Esay 49. 8. 2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Gr. commending. 4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖ Or, rossing. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

to and fro. 6 By purenes, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, & yet well knowne: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?

* Lev. 26. 12. 16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Esay 52. 11. 17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

* Ier. 31. 1. 18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; in all things ye haue approoued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did* it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as wee ſpake all things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Ieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prooue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before not only to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe. † *Greeke,* *willing.*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke. * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, thorowout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde: ‖ *or gifts.*

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we haue ſent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt. ‖ *Or, he aſk.*

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſcarceth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgiuings vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid ye may be ready:

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetouſneſſe.

† Greeke, bleſſing.
‖ Or, which hath him ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and hee which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for *God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8 ecclus. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

* Pſal. 112.9.

9 (As it is written: * Hee hath diſperſed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

* Iſa. 55. 10.

10 Now he that *miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowne, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not only ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgiuings vnto God,

13 Whileſt by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe Apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakeneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority, with which hee is armed againſt all aduerſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you;

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold againſt ſome, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if wee walked according to the fleſh:

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, we doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

‖ Or, Gods

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖ Or, ſpeculations

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man truſt to himſelfe that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, deſire it not

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farreas to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that wee ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, ioyned

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

‖ Or, rule

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 9. 24.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himſelfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with mee.

‖ Or, doe

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie; for I haue eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtilty, ſo your minds ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Ieſus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue

ceiue another spirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in mee, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, whereinsoeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse, and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 Hee promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although hee feareth hee shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteen yeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter. ‖ *Or, possible.*

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not bee a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to bee*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure. * See Ez. 28.24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought

ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

†Greeke, your ſoules.

16 But bee it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults;

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, & haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeuerity, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 And to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake ‖ in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proone your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall bee with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a †city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee wondreth that they haue ſo ſoone left him and the Goſpel, and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpell then hee did. 11 Hee learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAVL an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, if any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that hee resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.*

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, inconference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas, the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes: why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if, while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.*

OFoolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ *Or, so great.*

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ *Or, imputed.*

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gene. 12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them. * Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident; for, * The iust shall liue by faith. * Abac. 2.4. Rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. * Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the

the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is
* Deut. 21.23. written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, Teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſsions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our ſchoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a ſchoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that wee are the ſons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖ elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſednеſſe you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the ttueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for ‖ I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for theſe are the two ‖ couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Hieruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hieruſalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth, and cry, thou that trauelleſt not, for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, What ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bond-woman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free-woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *He mooueth them to ſtand in their liberty,*3 *and not to obſerue circumciſion:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law.* 19 *Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the fleſh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that hee is a debter to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will bee none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, only *vſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that yee cannot doe the things that yee would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo told you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the ‖ affections and luſtes. ‖ Or, paſſions.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine-glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Hee mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped,* 2 *and to beare one anothers burden.* 6 *To be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well doing.* 12 *Hee ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion.* 14 *Hee glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the croſſe of Chriſt.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted. ‖ Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs do good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed, keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From hencefoorth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the ſalutation*, 5 *and thankſgiuing for the Epheſians*, 4 *he treateth of our election*, 6 *and adoption by grace*, 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſalnation.* 13 *And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily be attained vnto*, 16 *hee prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge*, *and* 20 *poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſsings in heauenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded towards vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Or, the heauens.

11 In whom alſo we haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will;

12 That wee ſhould bee to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherfore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Greeke, of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what wee were* 3 *by nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *He declareth that we are made for good workes*, *and* 13 *being brought neere by Chriſt, ſhould not liue as* 11 *Gentiles, and* 12 *forreiners in time paſt, but as* 19 *citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.*

ANd you *hath hee quickned*, who were dead in treſpaſſes, and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Or, the fleſh

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes hath quickned vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued)

6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, & made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For wee are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we ſhould walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the Couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit, vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee ſhould preach it. 13 Hee deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe, which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore gaueth diuers 11 giftes vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Chriſt. 18 Hee calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 To put on the new man, 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith yee are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Pſal. 68.18. ‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.*

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfill.*

11 * And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours, and teachers; *1.Cor. 12.28.*

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt: ‖ *Or, into the vnity* ‖ *Or, age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt: ‖ *Or, being ſincere.*

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, & compacted by ỹ which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue. *Col. 2.19.*

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart: * *Rom. 1.21.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe. ‖ *Or, hardneſſe.*

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not: let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice,

32 * And bee yee kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit: 22 He deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are yee* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull works of darknes, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore hee ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

* Iſaiah 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

* Coloſſ. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy, and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſhe but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheleſſe let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to bee vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt Commandement with promiſe,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee maſters doe the ſame things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that

‖ your

‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ Or, in a chaine.

‖ Or, thereof.

‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle vnto the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in perfection.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfome it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ, vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enny and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, & I therein do reioyce, yea, & will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to mee to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of

‖ Or, for Christ.

‖ Or, Cesars court.

‖ Or, to all others.

your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to bee offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom hee greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom hee preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therfore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife or vainglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, *habite.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwaies obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and ‖ harmeles, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, *ſincere.*

‖ Or, *ſhine ye.*

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Greeke, *powred forth.*

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may bee of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, *more-ouer.*

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, *ſo deare vnto me*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts,

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the Father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, *haue*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

nouer ſuch.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding hee counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded. 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt,

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord; for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead,

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodie, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in ỹ Goſpel, with Clement alſo, & with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I ſay, reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, Whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye were alſo careſull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is renued.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

‖ Or: I haue receiued all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches, in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encouraging them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo

in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknes, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of †his deare Son,

†Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenes of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 *And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

*1 Cor. 8.6. Iohn 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me ‖ for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, fully. ‖ Or, to preach the word of God. Rom. 1.19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Wherunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to bee constant in Christ, 8 to beware of Philosophy and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖Or, strife.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, ordinances.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are compleate in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖Or, by

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meat, or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖Or, in

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seen, vainly puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖Or, defraud. †Or, in

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, encreaseth with the encrease of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or, ordinances.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) af-

ter the commandements and doctrines of men?

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then bee riten with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscense, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* yee.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done, and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make known vnto *you* all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwaies ‖ labouring fernently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer, 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred, both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, & were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue ‖ beene burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, vſed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God, without ceaſing, becauſe when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, indeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherfore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

‖ Or, reioycing.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moued by theſe affections: for your ſelues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes

meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 *Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such; as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but wee beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with these words. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.*

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and bee at peace among your selues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beseech.* ‖ *Or, disorderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule,

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer, 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred, both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, & were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue ‖ beene burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, vſed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God, without ceaſing, becauſe when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, indeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherfore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

‖ Or, rejoycing.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes

meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 *Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts vnblamable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such; as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but wee beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with these words. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and bee at peace among your selues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beseech.* ‖ *Or, disorderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Proone all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule,

soule, and body be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the cheefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† Or, the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

‖ Or, yielding.

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come.* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes; for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, hindreth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doeth already worke; only he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might bee ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delufion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 *teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

† Or, ouerrun.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable

reasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ. ‖ Or, of

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither should he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed. ‖ Or, signifie that man by an Epistle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *so doe.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling, ‖ Or, not aiming

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyers, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in mee first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They shall be saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ Or, desire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestly. ‖ Or, eminent place,

3 For

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

‖ *Or, a testimony.*

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖ *Or, plaited.*

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence, with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shalbe saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should bee qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach:

‖ *Or, modest.*

‖ *Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ *Or, one newly come to the faith*

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

‖ *Or, ministred.*

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ *Or, stay.*

16 And without controuersie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Before telleth that in the latter times there shall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times, some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ *Or, a little time*

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproach, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ *Or, to them*

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some men doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes,

shewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid profane iangling.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

‖ *Or, beleeuing.*

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings:

‖ *Or, a foole.* ‖ *Or, sicke* ‖ *Or, gallings one of another.*

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

‖ *Or, been seduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖ *Or, professed.*

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

† *Gr. vncertainty of riches*

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ *Or, sociable.*

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding profane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſteadfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancy, and perſeuerance, and to doe the duety of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying profane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

‖ 2. Tim. 1. 13.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ 2. Tim. 1. 8.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖ canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Gr. gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

‖ 2. Tim. 2. 19.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not strine: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient;

25 In meeknesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aduertiseth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the truth* 10 *propoundeth vnto him his owne example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall bee manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ thoroughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death,* 9 *willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith,* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering,* 19 *and soone after hee concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the Word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery. ‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*. and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preaching.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

‖Or, for. 2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine own son, after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou ‖Or, left vndone. shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blameless, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of rior, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blameless, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to * 1. Tim. 3. 6. filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good ‖ Or, good things. men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath ‖ Or, in teaching. bin taught, ỳ he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

‖Or, void of iudgement. 16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable, & disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

‖Or, vigilant. 2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖Or, holy women. 3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false ‖ Or, make-bates. accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖Or, wise. 4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaspheme d.

6 Young men likewise exhort to bee ‖ sober ‖ Or, discreet minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe: ‖ Or, gainsaying

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth sal- ‖ Or, hath appeared uation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, how concerning the things hee should teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretickes: 12 Which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speak euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of ‖ Or, pitie God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs †abundantly, through † Or, richly Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfraitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 *He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued, Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherfore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit, I doe not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father,* 4 *is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.*

GOd, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the Word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate down on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of †righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They

† *Greek, right-nesse, or straitnesse.*

* Psal. 102.2. isa. 34.4.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhalbe changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

*Pſal. 110.1. matth. 22.44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earneſt heed to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

†Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſsion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if wee neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake:

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſa. 8.4 ‖ Or, a little while inferior to.

7 Thou madeſt him ‖ a little lower then the Angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him:

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middeſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

*Pſal. 18.2.

13 And againe, *I will put my truſt in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Iſa. 8. 18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage

16 For verely † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, hee is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhall bee more worthy puniſhments then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſsion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

†Gr. made. 1. Sam. 12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory thē Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if wee hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

*Pſal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

†Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whilſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was hee grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware hee that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left *vs*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

†Gr. word. ‖ Or, becauſe they not tempered with faith.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into reſt, as hee ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the

the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, & they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

‖Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day, if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖That is, Ieſuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For hee that is entred into his reſt, hee alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖Or, diſobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſsion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as wee are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.*

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that hee may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes,

‖Or, can ſympathize with, or beare with.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſsion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof hee ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to be made an high Prieſt: but he that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

‖Or, for his pietie.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the Author of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to bee teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

†Greeke hath vſe, experience.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is †vnskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

‖Or, of perfect.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe, who by reaſon ‖ of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

‖Or, of an habit.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be ſtedfaſt,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait vpon God,* 13 *becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying again ſ foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſsible for thoſe who were once enlightened, & haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and do miniſter.

11 And wee deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſsing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, hee obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

†Greeke interpoſed him ſelfe by an oath

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lie, we might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the
ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth
into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred;
euen Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the
order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec: 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt
of the moſt high God, who met Abraham
returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and
bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part
of all: firſt being by interpretation King of
righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo king of Salem
which is, King of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † with-
out deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes,
nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne
of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto
whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the
tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verely, they that are of the ſons of Le-
ui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue
a commandement to take tithes of the people
according to the Law, that is of their brethren,
though they come out of § loynes of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from
them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed
him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is
bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but
there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witneſſed
that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo, who recei-
ueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father
when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiti-
call Prieſthood (for vnder it the people recei-
ued the Law) what further need was there that
another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of
Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order
of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is
made of neceſſity a change alſo of the Law:

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken,
pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man
gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprang out
of Iuda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing
concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that
after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth
another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall
commandement, but after the power of an end-
leſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer,
after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verely a diſanulling of the
commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe
and vnprofitableneſſe thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but
the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the
which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he*
was made Prieſt,

21 (For thoſe *Prieſts* were made ‖ without
an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid
vnto him, *The Lord ſware, and will not repent,
Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of
Melchiſedec.*) * Pſal. 110.4.

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſurety of a
better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe
they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of
death:

24 But this man becauſe he continueth euer,
hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them
‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him,
ſeeing he euer liueth to make interceſſion for
them.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, *who is*
holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners,
and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly as thoſe high
Prieſts to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſins,
and then for the peoples: for this he did once,
when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts,
which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath,
which was ſince the Law, *maketh* the Son, who is
† conſecrated for euermore.

‖ *Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.*

‖ *Or, euermore.*

† *Gr. perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is abroliſhed. 7 And the temporall couenant with the fathers, by the eternall couenant of the Goſpel.

NOw of the things which we haue ſpoken,
this is the ſumme: We haue ſuch an high
Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne
of the maieſty in the heauens:

2 A Miniſter ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true
Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, & not man.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordained to offer
gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity
that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a
Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſts that offer
gifts according to the Law;

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow
of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of
God when hee was about to make the Taberna-
cle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things
according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the
mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent
miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour
of a better ‖ Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed
vpon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *Couenant* had beene fault-
leſſe, then ſhould no place haue beene ſought for
the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Be-
hold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I
will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſ-
rael, and the houſe of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made
with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them
by the hand to leade them out of the land of E-
gypt, becauſe they continued not in my couenant,
and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make
with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith
the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their
mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts; and I
will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me
a people.

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his
neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying,
Know the Lord: For all ſhall know me, from
the leaſt to the greateſt.

‖ *Or, of holy things.*

‖ *Or, they are Prieſts.*

‖ *Or, Teſtament.*

* Iere. 31.33.

† *Gr. giue.*

‖ *Or, vpon.*

12 For

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary. ‖Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖the Sanctuary. ‖Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called, the Holiest of all.

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the Couenant, ouerlaid round about with gold, wherin was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation. ‖Or, rites & ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offred himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God? ‖Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of ỹ trangressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour. ‖Or, hee ought

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood. ‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people, ‖Or, people.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he ‖sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery. ‖Or, thou hast sitted me.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenes of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to bee offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes:

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherfore when he commeth into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come. (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offring often times the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foottoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them;

Ier.31. 3.

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, liberty.

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

‖Or, new made.

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said; *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

*Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw Faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene:

‖Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖Or, is spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖Or, being ware.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the Sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† Or, according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to bee called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

‖Or, as

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Ioſeph,and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

Or,remembred 22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

Or, for Chriſt. 26 Eſteeming the reproach ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for hee had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt,not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured,as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt hee that deſtroyed the firſt borne,ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

Or,that are diſobedient. 32 And what ſhall I more ſay? For the time would faile me to tel of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel,and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe,obtained promiſes,ſtopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong,waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

Mac. 36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawne aſunder,were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkinnes, and goat-ſkins,being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſarts, and in mountaines, and in dens,and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

Or,foreſeene. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe.* 22 *A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſin which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs,and let vs run with patience the race that is ſet before vs,

Or,ſet. 2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ Author & finiſher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe,deſpiſing the ſhame,& is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt yee bee wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord,nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh,which corrected vs,and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits,and liue?

10 For they verely,for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but he for our profit,that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe,vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that,which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

Or,euen

14 Follow peace with all men,and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of the grace of God,leſt any root of bitternes ſpringing vp,trouble *you*,and thereby many be defiled:

Or, fall from.

16 Leſt there bee any fornicator, or profane perſon,as Eſau,who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the bleſſing,he was reiected: for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

Or,way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire,nor vnto blackneſſe,and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words,which *voyce* they that heard,entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken vnto them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare,and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion,and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem,& to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly,and Church of the firſt-borne,which are ‖ written in heauen,and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

Or,enrolled.

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling,that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

Or, Teſtament.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth,much more ſhall not wee *eſcape* if wee turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be mooued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoid couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but wee seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials, not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the Word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truly religious.

IAmes, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But ‖ rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted Word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keep himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to bee louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment: † Synagogue.

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole: ‖ Or, vnder.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him? ‖ Or, that.

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For hee ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law. ‖ Or, that Law which said.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For hee *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone. † Gr. by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. ‖ Some copies reade, by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? ‖ Or, thou seest.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God. * Gene. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also. ‖ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, bee milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖ Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth

‖ Or, wood.

boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Greeke, nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and

†Greeke, nature of man.

hath beene tamed of † mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same

‖ Or, hole.

‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue: but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuillish.

‖ Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is

† Gr. tumult, or, vnquietnesse.

† confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull euer of the vncertainety of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings.

‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendthip of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

‖ Or, enuiously.

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3.34.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist

1. Pet. 5.5.

the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer; who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

*Pro. 27.1.

‖ Or, it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to bee patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, Be long patient, suffer with long patience.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, groane not, or, grudge not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold we count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if hee haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths. ‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.*

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need bee) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt, ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Because it is written: * Be yee holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19. & 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ‖ Or, *for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 to bee obedient to Magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſ-

disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖*Or,be ye built.* 5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, *Isa.28. 16.psal. 118.22. mat.21. 42.acts 4.12.* * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

‖*Or,he is an honour.* 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue ‖hee is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

Isa.8. 14. 8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖*Or, a purchased people.* 9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖*Or,verses.* 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: *Osee.2. 23.* * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

‖*Or, wherein.* 12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the King, as supreame,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†*Gr.hauing.* 16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖*Or, esteeme.* 17 ‖Honour all men. Loue the brother-hood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖acceptable with God.

‖*Or, thanke.* 21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps:

‖*Some read, for you.* 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖*Or, committed his cause* 24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖*Or, to.* 25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer perfection. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖feare:

‖*Or, reuerence* 16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth, 12 and confoteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That hee no longer ſhould line the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſt of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſtes, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is readie to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your ſelues: for charity ‖ ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the Oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be reuealed, yee may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end bee of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 To reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being enſamples to the flocke.

‖ *Or, ouer-ruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefely, exhorting and teſtifying that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet yee one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ THE

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces. 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good workes, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse.

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and bee stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well p'eased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in ỹ holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying ỹ Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule frō day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption;

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbad the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts comming to iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners, who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall bee deſtroyed: 11 Exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life, 15 and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt that there ſhal come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo and the workes that are therein ſhalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall bee diſſolued, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolued, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat?

‖ Or, haſting the comming

13 Nerentheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, 2 in who we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, 10 teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkneſſe, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another,

and

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces.* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith and good workes, to make their calling sure:* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, he holding his Maiesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse.

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and bee stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* *Iohn 21.17.*

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well p'eased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in ſ holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne and auoided.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying ſ Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption;

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbad the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts comming to iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners, who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall bee deſtroyed: 11 Exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life, 15 and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt that there ſhal come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo and the workes that are therein ſhalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall bee diſſolued, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolued, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat?

13 Nenertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, 2 in whō we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, 10 teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo 10 aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkneſſe, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another, and

† Gr. conſiſting.

‖ Or, haſting the comming

and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, 6 to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from ‖ beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of ‖ stumbling in him.

‖ Greeke, scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyer, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But ‖ anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: & ye need not that any man teach you: but, as ‖ same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but we know, that when we shal appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Marueil not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.
19 And hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world
2 Hereby know yee the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them; because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs; hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to bee* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he ‖ dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † Gr. loue with vs.
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar: For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?
21 And this commandement haue we from him, that hee who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues, and for others.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God?
6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.
7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life, and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And wee know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiners are entred into ỹ world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gaine.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

†Greeke, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee, Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 whoſe euill example is not to be followed: 12 and giueth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the well beloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖ Or, truely.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney † after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

†Greeke, worthy of God.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee, Greet the friends by name.

†Greeke, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

Hee exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and maners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, & called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue bee multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that yee should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Greeke, other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast ‖ with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds: trees, whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by ‖ the roots:

‖ Or, by you.

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes: and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you, there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walk after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, bee glory and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 *The comming of Christ.* 14 *His glorious power and Maiesty.*

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

* Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him

* 1 Cor. 15.23. Col. 1.18.

him that hath loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

Hebr. 9. 14. * 1 Pet. 2.5.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

* Matth. 24.30.

7 *Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the Kingdome, and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind mee a great voyce, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a Booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon mee, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

* Iſa. 41. 4. & 44. 6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Stars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Stars are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 *Epheſus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamus,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write; Theſe things ſaith hee that holdeth the ſeuen Stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyars:

3 And haſt borne and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoone thy candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my Faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her ſelfe a Prophetеſſe, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, & to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols

* 1. King. 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Sathan as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued,* 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent.* 7 *The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia* 10 *is approoued for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold,* 19 *and admoniſhed to be more zealous.* 20 *Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore and knocketh.*

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith hee that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres, I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhal come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich and increaſed with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayeſt bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakednеſſe doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chaſten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to ſit with me in my Throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Iohn ſeeth the Throne of God in heauen.* 4 *The foure and twenty Elders.* 6 *The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.* 10 *The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worſhip him that ſate on the Throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit, and behold, a Throne was ſet in heauen, and *one* ſate on the Throne.

3 And he that ſate was to looke vpon like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone, and there was a rainbowe round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty ſeats, and vpon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glaſſe like vnto Cryſtall: and in the midſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes
†Gr. they haue no rest. within, and they †rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.
* Isa. 6. 3 9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,
* Chap. 5. 12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the book, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not, behold, * the Lion of the tribe of
*Gene. 49. 9. Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the book out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them
‖Or, incense. harpes, and golden vials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of Saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof; for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

*1. Pet. 2. 9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesy to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.
‖ The word Choenix signifies a measure, containing one quart, and the twelfth part of a quart. ‖ Or, six pints.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.
‖ Or, to them.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the fifth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Stars of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
‖ Or, greene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.
* Isay. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him
* Luke 23. 30. that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and Palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, & before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power and might be vnto our God, for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21.3.
* Esay 49.10.
* Esa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen Trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

| *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen Trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded; and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Star is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the Trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth Angel, a Star falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth Angel sounded, and I saw a Star fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and

there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake, Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when hee striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is *to say, a destroyer*

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen, were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing breast-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idols of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

see, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee; Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto mee, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† Greek. *cast out.*

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, *I will giue order to my two witnesses that they may prophesie.*

4 These are the * two Oliue trees, and the two Candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4.3. and 11.4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth

deth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sun trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when she was deliuered, she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and preuaile. 13 The Dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

‖ Or, signe.

2 And she being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crowpes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Stars of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the Word of their Testimonie, & they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to bee made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemie.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare,

Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

†Greeke, ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuity: *He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a Lambe, and he ſpake as a Dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which he had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt, which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue †life vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt, ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

†Greeke, breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall & great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes:

3 And they ſung as it were a new Song before the Throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Greeke, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Pſal. 146.5. acts 14. 15. *Iſa. 21. ier. 51. cha. 8.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce; If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints: Heere are they that keep the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from hence-foorth.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

ſaith the Spirit, yea.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Ioel 3.13.

‖ Or, dryed.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt

caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the City, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harps of God.

3 * And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints. *Exod. 15.1.

4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt. *Pſal. 45.17. Ierem. 10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay; Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory. ‖ Or, burned.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame. *Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. *Ier. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4. A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious † Greeke, gilded.

precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore didſt thou maruell? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſdome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one mind, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, & they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt is that great City which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and lined deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Iſa. 47. 7.

8 Therfore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of Iuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweet

13 And cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men,

‖ Or, bodies

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing;

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping and waiting, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and muſicians, and

and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of what soeuer craft hee be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowles called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and hee said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cried with a loud voyce, saying to all the fowles that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the Dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek. 38.2. & 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the

the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

* Chap. 3.5.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, *graue.*

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Isa.65. 17.2.pet. 3.13.

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7.17.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2. Cor. 5.17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And hee said vnto me, Write: for these words are true & faithfull.

*Chap. 1.8. and 22.13. *Isaiah 55.1.

6 And hee said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations; and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Isaiah 60.19.

*Isaiah 60.3.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

*Isaiah 60.11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken there from.*

AND hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Crystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 ‖ And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the

*Chap. 21.23.

the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniuſt, let him bee vniuſt ſtill: and hee which is filthy, let him bee filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him bee holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall bee.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

chap. 1.10.

Rom. 6. Iſa. 41. and 44.6.

*Iſaiah 55.1.

* Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1634.

the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

* Chap. 3.5.

‖ Or, *graue.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

* Isa. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, *and be* their God.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

* Chap. 7. 17.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And hee said vnto me, Write: for these words are true & faithfull.

6 And hee said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. * Isaiah 55. 1.

7 Hee that ouercommeth shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations; and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Crysolite, the eighth Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Isai. 60. 19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isai. 60. 3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

* Isai. 60. 11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken there from.*

AND hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Crystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for

* Chap. 21. 23.

the

the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniuſt, let him bee vniuſt ſtill: and hee which is filthy, let him bee filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him bee holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall bee.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the off-ſpring of Danid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſaiah 55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. * Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1634.